

# 姫騎士 クラスタート!

A classmate is a princess knight!

【小説】  
「ツイン」桐沢メカネ

3



# **HIMEKISHI GA CLASSMATE!**

**~ ISEKAI CHEAT DE DOREI KA HAREM ~**

**My Classmate is a Princess Knight!**

**~ Different World Cheat Starting an Enslaved Harem ~**

**- Volume 3 -**

**The Girl Hero and the  
Historical Ruins of Revival**

**AUTHOR:**

**EKZ**

**ARTIST:**

**Yoshizawa Megane**

**[ Translated by: Light Novels Translations ]**

# INTERMISSION

## ME AND OPPAI AND OPPAI, AND MORE OPPAI

---

*Note from the author EKZ: don't think too much about the chronological events of when this takes place, just like it's title please just enjoy the contents of this chapter.*

---

In front of my eyes, there is a mountain.

In fact there are 12 big mountains.

No, I shouldn't even call it a mountain anymore, instead it should be called a mountain range.

The mountain ranges are lined up in a row and their magnificence and large grandeur is there for all to see..... However, they are by no means hard rocky surfaces.

In fact, in this whole wide world, these are the softest mountain surfaces.

And, it is one of the most desirable things that every men would dream of being enveloped by.

That's right, it's name is —— !

“.....Breasts!”

I unintentionally let out a loud exclamation as I concentrated on the 12 mountain peaks in front of me.

“Yes..... it is my lords, favourite breasts.....”

“S-Sierra. Are we really going to do it..... together with everyone?”

“What, I thought that you shrine maidens have already done it with Master, right? So what if the numbers increase a little bit, I don't think it will make much of a difference”  
(Amelia)

“Is that really so, Ms. woman soldier!? Just how profound is the act of this so called sexual intercourse.....?!”

Tayunn..... Sierra’s pure white large volumed breasts were shaking heavily.

Tapun..... Dianne’s tanned dark elf breasts were shaking softly.

Burunn..... Amelia’s healthy suntanned breasts were perky and resiliently shaking.

“Th-this is such a shameless behaviour..... P-Princess! no matter how you’ve accepted him, as expected as your knight I cannot turn a blind eye to such acts!”

“Celesta, I’m also embarrassed desuwa. Therefore, I also want you to be here together with me..... would that be alright?”

“Eh..... That is, I mean..... It’s not like I can’t b-but.....! O-oh yeah, Kirika, what about you, are you alright with all this happening!?”

“S-stop shaking me Celesta! F-for me, I already know that no matter what I say to Tooru-kun it will be all useless so I’ve already given up”

Payunn..... Celesta’s knightly breasts were surprisingly lovely as they jolted.

Dopunn..... Princess Sistina’s royal boobies boasted an immense size as it vigorously shook.

Purun..... Kirika’s huge hidden honour student breasts were also amply quivering.

“Ohh man this a superb view. Now then, the reason I’ve gathered everyone with these impressive assets is because of a certain reason”

I was lying down on the king-size bed stark naked as I faced them with a triumphant look.

Right now I had six of my magical slaves take off their clothes but only the portion to reveal their enormously sized breasts, these girls were all lined up in front of me, and I was thoroughly enjoying their mountain peaks with my eyes.

The six girls each had their own unique good smell drifting from their fragrant bodies and hair. This truly let me feel like I was in a harem situation.

“Wait, Tooru-kun! This feels like something that’s better if I don’t ask about it” (Kirika)

“Th..... That’s right, I completely agree! Even if I owe you for the things you’ve done, I strongly oppose th—..... Muguuguu!?” (Celesta)

“What’s wrong? the both of you seem to be holding on to your throats?” (Sistina)

“Don’t worry about them Princess, I’m sure they just had too much to eat before”

Both Kirika and Celesta were trying to complain, however I only needed to use my enslavement magic in order to close their mouths and they would be powerless to continue protesting.

I was grinning with joy as even now I was filled to the brim with expectation and my cock was already getting hard.

“Alright. Shall we immediately start with preparing the “placement” for everyone—?”



“Using my breasts, I knead your revered cock like this...? Fuua, Nhah! If... If I’m not mistaken this is the way to do it right, Tooru-sama? Have I been able to do it well, I wonder.....?”

“Nn..... Nnsho, Mugyuu~~~..... As expected of the Princess, she’s amazing, but I’m not going to lose..... My lord, how does Sierra’s breasts, feel.....?”

I was lying with my back towards the bed and my penis towering towards the roof as I had these white soft fleshy tits knead my member.

If you were to talk about ranking, these two girls serving me right now were within the top 2 of having the biggest size. Sistina hime and Sierra both had amazing amount of volume and they were performing a double paizuri, even my brains felt like they were going to melt from the pleasure.

There four milky breasts were like vinyl balls and it wasn't an exaggeration to say that my cock was almost completely buried underneath their flesh.

"Ahh, you're really good Princess, I didn't think that you'd be so good at fondling my cock and comforting it with your breasts..... Uu! Sierra also improved her skills another level, uohh.....!"

"Nn..... I'm not going to allow the Princess to grab my top spot as the best big breasted magical slave.....!"

"S-Sierra-san's movements are amazing desuwa. I will also try to learn my watching, ei ei! how about this desuno?"

The fact of the matter is that Sierra was really daring when it comes to erotic acts and the Princess did not have any preconceived notions about sex and so when it comes to ecchi things she is both innocent yet very curious. The synergy between these two women was getting more and more intense, this was a paizuri that would bring you to paradise.

And if you were to run your eyes across my body from the body to the top—.

"Y-you must not continue Princess-sama! if you were to rub that kind of filthy thing with your breasts, you will fall ill..... NNahh!? S-stop..... Uwaa, Ahh!?"

"Oi oi, calling Master's thing dirty aren't you being a very impolite knight? he washes it you know.....? W-well, I actually really like the smell of his sweat and..... Fuaa, Fuaaahnnn!?"

Amelia and Celesta were quarrelling and I aimed my left and right hands towards their left and right tits. Although touching them felt slight different, the plentiful elasticity and how they pushed back against my fingers were something they shared in common.

Both of them forged their toned bodies in training and I could definitely feel the kind of suppleness of a really fit body. Moreover, because the sensitivity of their healthy bodies were really good, their perky, hard nipples were standing erect and when I started to lovingly caress them, their complaints died down and their voices were replaced with sweet moans.

“Uu..... So this is the reason that you’ve gathered six people here? I totally don’t understand it.....!”

“Umm, Princess Knight-dono..... Isn’t the conduct we are doing here, a customary practice of human beings?”

Kirika was baffled and Dianne was asking her a question. My head was lying on a nice cushion and they were approaching my upper body as they used their bust to cover my face and press against it.

White and brown, different contrasting coloured huge breasts interposed my face and this is also another heavenly type of feeling that brings me to a dreamy state of mind.

“Eh!? Umm Dianne-sama, I just wanted to say that both he and the Princess are natural airheads..... That is... Auuu!? Wait, can you please not give orders to my body so suddenly Tooru-kun!”

“Well I mean, you both need to put more energy into this! Come on, both of you need to squish my face with your tits like you want to suffocate me! Come on Dianne you too!”

“Y-yes.....! Like..... this?”

“Ooohh!? That’s good, the pressure is divine! This is a breast festival right at my face!”

“Your words are so surprising that I can’t make any sense of it you know!?”

Even whilst all of this was happening, my cock was still being caressed both softly and intensely with the double paizuri.

Of course I was also having fun squishing the double boobs with my fingers.

On top of that, my face was wrapped around with these divine breasts and even my brain was feeling pampered by this soothing experience.

I was enjoying the individual differences of the six people before me, the ultimate breast harem is right in front of my eyes! All of these milky boobs were mine for the taking!

Additionally..... this was not the end of the splendid formation.

“Alrightt, it’s time to shift the formation! All of you breasts on the right side, please shift to the position I thought you a while ago”

“Nn..... I understand, My lord”

“How dare you call me in such a way, I am a knight!..... Fu-fuahh!? A-again my body is moving on it’s own with your weird magic!?”

“Eh? Will it be alright, if I move into this position...?”

According to my orders, the three girls: Sierra, Celesta and Dianne rotated their positions.

In other words, right now I was now grabbing on to both Sierra’s and Amelia’s tits, Celesta and Kirika were the ones enveloping my face and last of all, Dianne and Sistina were giving me the double paizuri.

“Ah..... P..... Please take care of me, Princess”

“Yes, Dianne-sama. Let’s both work hard in order to satisfy Tooru-sama’s penis”

The dark elf with silver hair was strangely being polite as she bowed her head, and the Princess of Ranbadeia with the golden hair responded with an amiable smile. As they both proceeded to use their pair of breasts to wrap around my erect cock.

I was being visually stimulated by the sight of their respective breasts with different skin tones.

“That is a very important position..... Please try your best okay, Anesama..... NNfuahh!? Ah, My lord please don’t grab me so hard so suddenly.....!”

“Well the thing is, Sierra your elder sisters offensive ability with the paizuri is so good that I need to do this in order to restrain myself from ejaculating, Ohh, my fingers are being sucked in.....!”

“Tsk, Master don’t forget about me and give me some loving too? I mean even though there’s no doubt that I would lose to Sierra volume but still”

“Ahh, I’m relying on you too Amelia. As for you, If I remember correctly you like it a little rougher and enough to feel a little bit of pain..... Right!?”

“.....Hyaaaauuu!? Suddenly so strongg!? Ahh, please Master my breasts are going to change to the shape of your fingers..... Hiiinnn!?”

The size and type of Amelia’s pair of breasts were different in the feeling it exuded, but they were both still very enjoyable.

Each breasts had it’s own uniqueness and although everyone was a little different, I loved them all.

“Hyaah!? K-Kirika! T... the tip of your thing is brushing against the minee!?”

“I-it’s unavoidable! Tooru-kun is making me unable to separate from him, and it’s making me be in this strange position where it’s rubbingg..... Yaaah, Ahhhhhnnnnn!?”

“What’s this? are the both of your nipples rubbing against each other and making you moan out sweetly? Especially you Celesta, you don’t seem to be disliking this as much as you say?”

“T-that’s not trueee!? Shhuushh s-stop talkinggg..... Yaaa, Nnahh, Auuu~~~!!?”

A sweet sweet scream resounded out of the woman knight with the flaxen ponytail as her body bended backwards.

My face was being entangled with their erect nipples and I placed them in my mouth as I rolled my tongue against them.

From here on out, I plan to continue to violently dance my tongue around their nipples and attack their weak spots. They began to let out coquettish voices and it sounded like a harmonious instrument.

“Puhah...! Now then Kirika, Although you may be a little reluctant, it’s time to shift positions again”

“Fuua, Ahh..... As if I would be reluctant, that is absolutely not the case...!”

“Yo-heave-ho..... Ah, is... it already time to switch?”

“Hehe, then it’s finally my turn to be in the paizuri position isn’t it? I’m going to make sure to be on the counter-attack against masters hard cock-sama ze”

This time around it was Sistina, Amelia and Kirika who shifted their positions.

The person in charge of paizuri was now Amelia and Dianne, the one’s getting their tits grabbed by me is Kirika and Sierra, and lastly the Princess and Celesta was in charge of comforting my face.

Bofuyunnn..... the Princess bashfully pressed her enormous breasts against me and it could easily suffocate me.

“Muhah, after all there is nothing better than this feeling of heavenly volume being pressed against ones face..... Now then, since we are already in this position it would be a shame not to take out that thing from the Princess”

“Yaah, AhhnnAhh!? To..... Tooru-sama, i-intensee..... if you kiss me in that spot so strongly..... T-then it’s going to come outt, my embarrassing thingg..... Ahh!”

“P-Princess!? W-what’s the matter!?”

Celesta was staring popeyed and Princess Sistina was softly saying “iyaa iyaa” as I sucked on her inverted nipples which was hidden inside of her large mammary areolas.

Indeed, even if Celesta was one of her most trusted personal guards, seeing such an intimate place on her master that she served, it was still the first time she knew of this fact.

“Ahh..... Not only Kirika, but Celesta has also seen it now..... M-my embarrassing nipples are taking such an indecent shape.....!”

“N-no..... Princess, this kind of thing is nothing that you have to be ashamed about! That is, Celesta thinks that it is very cute and wonderful!..... Isn’t that right, Kirika?”

“Eh, Ehhhh!?”

Once again, such a ridiculous question was being asked of Kirika, and I continued to fondle her breasts that was chewing on to my fingers, she could only endure and suppress her voice.

“Is that really true?”..... The Princess was full of purity and innocence as she watched with watery eyes as she looked to Kirika for confirmation, but the Princess knight could only talk in flustered manner.

“Eh..... Ummm, it’s true, it’s nothing you need to worry about Princess! It’s just like Celesta has said..... NnnnAhhnn!? W-wait Tooru-kun at a time like this don’t interrupt mee.....!”

“Look, even Kirika has said so! Princess, there is no place on your body that isn’t beautiful, this Celesta guarantees it..... H-heyy, don’t suck on it so suddenly ahh!? NNnahn!!?”

The two knights who successfully followed each other in soothing the Princess was given a reward by me, as I lightly pinched, sucked and fondled their breasts.

“Thank you so much you both.....! This place of mine, has always been so different from everyone else so I’ve always been worried about it..... But now I can., Fuaaahhhnn!? To..... Tooru-samaaa...!”

“But now you can? Now you can be cherished, by me, isn’t that right?”

“Y-you’re such a teasee.....! S-sucking on it like a babyy hahh..... Ha, Hauuu.....”

Princess Sistina was seemingly relieved after hearing the encouraging words and her nipples were completely exposed, I didn’t hesitate to suck on it with all my strength immediately.

There was an instant response from her as she let out a pleasant sounding scream.

However, she wasn’t trying to get away from me or abandon me, just like a baby, she held my head and allowed me to suck as much as I wanted to. She was like a mother who spoiled her baby.

“It’s not fair if all the action is only at the upper portion of your body, you know, Master? Soon I won’t allow you to have the time to be so relaxed, I’m going to make

sure to wring it real good down here..... Priestess-san, can you move according to my orders for a moment?" (Amelia)

"Woman Soldier-dono, what do you mean?..... I-I see, if I do this, then Tooru-dono will feel even better, is that right?"

Amelia whispers something into Dianne's ears, and she seemed a little shy but she nodded her head as she gulped down her saliva, after that she brushed up her silver hair and slightly changed her breasts position.

As soon as she did this, a fresh new stimulus shot through the lower portion of my body.

"Uohhhu!? Whats this new feeling that's rushing from the bottom!?"

"Heheh, because the Princess and the Princess Knight are both covering your face with their boobs, you can't see what's going on down here right?..... Nn Ahhn! Okay, Priestess-san, I will let you do the explanations.....!"

"Y... yes. Tooru-dono, are you listening? I am using my breasts to hold up the root of your hot thing, and the woman soldier-dono is enveloping the tip of your erect thing and crushing the head from the top.....!"

I understand, indeed if this is what they were doing, I would have no way of knowing what was happening without seeing.

So they weren't in a position of left and right, but instead they were attacking me from the top and bottom..... Because I couldn't see, that amplified my tactile sensations and made me feel their soft rice cake breasts even more. They were squishing my swelling cock and their erotic combination made the insides of my balls begin to twitch and clench energetically.

"Moreover, take this and that, I'm using my stiff nipples to play around with Master's peehole..... Nnn! Aha, I can feel it, you are starting to twitch, Priestess-san, you feel it too don't you?"

"Y... Yeah,It's as you say the root is pulsating and pulsing.....! Woman soldier-dono, will it be good to also envelop this crumpled up ball pouch.....? "

“Ohh, Ohhhu!? My cock is being rubbed and massaged from top to bottom by such soft tits!?”

“Nnahn!? It’s amazing..... My Lord, your hand grip is getting tighter.....! Elder sister, your instincts are really good..... I’m a little jealous”

“Ehh?..... Eh, Ehh!?”

Having been praised so lavishly by the others, the brown skinned priestess was blushing, and she was normally so calm so seeing her like this made her look like a very young it was a little strange.

That’s right..... What I have been aiming for was exactly this.

While it is obviously delicious to be able to enjoy all the different positions and different feelings, the point of this exercise is that when everyone changes their positions, they will come to realize the parts of their bodies that are special and how they can combine it together to create a better effect.

As expected my idea to do a harem play with these 6 big breasted girls was a brilliant idea!

“Alright, it’s about time for the final stretch! For this last bit, everyone should simultaneous slide left and right!”

As I was approaching my tolerance to just shoot it all out, the one performing the paizuri was now Kirika and Celesta.

The girls I had my hands fondling their breasts were Princess Sistina, and Dianne.

And the two girls pressing their boobs against my face were now, Amelia and Sierra.

With this, all 6 people have been able to experience being in every single position.

“U-using the chest as if it was such an indecent tool, what’s so fun about this.....? G-Geez I don’t understand you..... Uuu, it’s twtiching strangely, and its so hott.....!?”

“Celesta, I get how you feel but, no matter what you say to Tooru-kun I don’t think it will make a difference, therefore, at a time like this we should just strongly envelop

him so that this ends quickly. You should try to do it so that you are putting pressure from the top to the bottom..... Nnnnnn!"

"Ohhoo!? Th-this is quite the proactive approach.....!?"

Kirika was shamefully averting her gaze as she used her hands in order to scoop out her breasts and pressure my cock, it was a soft dangerous weapon and my hard flesh was being stroked.

She was so impressive that Celesta was seemingly fascinated and surprised and how bold her erotic technique could be.

"Uuu, Uwaa..... K..... Kirika, even though you are supposed to be a Princess Knight, where did you learn such an indecent technique.....!?"

"S, Stop that, don't say that kind of thing.....! I-I'm only doing this in order to get things done faster, it's not like I like to do this kind of thing okay! Come on Celesta, don't just stand there, you need to help out too..... okay?"

"Uuu, Umu..... I, I understand, we are both knights and besides I cannot let the Princess and you be the only ones to experience this shame..... A-alright, is it like..... this? Is it alright if I strongly do it like this and crush it!?"

"Kuuu..... This double knight oppai combination is really effective on my cock.....! Or more like, Kirika, isn't your breasts even larger than before?"

"Wha!? A-as if it did !!"

Whilst still sandwiching my cock in between her breasts..... her breathing was becoming ragged and her face was blushing as she denied my statement.

That's really weird, I don't think that I would get it wrong.

"Ahh, As expected~, I also think you've "grown" even more since the last time I saw you. Kirika, are you in the period where your breasts are supposed to grow? Or is it the fact that Master has been massaging it so much that it's growing?" (Amelia)

“I’ve been unprepared..... However as the number one breast slave, I won’t lose to anyone other than the Princess in size mon..... Later on you must also fondle me plenty and make sure I grow okay, My Lord.....?”

“Auu..... E, Even if you guys tell me this I.....!”

Even while they were rubbing my cheeks with their soft tits \*Gunyunnn\*, Monyuun\*, Both Amelia and Sierra agreed with my opinion.

“Oh, isn’t that a good thing Kirika? If your breasts get bigger, Tooru-sama will be really happy, besides, if you have a baby, you will be able to give it plenty of milk, right?”

“A-A baby!? O, Oi, Slavemancer Tooru, don’t tell me that amongst these girls, you’ve already gone as far as planting your seed in them..... That’s not true right!?”

“Nah, I don’t think that he’s gone that far with me?..... Yet” (Amelia)

“Th, that’s right!?” (Kirika)

“I... I don’t think so, yeah!” (Dianne)

“Why are both Kirika and Dianne speaking in such a panic desuka?”

The topic was diverted into a really strange direction, but I was really close to approaching my ejaculation, the feelings of bursting were rising from the bottom of my belly.

I was getting even more desperate in holding off my explosion so I began to fondle Princess Sistina and Dianne’s breasts even harder, I was hanging on by the thread.

“Nnhauu, Hauuuu.....!? T-Tooru-sama, even if you squeeze me so hard, my breasts won’t let it out yet..... Nnahh, Hyaahh..... Ahhhnnn!!?”

“Ahh Princess, Sierra.....! My breasts are also being fondled so violently..... M, moreover my voice is being heard by everyone..... I, I’m so embarrassed..... But I can’t hold my voice back..... Ahhhh!?”

The Kingdom and the Eleven Forest, The two beauties in front of me were both worshipped as goddesses in their own communities.

Being able to handle these supreme goods filled me with a sense of pride, and at the same time I began to suck both Amelia and Sierra's nipples as they were presented in front of me.

"Fuuannn, Ahhaah.....! I, It's so good Master, now you've become such a naughty baby, I'll let you suck on my breasts and much as you'd like! There there, I'll make sure to pamper you, Nnnuu!!"

"Sierra will also..... gently rubbed My Lords head..... These breasts of mine are all My Lord's property that's why I..... Auuuu, Nnn Ahhhuuu!!?"

It was like my whole body was being wrapped in six huge tits and I was just floating above the clouds.

I was in a state of zero-gravity, my brain was melting and I was slowly floating into heaven..... I was being pushed into the paradise known as the country of boobs.

And this rampaging pleasure was just waiting to be liberated through my lower exit point.

"Ahh..... It's twitching again, Are you going to cum, Tooru-kun.....? Are you going to ejaculate after having both Celesta and my breasts envelop you.....? are you going to go Byukunn Byukunn and let it all out.....!?"

"W, what? Ej..... ejaculation? Okay, in that case, just release it..... I will make sure that the Princess doesn't need to get dirty, so I will wring it all out for you, both Kirika and I will watch you properly.....!"

Perhaps they were also become delirious with the passion, but both Kirika and Celesta was normally supposed to be so serious but now, they were using their four peaks to fiercely attack me.

Just like that, my schlong that was filled with blood vessels to the point of bursting was finally reaching it's finish!

"Uohhhh, Haaaoo!? I'm going to cum!! E, Everyone, use your breasts to simultaneously squash me..... Kuaaaa!!"

Dobyuururuuu..... Doku Dobyu Dobyuuu!! Byuukunn!!

“Kyaah, Nnaahh!? Yaahhnnn, A-amazing..... Tooru-kun’s thing, there’s so much of it!”

“Uwaa, It, it’s coming outt..... Both of Kirika and my breasts are being coevering with all the white stuff.....!”

Byupahhh Bupahh!! Byuchuuu, Dokunnn..... Dobyu Dokuunnn!!

“Ahh, it’s even flying all the way here..... Eh, is there still more? Will it be better if I squash you more with my chest Tooru-sama?”

“In, In that case, both the Princess and I will do it together..... Nnn Haah.....! To, Tooru-dono’s hot body is pulsating, and it’s being transmitted into my breasts”

Doku, Byupuu.....! Byucha, Nichyaaahhh.....!

“It’s amazing, even my hair is covered with is zee..... Ah, Ahhn!? Even if Master doesn’t suck on it so desperately, my boobs aren’t going anywhere Ah, Hyaaunn!?”

“Si, Sierra also wants My lord to suck it even more..... I’m going to embrace you with my Oppai like Gyuu~~~~ ..... Hyaaah, Haa, Hahiyaah.....!!”

Right now I was totally absorbed in the moment..... Each of their breasts, their bodies had different tantalising smells, voices and different types of pressure, I was just enjoying the taste of them all.

I was just soo happy that I released a ginormous amount of semen into these 6 mountains.

“Uwaa..... Uuu, Tooru-kun’s thing is so slippery and slimy inside of my breasts.....”

“Both Kirika and my breasts are filled all this thick white stuff.....!”

“Dianne aneesama, your nose is twitching..... Are you that interested in My Lords semen smell.....?”

“Ehh!? Sierra what are you saying, I’m not..... Auuu.....”

“Ufufuh, Dianne-sama, your face is blushing, you’re so cute desuwa”

“Naturally, you are still cum even more, right Master? Th, This time I want you to make my breasts all dirty..... Wh, what do you say?”

Each of the big breasted beautiful girls were bashfully speaking to me as they surrounded me from all sides.

Because I was in the center of such a thing, my meat stick inevitably rises back up very quickly.

“Ahh of course. I still need to try ejaculating with each member in a different position you know? I mean I must say that the combination of Kirika and Celesta was not bad, but I still want to try out the Princess and the Priestess combi——”

Pishi, the air around my cock freezes over.

“Did you just say.....”Not bad”?”

“You want to try? and “compare”.....? Hmph.....”

.....Crap, I think I got way too ahead of myself and my mouth slipped.

Just when I thought that it was over, the Woman Knight and the Princess Knight had smiles on their faces.

“Alright then, Tooru-kun? This time around, both Celesta and I will be in charge of your “face” okay?”

“Umu, that’s true Kirika..... Although I may be inexperienced, I’m going to make sure to fully rub them against him”

“Eh? Wai..... Wait, Just wait a minute!”

These two had their breasts magnificently covered in semen just moments ago.

Ah, if that kind of thing is placed against my face then I.....!?

“C-calm down you two! Look before that, wh-why don’t you wipe them first.....!”

“Complaints——”

“——Are prohibited ! ! ”“

“Oh my”, “Dear me”..... The Princess and the other girls were just watching the spectacle.

Following the taste of my boob heaven, what followed next was an boob hell——.



“Muu~~~~. Buu~~~~!! It’s so boringgg to stay at home and take care of the houseee~~~~ Nnaaa~~~~!!” (Flamia)

“Hahh..... is this perhaps a discrimination amongst our party.....? Palm-chan, is there some sort of magic in hell that will enlarge our breasts?” (Nina)

“Fuuh, If such a thing existed, I would of used it already..... “ (Palmyra)

“Tsk..... Then, what about a magic that will ban all the girls with large breasts, and make them explode?”

“Of course there’s no such thing wa! Or more like, your thoughts are even more scary that the regular demon, you know!?”

“Nina, Ninaa, I think I can do that ban thing? Should I do that ban thing?”

“Nice one, Fla-chan! Then let’s start immediately, by exploding all the big breasts in this world! You need to kill every single one of them! You can’t be compassionate in this matter!”

“Don’t do such a ridiculous thing!? Or more like, you need to stop inciting her to do it!! Or more like why am I suddenly the only person with common sense in this place suddenly jyaa——!!?”



# CHAPTER 48

## MEETING IN THE DREAM AND THE HISTORICAL CITY

---

I was drifting in a space where there were no ceilings or floors. The surroundings were filled with a brilliant milky-white glitter that wrapped the entirety of the room, no matter how far ahead I tried to look, there was nothing in sight.

Ahh, this is surely a dream.....

I somehow vaguely managed to conclude that the scene before me right now was nothing but a dream.

All I can feel is that my body is floating in this space and it was really comfortable.

It almost felt like that feeling where you soaked yourself in a nice hot bath and melted away all the tiredness. There is only a sense of relief of floating in a weightless space.

“.....Nnchuu..... Nfuu, Puahh.....”

Yeah, it feels extremely good.....? What is this sound.....? And for some reason, the lower half of my body feels like it’s wrapped in something.....?

“Nnpu, Chupahh..... Kubuu..... Reroo.....!”

Along with the realistic sounds a really pleasant feeling was gradually becoming clear. The concrete feeling of this pleasant sensation attacking the lower part of my body jolts me awake.

“Puuah..... Oh la la? You’re finally awake aren’t cha, little boy?”

“Whaa—!?”

Suddenly I could feel a velvety material almost like a tender cushion appearing on my back.

I was stark naked and I just entrusted my weight to that soft feeling, my lower body was also being “wrapped up” by a woman.

“Although... One might say that we are still within the dreamworld..... Nnfufu”

The beautiful woman had long narrow pupils and a mischievous smile on her face, she was looking up towards me from my crotch area.

It was a calm and yet charming voice..... In relation to her age, I think that she might be around 5 years older than me?

Her rich blonde hair was shining and sparkling. Moreover she had soft pointed ears, just like a fox’s ear. Not only that, her back had some sort of plushy white tail..... Is that perhaps a foxes tail?

She was a bewitching woman and part of her Japanese clothes were exposing her sensuous skin underneath, Her voluminous tits were large enough that they could compare to either Sierra or Princess Sistina’s huge breasts and her wrapping it around my cock made me so hard. She was licking the tip of my head that poked through the crevice of her mountains.

“Uoh, wh, what kind of a salacious dream is this!? Since coming to this world, I don’t think that I have lived a lifestyle that would cause me to be sexually frustrated.....?”

“Ahaa, You’re so energetic aren’t cha, boy? Well, you are a male after all, besides big sister doesn’t dislike this ecchi part of you”

Even though I have never seen this beautiful fox girl before, this dream felt so real beyond my imagination.

Could it be, that this is reality.....!?

No, that’s not it. Just like she told me, for some reason, I have this strange conviction that this is still a dream.

“Kuu..... calling me a boy, who the hell are you..... Uuwaah!?”

Instead of answering my question, she smiled complacently as she let out her red tongue out of her seductive lips, her tongue started to move in very indecent ways as

she began to tease and stimulate my cock. Experiencing such a profound technique I could not help but to leak out my voice.

“Nnfuu, that kind of thing doesn’t really matter right now, does it.....? This is within the dream world so just forget about everything and just let yourself go and feel good..... Nfufu, I’ve just found your weak spot ah”

“Kuaaah..... Th, This is!?”

Indeed, her bold movements of the tongue was like a creature that understood the weak points of a man, her tongue was crawling up and down the glans of my penis and it titillated my senses.

Tapo, Tapun, Tapoyun.....! along with her tongue, her large white marshmallow breasts were devoting themselves to the root of my penis wrapping them up nicely and all I could concentrate on was the pleasure which poured into my meat trunk.

“Ahaa, what a cute face..... Going by this situation, it would seem that rather than a man who took the lead with his youthful and vigorous cock, you are the type of man that likes to be controlled by the women, is this correct? Nn?”

After using her skilful tongue to scoop out my cowper juices out of the tip of my cock, the beautiful fox-eared girl flashed a pearly white smile as she looked up at me.

She was looking at me with an expression of contempt as if she was looking down on me, and this really got to my head as I wanted to go on the counter offensive, however my body wouldn’t move.

“Nfufufu, that won’t do. The dream world is the world of mind and the soul, in this boundary, your strength is determined by the strength of your willpower..... As long as I have my hold over you little boy, there is no way that you can resist me”

“What, did you say.....!? Uuoh..... Ohh!”

Nyupun..... Nyupa, Mnyuupann..... her pure white breasts were alternatively kneading left and right, and my fully erected cock which was in between these mounds were ecstatically moving as a result.

Not only that, since a little while ago, I have been periodically trying to use my Enslavement Magic on this beautiful woman, but there seems to be no reaction whatsoever. This isn't even about the fact that she is resisting me with her magic resistance, this is purely the fact that my ability itself is not even activating.

“Are you afraid. Boy? Without even knowing the reason, you are being wrapped up in pleasure, without being able to resist you are being washed away? Moreover, even if you feel really good right at this instant, you never know, in the next instant, you could feel enough anguish that you wished you were dead you know.....?”

She spoke in a slightly deeper tone of voice whilst conveying a horrifying fact.

Indeed..... It would seem that what she's saying is not a joke. I truly felt that if she were to exert her full will, she could wipe me out of existence with her whimsical thoughts.

Even within this heavenly feeling I was experiencing, I could feel it in my bones that she was an extremely strong person and the silent aura of intimidation she exuded was enough to make a man want to shrink in fear.

However—— As for me...

“Ara, Araraa.....? Eh, boy your cock is getting bigger..... Nnkyaaahh!?”

I suddenly exerted power into my lower legs and pushed further into her cleavage with my swelling cock, my presence and the heat of my member surprised the beautiful fox-eared girl for the first time..... Provided me with an opening.

In that instant, for some reason I was able to move my right hand, I extended my right hand towards the back of her head and grabbing on to it I pulled her face towards me.

The result was that her white porcelain face was pulled into my ugly male organ and it pushed into her soft cheeks as it digged into it. She had a slightly stupid expression on her face.

“Nnahh, hott.....! Boy didn't you listen to what I said about dying, aren't you afraid.....?”

“No, I mean if I think about it for a moment, isn’t it obvious? If I could truly die in the next instant..... If you could really kill me that easily, that there would be no reason whatsoever to provide me with so much pleasure, wouldn’t you think?”

“Eh.....”

“Also, in the case that you can really kill me, there is nothing I can really do about it. Therefore, it isn’t really necessary for me to worry so much, and I should just concentrate on enjoying this paizuri fera..... Do you think I’ve said something wrong?”

Her deep soft tissues of the face were gradually being defiled by my cowper juices which were leaking out of my cock, and she was staring at me with a dumbfounded expression.

“Araarara, this is unexpected.....! Boy, are you perhaps a person who only lives in the moment, or are you perhaps a lot dumber than I expected?”

“It may be both. I’ve already died once before coming into this world, and since then I already decided that I would do whatever I pleased whenever I wanted, from the beginning to the end of my life”

Remembering my daily life before coming into this world... Back in those days, I was just letting the days pass by meaninglessly and I would have probably died without doing much. That kind of meagre lifestyle, I’m sorry to say that I never want to return to being that way.

“Even saying this, I have no intention to just throw away my life, however, the fact that I’ve been indulgently using my Enslavement magic on anyone I please, on top of battling magical enemies and against the devil race, it wouldn’t be strange in the slightest if I just suddenly died or got killed, and so I’ve already prepared myself for that outcome. That’s why I’m only doing what I feel is right..... Well, anyways, none of that really matters. Therefore”

Bitu, Bitu..... I smacked my wet penis on to her dignified cheeks.

“Forget about what I just said, you should just continue that erotic technique you were using a little while ago. You can’t be meaning to say that you are going to stop halfway after doing that much all by yourself?”

Along with my extremely arrogant tone of voice and reckless remarks, for just an instant various different expressions flashed across her face.

Bewilderment, wonder, anger, humiliation, curiosity, lust —— However, a few moments later...

Her fox ears started to flip-flop in an energetic way.

“Fufu, ufufuh..... Ahahahah! Interesting wa, you are such an interesting boy.....! For a human male like you to talk in that conceited tone whilst rubbing his cock juices against this Heavenly fox spirit Mikura—— No, even amongst every single possible species, you are the first one to have ever done so, truly.....!”

She was laughing happily from the bottom of her heart, and it would seem that this beautiful fox-eared woman was quite delighted.

And once again, she turned to face my penis.

“Nfufu, now then..... If it’s gone this far, there is no helping it wa. I will let you amply experience, Onee-sans’s serious side... ne!”

She licked her own red lips with her tongue.

In the next instant, I felt a numbing pleasure attack my lower body.

“Uu, Uohh, this is one level higher than before!?”

Zubopo..... Nupoh, Zunyupoh! Nyupah, Nunyururun.....!

Her lips were puckered up tightly and her beautiful face was transformed into one of vulgarity, without holding anything back or being bashful about it, her face was sucking me off vehemently from top to bottom wringing out my cock like a vacuum.

My penis was being sucked so hard that there seemed to be an optical illusion of it slipping out of my waist, I felt a shiver go up my spine as a lump of pleasant sensations rushed towards me.

『Doesn't it feel good? Isn't it amazing? Doesn't it feel like all the contents from your balls are getting pulled out of your urethra? From here on out, I'm going to thoroughly extract all the essence that you've saved up, boy... Look, how's that! Hora ~ Horaah!』

Because this was the dream world, even though her mouth was preoccupied with my meat stick, she was still able to speak with a sweet voice directly into the inner depths of my mind, and this unnecessarily caused me to become even more aroused.

Not only that, this is the first time I've ever seen this beautiful woman, and yet she's doing these kinds of things, what a perverted situation.

“Kuuohh.....! Uoohh, w, what an unforgiving fera this is.....!?”

『Boy, your hard cock is being wrapped around my foxy breasts from the centre to the bottom and being squeezed~.....! Your fully engorged head on the other hand is going to be pleased by Onee-san's lewd mouth and skilful tongue, just like this..... Jyupo Jyupo Chupah Chupa rero reroo..... Nnfufufu!』

This is forcibly sending a surge of pleasant voltage and frying my nerve endings, it's almost like being forced to drive in an endlessly accelerating car and you were tied to the seat and driving off the edge of a cliff, this was how intense and terrifying her technique was.

The feeling of exploding was overriding the signals in my spine, and as I was about to reach my limits, my rampaging cock was pulled out of her tight mouth.

“Nnpu, Puhah.....! Ara, boy, are you aiming on letting out your load on to my face? How dare you try to be so impertinent towards this Mikura? Nfufufu, even though you're just a human being how arrogant wa..... However, today I will allow it, you may shoot out your inexperienced load.....!”

Was this an air fera? She was going all rero reronn..... With her red tongue as she scrubbed against the tip of my cock. Her eyes were moistened with lust and sexual desire as she waited impatiently for my ejaculation arrival.

Seeing such a destructively perfect scene, there is no way that I can hold on for any longer—— !

“Uuu..... Kuaahh, I’m cumminggg!! Crap, be sure to eat my semen shower, you lecherous fox!!”

Bupah..... Dobyurururu!! Byupahh Byubururu!!

Byuku, Nnbyuku..... Doku Dokuuu!! Nechoo.....!!

“Kyaaaunn!!? Ahaa, this is amazingg.....!?”

A white thick and dense paste of my semen shot forth into the the pretty face of this wild, high-class yet beautiful girl. My genetic material was carving its smell on to her.

She accepted it with a spellbound expression, and the mass of white gel that got stuck to her cheeks was licked with Mikura’s red tongue in a bewitching way.

“Nnfu, the amount of magical energy and the potential is truly great..... I understand now, it is definitely wise for Ibi-chan to be vigilant”

“Kuu, Uuu.....! I, Ibi-chan.....?”

It was an unusual word, and my brain was in a state of lethargy immediately after releasing my load and so I only managed to catch those words.

Once again, my surroundings was melting with a milky-white fog..... My consciousness slowly became similar to before I met Mikura, which was a feeling of floating in the air where there was no floor or roof.

“The dream world is a world within my domain..... Let’s meet again shall we? Boy? At that time..... Nnfufufu, I’ll do even more ecchii~ things for you, we can continue where we left off..... Fufufu!”

“W..... Wait.....!”

I instinctively stretched out my hands towards her and I grabbed on to something tangible, and then —— !



““——Kyaahhh ! ! ? ”“

“.....Nnah? Ha, where is this!?”

This time, I really did come back to the real world, and my consciousness was slowly returning to me.

Just like in the dream world, I was still lying on the bed in a very similar posture, and when I tried to raise my body from the bed.....!

“Wa..... wait.....! Tooru-kun..... If, if you’re going to cum you need to properly let me know beforehand.....!”

In the real world, I was also holding on to a person’s head and she indeed had a beautiful face that was covered up in my semen. She was glaring at me and she definitely wasn’t the sexy fox eared girl..... It was actually Kirika who was in her half naked underwear clothing.

Not only was her shapely nose and her forelocks covered, it even got all the way to her eyebrows and on to her forehead, my stripe of cloudy thick liquid was all over her and it was indescribably risqué. This is what a heavy face marking would look like.

Her cute mini-ribon white bra and those huge breasts that seemed to spill out of her bra was totally dazzling.

“Ah.....? Ahh, is that you Kirika.....? Why are you here?”

“Ha, Huhh!?”

When I abruptly asked a question without thinking, Kirika who was covered in my smelly thing all over her face recovered from her dazed state and her face flushed a deep red.

“Wh, what’s with that question?! To..... Tooru-kun, weren’t you the one who persistently wanted me wake you up like this? It made me so embarrassed but you were the one begging me! Did you really forget!?”

“Ahh! Oh yeah, yeah, I remember it now. I mean of course I remember, but it’s just that I woke up from this really strange dream..... and I wasn’t in a clear state of mind”

Did she come to wake me up? In any case, I extended my hands to her nice smelling long black hair which was partially smelling like my smelly semen in order to pat her head and reward her.

Even though Kirika still had a slightly unsatisfied face, she obediently accepted by hands with an “Nn.....” as she let out a slightly amorous breath from her nostril.

“If, if you really remember then it’s fine. But, I really didn’t expect you to cu..... Cum like this so suddenly. Uwahh, it even got into my hair you know..... If a little bit of magic isn’t used, this probably won’t come off easily.....”

“Won’t it be fine if you get Nina to help you out? She can easily perform cleaning magic, or even deodorization magic” *(TL: deodorization magic, is magic that has to do with smell, and making something smell good/bad/funky etc)*

“I can’t really ask her with my face covered in all this white stuff can I, Baka!”

Beshi, she performed a chop towards my chest. Darn, it was quite painful...

(However..... Was that really a dream?)

The dream I just had just now, somehow it felt a little different to the dreams I usually have. Or more like I feel like it had a really important detail..... But the last vestiges of memory of that dream was very quickly fading away from my mind.

I had a feeling that when I saw Kirika, she was someone else for a second, who was that person in that dream.....?

“Well, whatever. Hey Kirika, didn’t I teach you last time that in a time like this, you need to properly finish it until the end?”

“Uu..... Ahh, are you really going to make me to that?”

She clearly looked like she didn’t want to do it.

However, I know how to push it when it comes to this.

“I’m requesting it, please Kirika. I’ve been looking forward to it for a long time before I went to bed, you know? Ah~ if you do it for me, I bet I would be so happy today that I could spend the entire day in an uplifted mood!”

“Wh, why are you being so desperate.....? D, did you really look forward to it that much.....? I..... It can’t be helped I guess..... I, I’m only doing it just this once okay?”

Recently, whenever Kirika is alone with me, even without me using my Compulsion Magic on her in order to command her to do things, she will do all kinds of ecchi things with me as long as I ask her nicely.

“Even if I were to refuse, he could always command me”..... This is probably what she is thinking as an excuse, but it is obvious that she has become more obedient than before..... Not only that, I feel as if she has become interested in many of these acts and is taking a proactive approach to it.

“Then, ummm..... Tooru-kun’s C..... Cock, I will do the cleaning fera..... on it now”

If my classmates from the other world heard what she said just now, they would all faint. This kind of control over her makes me so excited that it’s a little dangerous.

Nurunnto, her warm mucous membrane mouth wrapped around my dirty cock.

“.....Chuu zururuu..... Churuu. Nnjyururu..... Chupuu!”

“Oh, Ohhh! Kuhahh, I can’t believe Kirika is doing this kind of thing for me.....!”

She gentled used her hands to massage the root of my cock, but she never stopped and continued rhythmically, my former class prez was licking my male member and was deliberately cleaning the cloudy fluids.

To a certain extent, the feeling of conquest was even larger than ejaculating into her vagina, the sight in front of me was a man’s dreamy sight.

“This is good, keep it up, don’t forget to suck up all of the remaining fluids at the base of the cock..... Alright, for now open up your mouth and show me all the semen that you’ve collected thus far”

“Fuua, Nnpuahh.....! Fuoo, Furere is that ewough.....?”

While still having her mouth closed, her open mouth was sticky as she had mixed her own saliva with my cum and the heat coming out of her mouth caused steam to flow out.

Her pink tongue was drowned in the sea of my cloudy fluids.

“Alrightt, goood girl, drink up Kirika.....!”

“Nnn.....!”

Gulp..... Gulp, she obediently swallowed it down, my rich genetic material which was fully loaded and could easily make a girl conceive.

This is another thing which made my desire for monopolizing her soar through the roof.

“Puuahhah! Cough, Ueee..... A, as I expected it doesn’t taste good at all.....! Okay it’s all done, I’ve cleaned it up..... Eh, but why is it getting big again?”

My meat pillar once again soared through the skies and she reflexively started to stroke me again.

Seeing such a beautiful princess knight and her eyes that were filled with desire, I couldn’t hold myself back any longer and threw her against the bed.

“Kyaah, To..... Tooru-kun!? Wait a minute, it’s still early in the morning you know.....?!”

“Heh, Kirika aren’t you also already like this down here?”

When I tore off the bed sheets covering us, I could see her cute panties which were decorated with a ribbon..... Specifically when I looked at her navel, I could see a light pink colour glowing in the shape of a heart mark.

This was the special connection I made with her —— it is the proof of her being my love slave.

The fact that this was glowing a light shade of pink could only mean...

“Aren’t you in an ecchi mood right now? I can’t believe that you would be sexually excited after performing the cleaning ferra and drinking my semen, you’ve become such a naughty girl haven’t you, Kirika?”

“N-no that’s not it!? D... Don’t say things like sexually excited... I’m definitely n-not aroused or anything.....!”

“Why did you suddenly switch to speaking so formally? Anyways. Just so you know, I’m going to take off your panties, if I find out that they are soaking wet, I’m going to immediately put in my cock”

“Eh ehh, n-noo..... t-that’s not allowed.....!”

Kirika was desperately covering her face and was in denial. However, if you were to look at her crotch area soaked with love juices it was quite evident that she was turned on.

I unclothed her underwear slowly while she let out a feeble resistance against my actions. Slipping off her slimy wet underwear, I suddenly shoved the head of my penis into her pink flesh.

“I’m telling you that’s not it..... Are you listening... Fuua, Nnnahhh!? Nnnahaaaahhh~~~~~!!?”

In this manner Kirika’s voice resounded throughout the morning as well——。



“Yet again..... I got influenced by the flow of things..... Uuu, we ended up doing it twice in the morning... What’s wrong with me...?!”

“You got influenced by me? Well I think that half way through it, you were also getting really into it yourself”

“D-don’t say that kind of inconsiderate thing! Mouu, Baka!”

While we were still naked, the both of us snuggled up to one another and felt each other’s body temperature..... Even if I say so for myself, what’s weird is that in recent

days, these kinds of moments have gradually become something that makes me feel quite happy.

In all likelihood, even Kirika who has a red face actually doesn't dislike this kind of thing.

"Moreover, haven't I explained the concept of my new ability the "love slave" to you before? In order for me to accumulate experience and level up this ability, I need to have sex with you and provide you with pleasure, this is all a necessary part of efficiently gaining experience"

"Uu..... T, that may be so, however! But why does your ability require something so weird? Something's definitely off....."

Although I myself think it's a little strange, but the fact that doing pleasurable things is related to my growth and war potential in my opinion is the best blessing in disguise. To someone like Kirika who has such a straightforward and serious outlook in life, this kind of ability is very convenient.

"Nevertheless don't you think it's great.....? There is this kind of means of transportation in this world"

From the circular window by the bedside, I also joined with Kirika to look at the situation outside.

On the other side of the window was the open blue sky. There was also this huge propeller like thing that could be seen on the edge of the view as it was slightly covered by the clouds.

"Well, as one would expect this magical floating ship is something that can only be used by the wealthy people or imperial family"

Magical Airship —— this transportation vehicle uses a propeller drive engine powered by magical energy in order to float and travel in the sky, it was made by the dwarfs who excelled in craftsmanship.

Using the assets of the Earl Yurina, I managed to obtain this airship and I was currently riding it in order to travel to the historical city Paravata.

The room we were in was part of the gondola portion of the ship and it was one of the rooms of residence in this ship. While it is indeed a little small, the interior decoration is like a luxurious hotel and it was a really comfortable and pleasant room.

“At the very least, if you were to compare it to that bus we got on before coming here, this is a much more magnificent vehicle”

“Stop it with those kind of jokes..... Ah! Isn't that it? I think we've arrived at our destination?”

“Ouu, let's have a look shall we?”

The thing that Kirika pointed to was quite the long distance away from where we were, it was only faintly visible and it was a strange sight.

There was this huge lump of rock that had an overall span of 1 km, it was the kind of thing that messed up your sense of distance because it was so gigantic.

It felt like an island was extracted from the seas, it stood tall on the ground and soared past the clouds. This unrealistic scene reminded me of a famous painting by Magritte.

“So that's the historical city Paravata.....!”

“To be precise that's merely the core, there are also towns and cities below that huge rock”

“It's on a much larger scale than I thought this would be..... Even though the bottom part is quite narrow, how is it supporting such a huge structure?”

“According to Nina there are numerous small stabilisers that sticks to the ground in its four corners and it's solid enough so that the structure doesn't even shake. In the devil war they must have used some kind of special magic to create it and even up until now, the origins of such magic is still unknown”

This is just like what a fantasy world would be like. As one would expect the tension amongst us rises as we looked through the windows.

If you were to look closely at the huge rock, you would be able to see innumerable holes opened in the surface of the rock. The holes seemed to be joined together like some sort of foothold to go up.

The parts that were coloured differently from the rest seemed to be like miniature buildings from this distance.

“Do you think those things are clinging to the outside surface? Or do you think that they are made from within the structure itself?”

“It’s probably both? I’ve heard that the center part of that rock mass was an excavation site”

Bit by bit the enormousness of the structure became even more intimidating, and the both of us merely looked in front of us at the magnificent sight for a little while.

I also placed the red precious stone that I always had with me against the window.

“That’s, Nana-chan’s.....”

“Ahh. If the Princess’s prediction is true, then the secret to reviving Nana back to life is in this place..... No, I will make sure that she will be able to walk again and talk again, just you wait...”

“.....Tooru-kun”

However, I have this bad feeling that this won’t just be another merry adventure.

Iblis who is aiming for the Divine Corpse, and also Cruz..... I have no doubts that I will clash again with those two in the near future.

“Therefore, when that time comes, I will need your strength, Kirika. I am depending on you”

“W, why are you suddenly being so formal? Well, even I want to help Nana-chan recover to her former glory, moreover..... That is... Aren’t I your love slave? Because it’s already come to this..... Make sure to use me effectively okay?”

With her awkward movements, Kirika placed her head and leaned against my shoulder.

She was slightly embarrassed as she lowered her eyes and I merely replied to her with a theatrical grin on my face.

“Ahh. As you command”

Before we knew it, the airship was gradually beginning to land on the upper top surface of the huge rock face.

This was like looking at an aerial photograph from the bird’s eye view, it was a really magnificent scene... However, suddenly...

There is something there that seems to be glittering—— ?

“What’s that..... is it fireworks? No, it can’t be... Don’t tell me it’s an explosion!?”

“Eh? What, what’s going on?”

Just as I was going to look closer towards the bottom of the window, a certain panicked knock resounded on my cabin door.

“Master, Master!! There’s a problem! Within the historical City Paravata..... Th, there seems to be a battle occurring!!”

## CHAPTER 49

# THE CRYSTAL BEAST AND THE GODDESSES OF WAR

---

“Darn it! What is going on..... What is this! Who are these people!?”

Among the warriors fighting in the melee battle, there was a warrior that swung a large two handed axe desperately with both hands. His name was warrior Saineku.

Although the youth was at a mere 20 years of age, he was level 3 with his axe skills and level 5 as a soldier, he had plenty of ability to fight as a capable adventurer. In actuality in his party and also in his hometown, he was quite the well-known person.

However, who would have thought...

Soon after arriving in this very famous historic ruins of Paravata, the party members encountered such an unexpected adversary.

“Kuu..... You scumm! We are the protectors of justice, by the powers of the Light God, Divine Shield..... Guaaah!?”

One of the party members who were fighting was a believer of the light god Rumein his name was the warrior Shasosu and he was proficient in the use of light magic with his shield. Using his shield he reduced the damage of the charging enemy.

However, just like that the muscular Shasosu was knocked into the ground and dragged along the road, a set of fangs ripped through his plate mail armor..... The creature that did it could only be described as a gigantic wolf that had a cluster of crystals covering its whole body, it was a truly bizarre looking beast.

“Hang on Shasosu-ossan! As soon as I take care of these guys I’ll come and help..... Damn it! Get out of my way!!”

Yet there was two other crystal beasts that leaped at Saineku from the left and right pincering him and forcing him to a defensive position.

Although they were able to fell one of the beasts a little while ago, these beasts had very agile movements and their defences were by no means ordinary. Everyone in the party wasn't inexperienced or anything of the sort, but the demons were something that no one had ever seen or heard of before, they were very mysterious beasts.

"Saineku, I'm also having trouble over here! Rikushino isn't breathing!"

In a place a little ways away, there was a shout of a petit half-elf woman with the thief job class named Juno asking for help in a tragic manner.

At her feet, there was a bleeding old magician lying stretched down and he wasn't even twitching nor breathing. The crystal beasts that seemed to appear from out of the ground attacked the fragile old man when they first appeared it was unfortunate that he was targeted.

Even though Juno has been trying to throw daggers with both her hands, it merely gets repelled by the hard crystal on the beasts, all she can do is hold them at bay.

"Damn it!! Aren't there supposed to be many other adventurer parties in this town!? Why the hell aren't any of them around to help!?"

The way things are going right now, they couldn't even withdraw even if they wanted to. Now that the party was nearing their annihilation due to the crisis, the usually confident Saineku was shouting out complaints.

No, that's not quite right..... it's not that the other adventures aren't coming, they can't come.

Even he vaguely realized it. That's because this wasn't the only area where he could hear roaring and screaming, the sounds of battle and the use of magic was prevalent, even sounds of explosions could be heard incessantly throughout the place.

"Shittt..... It would be a different story if we were actually within the inner depths of the historic ruins, but this is just the entrance! To get annihilated at a place like this is just!!"

Both tired and flustered he swung his two-handed axe into the sky fruitlessly. The two wolf like beasts was standing on a stone pavement and with a bent forward posture they raised their backs.

And then almost like they had numerous scales the crystals on their backs stood up and like metallic bullets they made a \*jakijakin\* and all of these were like bullets pointed straight at Saineku..... Like an avalanche of bullets they shot simultaneously!

(T, This is bad!..... that looks similar to the firearm tool that Rikushino-jiisan was using.....!?)

Whilst in such a big swing and in no state to balance himself, there was no way for him to defend or evade the shots. The young warriors eyes were filled with despair and up until now he had never experienced such an impending doom, this feeling of dread spread throughout his being and——!

“—— Haaaaaa..... Brightness Airfall!!”

A dignified shout resounded cutting the bleak atmosphere apart, it fell down upon him like a bright falling meteor from the skies.

In one fell swoop, it smashed all the crystal beasts along with the projectiles they were firing, what landed along with the sound of the explosion was something that needed to be discerned, Saineku got up from his bottom and turned to look as he stood up.

“Fuu..... Are you alright?”

Flowing black hair, and black eyes that sucked your soul into their depths. Saineku was flabbergasted at how beautiful his saviour was.

So young... You could say that she had a very lovely face that still showed her youthfulness, in contrast she had a well-proportioned body that was wrapped in a knights armor. Moreover, she seemed to be otherworldly or like some kind of foreigner, that was the feeling that he got.

“Ah, ahh...”

The situation just got so unreal that he was at a loss for words, and yet from the back, there was another different beautiful girl participating in the battle.

At first something shot out from the skies behind him, it was a chain like thing that wrapped around the crystal beast, even though the wolf-like beast was probably as heavy as a horse but she easily flung it away.

“Deeeeeei, Zoooryaaaaa——!!”

Along with the battlecry..... A fired up red haired woman warrior landed on the ground as the beast was flung away.

The girl and the beast met halfway across the air and in that moment, her whip-like weapon turned into the shape of a blade which cut through the jaw of the crystal beast, moreover in her left hand was a shield with a spike on the tip of the shield, using it like a hammer, she smashed it on to the cranium of the beast.

“Did you guys see my combination move with my Fang Shield! Hehehe, although it may not be as mobile as the Aerial Circle skill, with the help of Nina’s anti-gravity magic I was able to pull it off. Even for Kirika, facing this amount of beasts alone would be tiring right?”

“Thank you Amelia. Then, is Celesta and Sierra also here?”

“Ahh, yeah. Look, come on out guys!”

The Amazonian woman with tanned skin and an abundantly buxom body was a beautiful girl by the name of Amelia. Following her words, blue light fell from the skies like droplets of water in the rain trapping the movements of the crystal like beasts and sealing their escape.

“Using this Starbow: Thousand Light that fires of seven colors..... The blue color is but one of its abilities, it is the blue arrow of binding”

The next person to come out had a very soft and subdued voice, she gently descended down and held a very large and rustic bow, her expressionless face was just like a doll. She was a very beautiful elf girl with honey coloured hair that was braided.

It was hard to believe that she was from the slim bodied elven race as she had a voluptuous set of breasts that bulged out, as she landed on the ground, her two big knockers also made an introduction.

“Fuuu..... Seii!! Bad demons that terrorize the town, receive the anger of my knightly sword!”

If you changed the direction of where you were looking at and turned towards the voice that just spoke, you would see a flaxen ponytailed girl that wore a similar armour design to what Kirika was wearing, it was a very dignified, knightly armour. Using a sharp sword technique she was cutting down the crystal beasts.

However, whenever she cut one down, another beast would take its place from her blind spot.

Be careful! —— Just as Saineku let out a shout...

“Hmph, Naive! super-dimensional knight sword technique, forty-forth technique Desert Eagle!!”

Bang bang!! Along with a strong explosive sound, the head of the crystal beasts that tried to attack the woman knight flew off along with the sounds of their skulls cracking. The recoil from firing her weapon made her ponytail jolt, and there was a grin on her face as she fought without looking back.

Saineku was unable to understand what on earth had occurred, the woman knight was holding some sort of object that was black and short and shaped like a magic wand, all that he could see was that some smoke was coming out of the object.

“Everything that I can reach with my sword will be cut down into pieces! The enemies that cannot be reached with my sword will be shot down just like this!”

Whenever there was a spark and an roaring explosive sound coming out of the woman knight’s hand, even the monsters that were quite a distance away from her would be blown away and destroyed.

He had never seen anything of the sort neither in theory or school, just because the user of the weapon says so, does it really mean that she was using a sword technique?..... Saineku shivered at the sight of this unknown combat style but he was also watching in fascination.

“Hahah! You’re pretty good aren’t cha, Celesta”

“But the truth is that Celesta is now limited in her use of the gun and the bullets so Tooru-kun was telling her to save up and not waste the bullets but just look at her... She’s firing them out like there’s no tomorrow...”

“Moreover I think that her sense of naming things is a little strange.....”

While the girls were lightly bantering with each other, the swords, whip-blade, arrows and that strange weapon was continuously and precisely destroying the crystal beasts in the surrounding area.

Seeing such a miraculous sight Saineku was barely able to pull it together, he came back to his senses when he realized that there was a girl using a staff in order to treat the wounded Rikushino with her magic.

For some reason she was wearing a maid outfit but she had a small physique that seemed like a small animal, the outfit really suited her and she was cute in her own way.

“Fuu..... for the time being, his condition is stabilised. Please bring him to a specialised healing doctor afterwards okay?”

“Ah, ahh, we owe you one. But who exactly are you guys.....?”

All the crystal beasts within the surrounding area had been killed and it was at this time that he found it appropriate to ask the question, however...

Zuzunn..... the grounds in the Historical Ruins were shaking and not because there was an earthquake or anything of the sort.

“Ehh..... What is that thing!?”

Even the red haired girl was surprised by what came out next.

A big and distorted figure that barely resembled a human being appeared. Its size was about as big as a three story building. Similar to the beasts that they fought previously, its body was covered with a translucent crystal.

If you looked closely at the body of the figure, you can see arrow wounds that was probably caused by other adventurers or guards of this place. The arrows were

sticking out of their backs and some on their legs, however it seemed like it didn't feel pain or care at all about the wounds.

"Fumu..... it would seem that several of the crystal beasts merged into this thing?"

"It might be just like what Celesta has said. This thing seems to be a little more troublesome"

"It's alright..... They are coming"

"Coming? Who is?"

All at once the four people including Saineku raised his face to look.

Falling from the rift between the clouds two small dots were becoming larger and larger, and it was seemingly two strange little girls wearing a weird outfit, how surprising—!

"Palmyra! Give me some of the magical energy!"

"Kufufufu, very well..... However, you better kill it in one blow!"

One girl was wearing a goth loli dress and another girl was wearing something that seemed to be from a foreign country, both of them were highly unique. The girls landed on the ground one of them had their arms tightly squeezed together, while the other had their small arms aimed towards the large crystal monstrosity.

The two little girls had some sort of light glowing from their foreheads.

"Here it comes! One, two threee..... Be grind into dust!"

After seeing so many unbelievable events, Saineku thought that the next thing that would occur would not be able to defy his expectations any further, but he couldn't be more wrong.

If someone were to describe what had occurred..... It was as if she was pinching a doll made out of clay and twisting off its body parts.

The crystal giant had a portion of its waist crushed abruptly, suddenly having its movements restricted its upper body was shaking violently as it lurched forwards.

“Hmmm? That’s weird, I thought that with that much it would be totally crushed in one go”

“D, don’t be silly! Haven’t I told you many times that when you entered into a contract with Tooru, your magical abilities would be restricted!”

Having its big body crushed in the centre, the crystal giant lost its balance and was falling down.

As the giant fell, it was like a building that was about to crush the people trying to escape from it...!

“.....By my noble sword which crushes all evil spirits —— Brilliant Burst!!”

It was in this moment that the black haired girl used her rainbow coloured sword to release a torrent of violent energy.

The energy released by her sword technique was like an overwhelming tornado that ripped apart the crystal giant, it completely swallowed up the falling giant and grinded it down until it was erased into nothingness..... Surely this was going to mark the end of the battle, the finishing blow...

“Kirika that was amazing! Eh Ah re re ? I’m falling fallinggg~!? Fall..... Kyaan!”

“Flamia are you alright?”

“Ahhah, thanks Celesta!”

The girl with strange clothing had a smile on her face as she clinged on to the woman knight who caught her from her fall.

“U, Umu..... Regardless of someone’s origins, it is a knight’s duty to protect children. Don’t worry about it”

“Oh~ she’s quite shy isn’t she? This female warrior-san surprisingly loves things that are cute”

“What!? A, Amelia-dono, who says I’m into that kind of thing.....!?”

“Hime-sama told me about it..... She said that you have hidden a lot of stuffed toys in your room.....”

“Wa Wa Waa?! H-how can a secret that even my honourable father doesn’t know be revealed, moreover it’s been leaked!?”

The atmosphere completely changed in an instant previously they were like fierce war goddesses but now the beautiful girls were full of smiles and livelihood.

And at the very end, someone appeared behind the girl with the goth loli dress—- this person was a youthful man wrapped in a black robe, the expression in his eyes looked a little evil.

“This has been settled more easily than I thought it would. Good work everyone”

“Ah, Oniisan! I made mince meat out of them!”

“Of course Flamie did really well, but in my opinion the MVP is Kirika. Using her holy sword technique the finishing blow was even more amazing than last time, and thanks to that it’s become easier for me”

“Kufufu, As expected it’s because of the love slave status?”

“I-I don’t think that’s true..... O-or more like why are you saying such things out in public Palmyra...”

“Sierra... Also tried really hard”

While still having his mouth wide open, Saineku was watching the colourful conversation taking place with the young man at the centre of it all.

When he looked back to his own party members, it consisted of a bald old shinto warrior, an old man magician and a childhood friend with the job of thief and she wasn’t all that charming.

“I was looking at the battle from afar and it seemed that because the large foe at the end was taken down, the battle took a turn for the better and it became easy to take

care of the rest of the trash. Even without any backup arriving from the city itself..... it seems that you guys are already able to take care of it”

“Nevertheless, we’ve only just arrived here and yet there is already a battle, it would seem that this isn’t going to be easy. No matter how many bullets I have it doesn’t seem to be enough”

“Hou? Celesta did you use our valuable bullets wastefully again? If that’s the case you should get ready for a full punishment course”

“Uuuu..... It- it was inevitable! M-moreover what do you mean by punishment, don’t tell me it’s that thing from before.....!?”

“Nee nee, more importantly I’ve become really tired. Oniisan, I want you to replenish my magical energy, is that okay?”

“If you’re talking about tiredness, I’m definitely more tired than her Jyai!..... Therefore, r-replenishment should be given to..... me?”

The male was of lanky build and he looked like a weak youngster, however he was surrounded by these beautiful war goddesses. Not only that, looking at how the girls acted towards him and their words, it could even be taken as slightly indulgent or even sweetly indecent.

Seeing this in front of him, the axe warrior felt the unjustness of the world and a sense of helplessness.

“W... Why is that kind of guy.....?”

“Well it’s probably that isn’t it. His nightly skills in the bedroom must be really amazing”

The person who spoke to him was his childhood friend Juno and he had felt a tinge of charm in the voice she just used to speak to him.

Saineku had a sudden thought in his mind..... Perhaps I should give up this life of trying to make a name for myself and just go back to the countryside to live out my life.



Place: In the cabin of the magic powered ship.

After receiving remuneration from the guards of this city for helping them, we were in the cabin receiving a report from Celesta.

“That strange monster that we were fighting are known as the “Shadow Beasts” around this area. Whatever the reason, I heard that recently these beasts have shown up in various places around the city, and it has been a huge source of worry for the people to repel the attacks each time”

“Shadow Beast..... Hmmm and the crystal..... what an unpleasant coincidence”

It reminded us that both we and the demonic faction were seeking something in this forsaken place, our motives were one and the same: to get our hands on the corpse of the Devil King also known as the Divine Corpse.

It was hard to believe that the previously affected Dianne and Nana was unrelated to the current crystal epidemic. After all according to Princess Sistina’s prophecy the chance that there is another fragment of the Divine Corpse within this historical city is quite high.

“Where are the remains of the foes we eliminated earlier?”

“It would seem that they have completely disappeared. Every time seems to be the same, but there is no rumours going around of this particular crystal corroding the body”

“In that case, could it really be a separate matter.....?”

“No, just because it’s characteristics are not the same, it is still too early to come to a conclusion. In any case it will be essential for us to gather some information”

Gathering clues for Nana’s revival and seeing whether this particular crystal is connected to the Divine Corpse, both of these things will need to be investigated. Making use of the fact that we have many people, we should be able to divide the work to become more efficient.

“Then..... Shall I wait here for Tooru-dono and everyone else to return?”

“Ahh, Dianne. I know that it might be a little boring to stay here and take care of the ship, but I’m counting on you”

“I will buy you a souvenir..... Elder Sister”

Originally, I did not intend to bring Dianne and just planned to have her stay in the Great Forest of the Elves. She had the high position of being the dark elf Priestess and considering that she was blind, it is probably hard for her to adjust living in a place outside of her home.

However, Sierra wished to be accompanied by her elder sister. This Historical Ruins is a city that is famous for excavation and research, therefore this is a place where lots of specialists and experts gather from all over the world. There is also the thrill of discovering useful lost technology. Sierra is consistently looking for the cure to the affliction: “Curse of Short Life” to her sister-in-laws body and if the person in question travelling together with her it is obviously more convenient.

“Likewise, I think that I should also stay with Dianne-sama in this ship as well...”

Princess Sistina places her graceful fingers against her faintly pink cheeks as she sounded just a little disappointed that she could not come with us.

That reminds me that the Princess has lived a sheltered life that hardly ever left the imperial castle. It is likely that after arriving to a popular destination like Paravata, her inborn curiosity was spurred on.

“Well then, Princess. If it would please you, would you like to come with me and take a stroll around the town?”

“Eh..... W-will that really be alright?”

Suddenly a smile that shone like the sun radiated from her face, and her breasts which represented her rich curves shook joyfully under her dress.

It appears that as expected, after arriving in this foreign country, she inwardly feels like this is a rare trip with a touch of adventure.

“W-wait! Princess-sama is Ranbadeia’s treasured princess and without His Majesty’s permission she is not allowed to travel outside. Even though this place is very far from Ranbadeia Kingdom, what if by chance her honourable face is seen and someone knows who she is?”

“If you are worried about just that then there will be no problems. Just a little while ago, the Loli demoness’s used that thing successfully didn’t they?”

While fighting the Crystal Beasts both Flamia and Palmyra were wearing a particular artifact on their bodies. This accessory is capable of slightly altering the owner’s body physique or impression of the face. In this way, characteristics such as a demons tail, horn or wings can be hidden and camouflaged.

“If the Princess were to wear this then other than us, other people who see her will see a slightly different version of the Princess”

“Oh wow! To think there was such a convenient thing...!”

Moreover this accessory is normally used by the rich and powerful and is almost like a make-up that they use (The origin of these accessories were obtained from Earl Yurina). Unless someone were to closely inspect the person wearing this disguise, it is very difficult to find out the differences.

Apparently there are also many aristocratic women who use this as a way to enhance the appearance of their breasts..... Even in this world, woman are really quite scary aren’t they.

“Muu..... While it may be true that this aspect is not a problem if we have that..... B-but still...”

“Celesta, It is also my request. Besides, as long as you are acting as the Princess’s guard, I’m sure that there will be no problems”

“...Kirika”

Celesta was just very stressed out and really worried for the Princess, but after hearing Kirika’s words her face softened up a little. Even these girls could probably feel how enthusiastic the Princess was in going to the city to have a look.

The woman knight with the ponytail hair, bowed her head and acted like a loyal subject of the beautiful princess.

“Oh dear, Celesta?”

“Have you forgotten Princess? Celesta will be your loyal attendant until the end of the world, I was once used as a tool by another evil person and yet Princess still saved me and forgave me..... If it can be of help my body is yours to command”

At first, Celesta would continuously petition the Princess to return to Ranbadeia Kingdom, however the Princess gave her own logical explanation as to why she didn't return (According to her, because she was being aimed at by the demonic families for her powers of prophecy, it is actually much safer to be by my side than in another other place, moreover, she was afraid that her father would not forgive her for the daring actions she took without permission) Therefore, with the Princess's persistence to stay by my side, Celesta finally gave in.

Princess Sistina bowed her head back when they first left the capital city of Ranbadeia 『Of course, this is just my own selfish desires to go out, therefore I won't force you to come with me』 —— This had the opposite effect on Celesta.

Since then, Celesta has sworn to take side with the Princess and follow her wherever she went, Celesta has also accepted the fact that Princess Sistina has fallen in love with me and accepts my existence with reluctance..... Well, she is also my magical slave so even if she wanted to disobey me, it would not be possible.

“Geez you guys are totally exaggerating things... In any case, it's decided. Hmm, first off Nina and her trio group of adventurers will deal with the intelligence gathering part of things. Dianne will be paired with the demoness's to stay back in the ship and take care of any problems that arise, while this may be boring, please bear with it”

“Understood. Princess Sistina-sama, please enjoy the trip to the fullest okay?”

With a soft smile, the Priestess Dark elf waved her hand.

Flamia and Dianne probably have the desire to come with me as well, however considering the fact that both Flamia and Palmyra used their magic lavishly to fend off the enemies, they were both resting and taking a nap.

“Lastly the Princess, Celesta and Kirika will go into the town together. Well, it won’t be all about sightseeing as we will probably do a little bit of information gathering as well”

“Eh, I’m coming as well?”

“Fufu, with both Kirika and Celesta protecting me, I can feel totally at ease desuwa”

“If the Princess says so...”

“Kirika..... You look happy. Is it because you will be able to go, to the city together with my Lord.....?”

“Eh!? T-that’s not true!”

Although she was panicking and obviously telling a lie, Kirika looked towards my direction with a scornful look. 『You better not be thinking of doing something bad again.....』 she implied.

Well ——her premonition hit the mark.



Outside of the building was the name “Sticking Spider Inn” it was a sign stuck on the outside wall of the building.

This inn was in the centre of the city and there was this huge lump of rock which signified that they were in the middle layer part of town.

“Have you guys heard about the rumours? Even in the upper layer part of town, the Crystal Beasts are starting to appear. Not only that, the beast that appeared was an exceptionally large one”

“Ueeeh, I’m glad that I am not responsible for that area. Well, I might be assigned tomorrow though ahh”

Inside of the Inn it was rowdy and filled with noise, the guards who were on night shift duty were already drinking alcohol and yelling in the morning about their work.

Although the topic was dangerous, the tone of their voices indicated that they were not really perturbed by what is occurring in town.

After all, even without these new type of demons coming out, Paravata was a historical city that was originally filled with strange monsters and even artifacts that could cause explosions.

Those that lived here started to view these events as a common thing, and it was not weird that those that lived here started to live out life to the fullest.

“So, if you were to find out who took care of the big giant you’d be totally surprised, get a load of this, the rumours is that the people who took care of the demon was a group of beautiful adventuring women. Not only that, I also heard that the leader of their group is only one man who is some sort of magical technique user”

“Hoheee~. Ehhh I wish he would share some of his good luck with us~ Or better yet I wonder if he can just die. Maybe with an explosion? naa”

At this time..... one of the girls who had been sitting behind the counter of the bar next to the guards stood up slowly.

After chugging her chocolate drink from her cup she casually spoke out.

“Heyy, Uncles..... That story you just spoke about, can you please tell it to me in detail~?”

Licking the remnants of her chocolate stained lips dexterously,

The Girl Hero Tachibana Riruna gave a pearly smile.

## CHAPTER 50

### THE SHY KNIGHTS AND A CHANCE ENCOUNTER

---

At the commercial district of the city which was located in the middle part of town, the streets were bustling with both tourists and adventurers.

This particular neighbourhood is located near the huge rock in Paravata City, this commercial district had many tall buildings that were lined up together and had this solid multi-layer structure, it almost seemed like this was back in earth with those huge shopping malls.

“This is amazing desuwa.....! Over here and over there, there are just so many merchant shops lined up together!”

Wearing a pink dress that wrapped up her voluptuous body, Princess Sistina’s eyes were gleaming with excitement as she looked around everywhere.

In saying this, both Kirika and Celesta who were walking by her side including me, had our tensions increased as this type of scenery was above and beyond our imaginations.

There were all types of weapons and armor gleaming like a work of art, ores and crystals that seemed to have been carefully processed and manufactured and all types of colourful clothing and even fruits..... All these kinds of various things were lined up and it indicated that this was indeed the cities sightseeing tourist destination.

“Look look Celesta, there is a big rabbit! Is that a stuffed animal shop?”

“Mu, that’s true..... Eh Princess?! I, I don’t particularly like cute stuff or anything.....!”

“Fufu, isn’t it alright Celesta? We’re both girls, besides I also like that sort of thing you know?”

“Wh-what even Kirika is.....!? L-like I said, I am a knight before I am a woman!”

“Hee, so if you’re a knight you aren’t allow to like cute stuff? You never know, there is probably an old man knight out there somewhere that actually likes cute looking stuffed toys”

“Gumumuu..... You are just saying that for arguments sake”

Whilst talking in a quarrelsome manner we proceeded forwards. Having three unique type of beautiful girls walking together with me, the eyes of the men that went past were filled with envy and jealousy. What a great feeling.

.....And then, Kirika halted in front of this one shop as she showed an interest in it.

“Hm, What’s up? Are you interested in this huge clothing shop?”

“Ah... When I saw it, it suddenly reminded me that asides from us, there are only a few clothes the Princess can change into”

“My dress has a sterilization magic and shape maintenance magic so even if I keep wearing this article of clothing I think that it will be fine...”

“That may be true Princess, however! As a person of royalty it is natural to be able to change into different types of clothing’s at least twice a day!”

“No Celesta, considering that we are travelling wouldn’t that be a little forced?”

Saying this it was true that at the Earl’s mansion there was all types of clothing and supply of goods but it wasn’t easy to find something that fit the girls perfectly.

Moreover, even after using the appearance changing artifact, the dress that the Princess is wearing is still a little too luxurious in its appearance. At the very least she doesn’t look like any adventurer, and this may cause people to become suspicious.

“Alright, well since we are already here. Shall we go take a look at some of the clothes, Princess?”

“Eh... Will that be alright? Won’t it cost money.....?”

“Don’t worry we still have a margin for allowance, when I think about it you girls are women at that age where you would want to try out all the new types of clothing, right?”

When I grinned at her, the Princess showed me a blooming smile like a large flower.

Although she is usually a calm and composed type of person, at least in this regard, the Princess is still at that stage in life.

“Hee. I didn’t know that Tooru-kun could be that considerate”

“Umu..... it is a little unexpected”

“.....Giving me such an evaluation right in front of my face..... Don’t you guys feel you’re going too far?”

Anyhow, bringing the Princess who was wearing a disguise along with her two knights, shopping time had just begun.

Yeah— it is exactly you would think, the fun begins from now.



The shop had a gorgeous interior not at all inferior to the large stores of the famous brand shops back in earth.

Before she could even blink, the Princess was already surrounded by the female assistants, she was being made to try on all sorts of clothes and take them off and put them on again, she was becoming like someone’s dress up doll. Even Kirika was dragged into the action.

Although she was hiding her true looks, her dignified aura and beauty, along with her perfect body shape made the shop clerks fired up to find her a suitable article of clothing..... Looking at it from this, it would seem that this will still take quite a long time.

“Hey Celesta. Aren’t you also going to try on different clothing like the Princess and Kirika?”

“.....I’m not interested. Not only that, I’m here as the Princess’s guard, I’m not allowed to take my eyes off her for even one second”

Celesta answered back with a sullen look on her face. However, I noticed that just before I approached her, she was looking at these cute frilly clothing with glittering eyes.

“You are both inside of the shop, besides there isn’t anyone here trying to aim for her life..... Didn’t the Princess tell you before that even though you are always wearing your knight outfit, there are definitely different types of clothes that will suit you really well?”

“Suit..... me? Did the Princess really say that?”

Celesta reacts with surprise. This Celesta, even though she normally has such a staunch personality, her weakness is when the Princess’s name is mentioned.

“Ahh. Not only does the Princess think this way, I do too. Hey, what do you think about this?”

“Uu...!? T-that kind of frilly type of clothing definitely won’t suit someone like me! r-rejected!”

When I took the pink frilly dress that she had her eyes on a little while ago, she was really flustered. This is troubling. If she acts in such a cute manner, I can’t help but want to tease her some more.

“Hey you know Celesta, as a subordinate of the Princess if you keep declining her kind intentions you will affect the honour of your master you know? This is the same as making it seem like she can’t even maintain the furnishings inside of her room, are you trying to scorn her good intentions?”

“Wha.....! I... I’m causing the Princess’s dignity to fall.....!? H-how can that be?!”

It seems that she was very shocked as she didn’t think about it in this way. Geez she’s such a predictable woman knight. I tried to suppress my laughter as I approached her closely and whispered into her ear.

“Now that it’s settled..... Allow me to be the one to choose for you. Don’t worry, you can trust me it won’t be anything that looks bad——”



“E... Even if that may be true, why is it like this!? I-Isn’t this weird? No matter which way you look at it!?”

A few minutes later.

Celesta’s face was bright red, and it was like she was about to break down crying at any moment..... But then again, I’ve already sealed her from letting out any loud shouts or any attempts to escape using my Enslavement Magic.

“No, didn’t I just tell you moments ago? Because you are inexperienced in this field, I will be the one to choose for you”

“That much I can still understand! What I cannot understand is, Tooru, you why are you in the changing room with me?!”

The crimson faced Celesta was only wearing her underwear. Her bra and panties had little decoration but the design was solid and it was white in colour, it suited the tight and toned body of a woman knight.

So that no one would notice, I carefully sneaked into her changing room while people weren’t looking.

“Even if you don’t like it, if I don’t properly see what you look like wearing the clothes I won’t know if they look good on you right?”

“Th-that kind of thing..... Won’t it be fine if I just come outside after I finish dressing!?”

Whilst desperately hiding her breasts, Celesta points at the clothes I selected for her a while ago. However, I was grinning widely as I instead presented to her a parcel that was wrapped.

“.....What is this?”

“Un, this is your undergarments”

“.....!?”

A gasp of air was released and her facial expression was frozen.

“I mean it’s already come this far, we may as well get you a new pair of undergarments right? Ahh, I’ve already paid for these in full so don’t worry about anything and just put these on”

“T, ttthat isn’t the problemmmmm!!?”

Steam seemed to be coming out of her flaxen coloured hair as her eyes spun round and round. If I didn’t restrain her actions with my magic, it is quite the possibility that she would start swinging her sword or pulling out her gun, she had that kind of look on her face.

“Look, just give up and wear this quickly. Or do you prefer me to order you and have you do it against your will?”

“Kuu..... A-as I thought you are indeed the worst kind of pervert, fiend, shameless beast.....!”

“Thank you for the words of praise”

Her eyes that were on the brink of breaking into tears were glowering at me, gripping on to the clothes her hand trembles. And so I watched her nude strip show at close range with a smirk on my face.

“O... oi, this underwear, doesn’t it seem like it doesn’t have enough fabric.....!?”

“What didn’t you know? Lately this kind of thing has become fashionable”

“I-is that really true!? Kuu, what a frightening new trend.....! B-but no matter how I think about it t-this is...!”

Celesta was timidly wearing these strange undergarments, she had no excess flesh and her ass was really firm. Even though she was covering her breasts with her handbra, the gap between her hands would sometimes show her areola, the sweet smell of a woman would appear and disappear.

She was desperately trying to guard her most precious parts of her body, but to a magic user like me this was not going to hinder me in the slightest. Instead her shy gesture only spurred me more.

“I, I’ve finished putting it on..... Eh, w-what is with this!!?”

If I didn’t limit the volume of her voice with my magic, then all the salesclerk would have flown into this room by now.

Well , this is understandable.

The undergarment was wine red in colour, with pure white laces and thin frills. Even with just this, it was already feminine and cute, this article of clothing really suited her..... However, that wasn’t the end of it.

Both the nipple part of the bra and the area between her crotch, these places had a mechanism that would allow it to be opened easily. Moreover, her ass had a string that digs into her like a T-back.

“W-why is there a cut in a place like this, also why is there barely any cloth on the back side!? Is this really in fashion?! w-what’s with the people of this country...!”

(Didn’t she realize this whilst she was changing into it.....? Well whatever)

To be honest, the fact that this store sells such an erotic under garment is a complete and utter lie. There is no way they would sell this in a place like this.

This particular piece of clothing was obtained from the Earl Mansion, it is something I procured for a particular ero play..... Whilst I anticipated the fact that we would go out shopping together, I secretly placed this piece of clothing inside of my robe.

“You know that this place is a place for aristocratic nobles, it is a luxury store. Because such a prestigious place sells it, you don’t have to be embarrassed when you wear it”

“Uu..... th-that may be true, but...!”

But the pure Celesta that doesn’t have much imagination completely falls for my trap.

Fortunately, the size of this particular undergarment was spot on, therefore both the nipples and the butt crack was clearly visible and seemed to be ready to spill out at any moment. What a sight for my eyes...

“Come on, remove those hands of yours. If I don’t check your body wearing the underwear, how can I tell if it looks good?”

“U, uwauu.....! I-is this alright...?”

The elite woman knight who was called Rabadeia’s “Crimson Rose” was wearing this slutty underwear whilst being enclosed in this tight space together with me.

Due to the tension, sweat was pouring down her breasts, ass and her beautiful body. I looked at her greedily as if I was going to fully lick all the delicious parts of her body and the blonde haired Celesta could only shyly shiver and shake.

“That looks good..... It suits you better than I expected. You are beautiful, Celesta”

“Nnah.....!? E-even if someone like you praises me... I-I’m not going to be happy...!”

Even though she was saying one thing, her breathing was become more ragged as she gradually began to pant. Celesta should have realized it by now. She was in this secret room all alone together with the man who had already ravished her twice, moreover she was in such a defenceless position.

“I-isn’t that enough!? L-let..... me wear my clothes!”

“Ahh, of course. However, this is troublesome to say but, look at me I’ve already become like this”

“Wh-whatt!?”

Boron\* because I was watching her nude show a little while ago my erect penis was already standing tall outside of my trousers. As expected even she understood what it meant as the complexion of her face changed.

“Uh-oh...! It’s alright if you don’t want to do it you know? After all the moment you refuse I’ll just go to the Princess or perhaps I’ll have Kirika do it”

“Eh.....!? w-wait! a-are we really going to do it in this place!?”

When I showed my bargaining chips, as expected she reacted with hesitation.

For Celesta when I mentioned the fact that I would be doing these naughty things with the Princess instead of her, she became very troubled. Because she is unable to let the Princess do such things, she is unable to decline my offer.

“Kuu...! E-even if the Princess would agree to these sort of actions, I cannot let her excellency be treated by you in this manner.....! I-I understand..... I will deal with it instead..... of her”

“Now that’s the “Crimson Rose” that I know, what admirable loyalty. Well then, why don’t you open that yourself and prepare it to receive me”

“Op... en.....?”

When I spoke to her as if it was natural, Celesta’s body stiffened up in shock again.

Exactly three seconds later..... Almost like she was a new adventurer who was forced into a teleportation trap and then stuck in a punishment room with a high-level demon, her face showed an expression of despair.

“D-don’t tell me this slit is..... for that sort of.....!”

“Have you finally realized its purpose? I think that you already understand without me saying it but, naturally you are going to be the one to spread it yourself”

“Ah..... Uu, Uwaaa.....!”

Right now her long narrow pupils were teary eyed. However besides seeing her disgrace and anger within those eyes, I could also faintly see another type of look.

I was her first man for her even though she may have been unwilling, her extremely shameful appearance was exposed in the outdoor hot spring whereby after she peed herself she was acting head over heels for me. Furthermore, she was becoming expectant of the pleasure I gave her and this mixed in with her shyness..... gave rise to a type of corrupting feeling, the feeling of her becoming a bitch in heat.

“Alright, that’s a good girl, just like that open it up and show me a little more..... Celesta!”

“Ah, Ahhh..... I-I’m being watched..... I’m being seen... Againnn.....!”

As if she was confirming it with her own words, she thrust out her hips, and she touched the slit of her frilly underwear with trembling hands as she opened it. Even though she was doing it slowly she was by no means stopping her actions.

As my magical slave, she was not able to oppose me, even if she thought that she was acting on behalf of the Princess and friend..... This kind of reason was no more than a mere excuse to have her be able to justify her inner most desires and interests.

Otherwise, at that point in time, how could she entwine her tongue with me so passionately?

“Kuku, it is just as I expected isn’t it Celesta. It’s already so wet..... the smell of a female will drift to the outside you know?”

“Wha, y... you’re lyingg, this is... d-definitely because you must have used your magic again.....!”

Shaking her head in denial, using her fingers to push open her ero panties, her salmon pink vagina was being revealed, it had already become slightly wet and partially melted.

I turn one of the rings on my right hand, recited the command word and started the movement of magic.

“Nina enchanted this ring for me, its called a Mute Field..... it has the ability to intercept and block out sound. For a while there is no need to worry about sounds leaking to the outside”

“Ah, Ahhhh.....!”

What did this mean? Even Celesta could figure it out.

At my urging, Celesta places both of her hands against the back mirror in the dressing room and thrusts her T-back butt out whilst trembling. I slide my cock against the open slit, and—— !

“Ahhhh, Ah..... Nnnahhhhh uuuuunnnnn Ahhhhhhhh~~~~~!!?”

She was standing and wearing this ero get up in a place where strangers would come and go to change, it made it become even more of a perverted situation. I pierced her with my soft meat right in the centre, Celesta raised a high pitched voice filled with pleasure as she moaned.

Perhaps it was because she hasn't done it much, her vagina was still really tight as it gripped and devoured my cock into it. I felt a slight taste of pain along with the pleasant feeling of intense sexual intercourse.

“Ohh, this is good Celesta..... This feeling of inserting into you is different from both the Princess and Kirika, this sense of resistance !”

“D-don't compare me like thatt..... Y-you're the worstt ahh..... Hyaaauuuuahhh!!?”

Her supple body bent back a little, I held on to her sweat covered shoulders and hips with my hands as I swung back and forths in a big motion. little by little my movements became more intense as I rapidly pound into her fresh, juicy vagina.

Her two erect nipples were pressed sometimes against the mirror of the wall and was being crushed, and whenever her two nipples touched the cold glass she would instinctively go \*hyann\* as she leaked out a lovely moan.

“You've spoken well! The moment I said that we were going to go shopping together and the moment that we entered into this shop, you had this erotic face for a moment! I bet that in your heart you were anticipating that something would happen, right!?”

“N-noo, that's nott ahhh..... Nnyaahhnn!!? my intra vaginal ahh noo!? don'tt say that kind of thing while grinding my insides..... Nnoh, Fuahhnn Ahh!?”

“Even if you're trying to lie to me it's no use, because it is my duty as your master to provide you with what you desire most..... I will drag out your concealed lust, just like this by thrusting my cock into the deepest parts of your vagina!!”

Purposefully and slowly , \*Zunununu\*..... I took out my dark red meat stick which was covered in her juices.

In one beat I grabbed her pure white ass that was spilling out of her T-back underwear with all my might and..... Zuzunn!!! I thoroughly scooped out her insides with the head of my cock.

“Nnohhh, Haaooooohhhh!!? so d-deep..... While wearing something like this, I’m being pounded llikee thiss Ahhhhh!!”

“Oi oi, it won’t be strange if the mute field cancels out at any time about now you know? Are you trying to make the Princess, Kirika and all the staff here know about your moans, you dirty masochistic woman!”

“Th-that iss, t-that’s because I can’t hold back my voiceee ahh..... Ah, Ahiiiiiii!!?”

My merciless back piston pumping into her womb forces her slutty parts to awaken, the mask of pride that she usually keeps up totally crumbles as she lets her sexy voice go.

However..... the shameful pleasure that attacks her brain; this aspect did not end.

“.....Hey, Celesta! Celesta I’m calling you, why aren’t you responding? Don’t tell me you’re feeling sick?”

“Wha... Ki-Kirikaal?”

Kirika was becoming suspicious because there was no answer, before long she approached the outside of our curtains. Kyuuu..... because she was surprised, her vagina tightened really hard on me and it felt so good that I almost reflexively ejaculated.

“There’s still no answer.....? I’m sorry, I’m going to open it okay?”

“W, wait.....!!”

“——eh ? ”

Kirika's worried face peeks into the slight open space she created..... and as one would expect she became petrified.

Immediately, I used my Enslavement Magic on her and made her slip into the dressing room, sealing off her escape.

"Wa wa wa..... wa, what are you doing Tooru-kun? And Celesta as well!?"

"I-I'm not doing anything! This pervert is just doing whatever he wants..... NNhyaaaauuunnnnn!!? St, stop, stop moving your hips..... K-Kirika is right there watching us you knowww!?"

"It's because you are trying to put all the blame on me! Kirika the proof is right here, as you can see she's the one being a masochist and was going into heat so I'm here to calm her down..... Kuuoooh, as expected being seen by others makes your vagina so tight....."

"T-that's not!!? D-don't say such ridiculous thingss..... NNhiiiiiiannnn!!"

Being completely mind blown at the scene in front of her, Kirika was at the point of not really caring the version of events anymore, she was just becoming teary eyed and had this glaring look. Well she was suddenly stuck in this place so it's no wonder.

"W, why are you doing this sort of thing.....! Even the Princess is very close to us outside you know!?"

"T-the princess is...? A-as expected I'm doing something so shameless like this ahh... but, but my body is becoming so hott..... Ahhh, whyyy.....!?"

"Uooohh! Mentioning the Princess name makes Celesta shame even more increased, nice assist Kirika..... Thanks to you her pussy is shutting and closing, Uuu!"

"T-that wasn't my intentions you know!? A-and if I look closely what is with that underwear.....!?"

Celesta was wrapped in this extremely shameless ero underwear while getting screwed from behind in a place like this. raising her slutty voice while her best friend was watching, considering that Celesta had always acted so dignified, this kind of scene must have made a big impact for Kirika.

However, because she was in this narrow fitting room where the smell of a man and woman enveloped the room, with our steamy sex..... Kirika's eyes started to be mixed with another type of look.

"Have a good look Kirika.....! When I lightly grab on to her ponytail hair and pull it like this, her vagina goes \*kyun kyun\* as it reacts by squeezing me and shrinking tight..... Kuuu!"

"U, uwaah..... S-so what...?!"

Whilst still grinding my hips persistently, I gave the reins of her ponytail to Kirika, who was standing close enough that our skin could touch.

"Therefore, in my stead I want you to do this... and pull it for me. Ahh, even if you try to refuse I'm going to make you do it with my subjugation magic so don't even bother trying"

""Wha.....!?""

Both Kirika and Celesta held their breaths at the same time. In a certain sense, this act may be the extremity of humiliation and disgrace for Celesta. However, because I compelled Kirika with my order there was no way she was going to escape.

"Uuu, baka, Tooru-kun you bakaa, pervertt.....! I'm sorry Celesta, I'll try not to hurt you okay..... E-eii!"

"W,wait Kirikaa..... Nnnhiiii Hiiiiinnnnnn!!?"

In rhythm with when the ponytail was being pulled, I slammed my waist into her.

It was almost as if I was training some sort of animal with its reins or something, even though this was such an embarrassing and disgraceful act, she was leading her best friend with her hands. This woman knight who had strict morals was being made to feel shame and it only served to increase her pleasure even more.

"Ki, Kirikaa is pulling me..... pulling on my hairr, and that thing is so deep ahhh..... Nnohhh, Nnnohhhhhh!!?"

“It’s not that thing is it Celesta? Come on call it by its proper name, it’s called penis! Come on, show me your spirit and say it loud enough so that the Princess outside will be able to hear it, oraa oraaaa!!”

“Haaunnn ahh, Nnhaaahhhh!!? P-penisss, Tooru’s peniss is piercing me, I-in front of Kirika whilst Kirika is disciplining meee!!?”

With a thump and a thomp her womb was being gouged out with my cock violently, the pleasure made her melt as her hesitation was completely blown away. Normally she would never dare to say such words but now her voice resounded clearly in this small narrow room.

“C-Celesta..... Eh, Nnnmuuu!!?”

Kirika was faithfully moving according to my orders as she pulled on Celesta’s ponytail at regular intervals, it was at this moment that I embraced her and stole a kiss from her lips.

Without giving her time to resist I licked and sucked her cute little tongue, I traced her pearly row of teeth, and when I made the sound of sucking her, the eyes of the black haired Princess Knight became enchanted as she melted inside.

“N-no Tooru-kun this is, embarassingg..... Yaa ahhh ahhh!!? D-don’t tell me this is what Celesta is feeling right now..... NNhiiii!!?”

At the critical moment using my Enslavement Magic I connected their two senses together and made her feel the pleasurable sensation that Celesta was feeling in order to perfectly take control of the pace of things. Because she was suddenly made to feel the sensitivity of a body that was about to reach its climax, there is no room for resistance.

I inserted one of my hands into her huge cleavage while I roughly massaged her, I also gave Kirika a deep kiss. At the same time, I was still using my other hand to slightly support Celesta as I screwed her from behind.

Tasting both these high quality beautiful knights, I was having a luxurious 3P.

“Kuuu..... I’m about to cum soon Celesta! Be sure to cum when you receive my semen inside of you, don’t forget to apologize to Princess Sistina while you do so!! Oraa, Kirika go ahead and pull her ponytail without reserve!!”

“Ahhhhhihyaaannnnnn nnnOhhhh Ahhhhhhhh~~~~!!? I-I’m so sowwwy Princessss!! C-Celesta is in such a disgraceful form, even though I’m so close to you right now I’m being violated like a beast, I’m cummingg..... ah, ahhh Ahyiiiii cummmingggggggg ~~~~~!!”

Nbyurururuuru..... Doku Dokunn!!

Byu, Dobyururunnn !! Byukuku..... Dobyudobyunnn!!

“Ahh, Yaaaahh.....! Oh noo..... It- It’s coming outt, Tooru-kun has come so much inside of Celesta..... going Doku doku..... Nnpuul?”

While still firmly grasping on to the ponytail I embraced the stiffened Kirika and once again tasting her lips by giving her a slurpy deep kiss while I pumped a huge amount of ejaculate into Celesta’s vagina.

Right in front of our eyes, her T-back buttocks which was covered in sweat was having convulsions as her deep womb was drinking up a large quantity of my semen with great relish.

Using the mirror as her form of support Celesta’s body slowly slumped to the ground, Nupoh.....! just like that my still half erect penis slid out of her. the steamy vapours coming out of my cock was like a perfume that made the fitting room smell like sex.

“Puahhh.....! Is..... is it over?”

Kirika’s breathing was become disordered due to the intense kiss, she was looking down at Celesta absentmindedly — However, at that moment.

“.....Which room are you guys in, Kirika, Celesta? Tooru-sama is one thing, but where did everyone else disappear to I wonder?”

This time Princess Sistina’s disheartened voice resounded, and Kirika’s heart was about to jump out of her chest.

“Kirika, the Princess is worrying about you. Go ahead and call out to her”

“Eh, M-me!? In... in this kind of situation!?”

She was in this obscene situation and was being made to talk to the Princess, the Princess Knight showed an expression of anguish.

“Don’t worry, you just need to show your face and say that the both of you are still trying out some of the clothes. You can also deceive her by saying that I am in the toilet right now, do it quickly!”

“I... I understand”

After I pressed her onwards, Kirika nervously peeked her face from the curtains.

“P, Princess. Celesta and I are both here together trying out some clothes..... I’m sorry to have made you wait

“Oh, so that’s what happened. Because I haven’t been able to find you both since a little while ago I was feeling a little helpless, as long as you are both fine that makes me relieved desuwa. Ah, by the way, where is Tooru-sama.....?”

“That guy is probably in the toilet..... Nhiii!?”

All of a sudden Kirika’s words got cut short. The Princess outside must of been confused.

Well this is to be expected..... that’s because when she pointed her defenceless ass towards me, I took off her mini skirt and promptly pulled down her shorts. I activated my energy reinforcement magic and my revived cock was pushed into her chasm from behind.

This place of hers was already totally wet due to her sharing Celesta’s senses and getting a deep kiss from me.

“Kuku, Don’t be worried. Because of my mute field, any sounds from within this room will not escape beyond the curtain so the Princess won’t hear anything..... neither will she notice. However, if you leak out your voice Kirika, then that will be an entirely different matter”

“Y-you’re lying…… D-don’t tell me……!?”

“?? What’s wrong Kirika, is there a problem behind you?”

Using my subjugation magic I limited her movements so that she could no run nor could she retract her neck out of the curtain, even though this situation was already quite abnormal I suddenly used my erect dick and without hesitation—— I plunged it deep into Kirika!

“!!? ~~~~~Ahhh!! Nnnnnuuuu~~~~!?”

“……Kirika? You look like you are in pain, are you perhaps feeling unwell……?”

Trying to stifle her sweet moans, she was desperately trying to endure the pleasure that her vagina was feeling, spurring on my sadistic urge I continued to pierce her without any reservations, hollowing out her insides I made her completely take in my cock.

Due to the tension in her body, she was not only squeezing me tighter than normal, but because I made her feel the sensation of climax that Celesta was going through, her body was currently half way already there, bit by bit she was starting to convulse as if she was going to come, her vagina was play-biting my schlong that was going for its second round.

“Hora hora what’s wrong Kirika? If you don’t answer her properly the Princess is going to become suspicious you know?! Everyone outside will know that you have a penis inside of you, is that alright with you!?”

“Nn…… Nfuah, Nnnuuuu…… Ah, Auuu auuu……! B-bakaa……!!”

“Eh eh? Kirika what did you just say?”

“N-nothing…… at, all……! S-sorry Princess…… Ce…… Celesta is calling for me, therefore……!”

“Eh? So you were talking to her desuno?”

Even though there was only a thin piece of curtain separating us, the third Princess of Randbadeia was showing a puzzled expression on her face, she didn’t even know that

I had my cock deep within Kirika and that this was Kirika trying to hold back the pleasure from her face. When I thought it in this manner, the feeling of corrupting her made me feel even more aroused and my pumping could not be stopped as my waist moved faster and faster.

Moreover, the more that I pumped my waist without mercy, Kirika also started to consciously or perhaps it was unconsciously, grinding her ass that was wrapped in the blue miniskirt against my cock so that it would go in deeper and deeper inviting me in.

“Ohh, Uohhh!? Have a look Celesta, this is the ero technique that I trained Kirika in..... Even though the Princess is watching her, she is swallowing my dick with devotion, this is precisely what I would call a love slave pussy vacuum!”

“Ah..... Ahhh..... Kirika, w-what a vulgar way to use your waist.....!? I-is that the extent of how much this man has trained you.....?!”

“N-noo that’s not..... I-I’m not like thatt.....!?”

Celesta was in a half wakeful state and the words she just spoke only accelerated the amount of shame Kirika was feeling. Kirika used her three-stage squeeze technique with a Gyuu gyuu..... It was a fearsome constriction.

I was also unable to endure any longer, I began my last piston spurt, vehemently and intensely performing my piston I released my seed into her.

“Umm, Kirika your face is really red, are you really okay? I think that maybe you might be sick.....?”

“I-I’m fine..... Nnuuu Fuua Auuu!?! I-it’s coming.....!?! Oh no, it’s coming out..... it’s cominggg.....!!”

Dokunnn..... Dobyu byuruuuuruuu!!

Byukun, Dokukunn..... Bichurururuuu, Byuku Byukunnn!!

“Eh, What is? Kirika what’s coming?”

“P..... Putting it on..... T-the clothes, I’m putting it onn..... Ahhhhh, so much, putting on so muchh..... I’m sorryy Princesss.....!”

“Eh? Eh? Umm, you are in the middle of putting on a lot of clothes? Well, if that’s the case, is that really something you need to apologize for.....?”

Whilst giving out that lame excuse, Kirika was no longer able to suppress the assault of pleasure to her body as she was nearing her climax. Her body shakes in the pleasure.

As for me, I stole a kiss from Celesta who was standing up and we entwined our tongues together. At the same time, I continued to ejaculate large amounts of semen into Kirika’s womb, this was a time of supreme bliss for me.

It was an amount that seemed to radically take out all the contents of semen from within my balls all the way to its roots, this continued on for a long, long time until the footsteps of Princess Sistina who had a confused face, became smaller and smaller.

“Puahh.....! Y-you’re truly the worst pervert ever, you bastarddd...!”

“Uwaa, Nnahhh..... D-don’t forget about this later..... Tooru-kun you bakaa.....!”





Next to the huge clothing store we just attended was an out in the open terrace type of cafe shop.

I was sitting there as I looked at the crowd of people that went and came past the main street of Paravata city, I was watching them with a vacant look.

『I'm going to ignore Tooru-kun because he is a person that hinders girls who go shopping in that type of manner. Before we are finished shopping, you are banned from entering the shop! Just wait outside over there!』

『Umu, serves you right. Now then, Princess you can come with us over here』

『?? I'm not too sure what happened but, Tooru-sama I'll buy a souvenir from the shop okay?』

Against my own will, I was driven away by the girls from the shop and was made to be alone like this.

As expected what I did back there was probably a little bit overboard, both Kirika and Celesta got angry and even involved the Princess who didn't really understand what was going on. They decided that only the girls would go and take responsibility for the shopping.

Well, if I just let them buy as many clothes or accessories as they want and their mood is repaired than it is a cheap price to pay..... Thinking about these kinds of things, it seems that I am still quite naïve and over indulgent on the girls.

“Muu..... however, I still feel like it's unfair that I'm the odd man out. Aren't they supposed to show a little more respect to their master?”

Well fine, I'll use this as an excuse later to teach them both a lesson, what kind of punishment course should I prepare for the knight combo? As I was thinking these thoughts my crotch was starting to get hard again..... At this time.....

“Huh...? Arerere? You're kidding me... For real?”

“.....hm?”

A hysterical voice resounded from behind me.

What is it? is someone talking to me? besides this voice..... I feel like I've heard it somewhere before.....?

“Don't tell me..... is that you Tooru-chi?”

“——Eh?”

Did this person just call me..... Tooru-chi?

There was only one person who called out to me in such a unique manner..... No it can't be, is it really possible?

I held my breath as I slowly turned my head around, and...

“Uuwaaa~~~~!! As expected it really is you! it's Tooru-chi~! for real for real? How have you been doing!?”

“Wha..... I-Its..... you.....?!”

And then I saw. Waving her hands, was a cheerful girl smiling with a friendly face as she approached me.

She had white skin without a single imperfection, she reminded you of those really high-class dogs or something, her hair was starlike in its sparkle and she tied her hair to the side.

She had these bountiful big breasts that was being pushed up by the hem of her blouse shirt which was tied up carelessly. Her ass was a healthy lump of flesh that protruded out of her short mini skirt which was on the borderline of being too short, and she had these really long and slender legs that seemed to go on forever.

If you were to exclude the scabbard of the sword she carried her back, then her appearance would be exactly the same as “that time”.

Tachibana Riruna.

Without any doubt... This is the appearance of my classmate from my previous world.



# CHAPTER 51

## THE DECEITFUL APPEARANCE AND THE PROOF OF BEING THE HERO

---

If the girl known as Tachibana Riruna were to be described in a few words she would be expressed as “an eccentric person”.

For me..... No, even amongst the classmates of my previous world, she would be taken as such.

She had this gyaru fashion and manner of speech, adding to the fact that my school was an academically driven school there wasn't much popularity for her tastes, her personality was really bright and cheerful, yet she didn't join any of the school club activities nor was she particularly close with anyone. *(TL: Gyaru can be translated as Girl, Gal and is part of the Japanese culture of stereotype girls acting in a certain manner; there are manner types of “Gals” just as there are many types of “-dere”)*

She was an elusive figure that did things at her own pace, it didn't matter who she was dealing with, she would act the same.

Judging purely by her appearance and her manner of speech, at first glance she did fit the stereotype of being a gyaru character, however, rather than her actually copying someone she admired to act in a certain way, it was more like she herself preferred to act in the style by her own choice..... She always had that kind of distinctive atmosphere and uniqueness.

In other words, she was able to mingle with her peers and yet she wasn't able to completely blend in either, she was her own kind of “unique monster”. She was like a wild animal without it's pair.

If I may be allowed to speak my mind, that was the kind of impression she gave me.

Even comparing to the literally different species of beings here such as the elves or the demonic species..... even up until now I have not met an existence like her before, it

is precisely because of this that I feel like she is one of the people that is impossible to understand and is someone that I don't really know how to deal with.

In saying this, both her body and her face were of high quality and so in that department, she was really popular with the boys.

Riruna was a type of "white gyaru", unlike the other stereotype of gyaru's Riruna had flawless white skin and she wasn't the type to wear extremely heavy make-up that were commonly known as a trademark of the gyaru's, she never went too far therefore, she didn't look dirty or impure.

To us males, she was someone who could proficiently show her inner beauty without the heavy make-up, and since that was a rare type of girl within our generation, her unique charms made many of the males hearts throb.

Thanks to this, she was the target of many fantasies and jokes..... where her name would be brought up in many occasions.

If Kirika was the "public" class idol, then the "underground" idol would be Riruna.

Needless to say I was someone who was unrelated to their existences in the past (Well, in relation to Kirika I did mention in the past).

.....Having someone like her appear in this parallel universe's cafe and on a table where I was sitting, looking at it from an observer's perspective I have no doubt that it must be shocking for her as it is for me.

"Well it's really you~ You've really surprised me! It's really you Tooru-chi, this must be a lie, for real!? You really look the same, don't you think this coincidence is amazing?"

".....Ahh, yeah. I am also surprised"

"Right, right? You'd think that right~!"

What was so fun about this I wonder? She was speaking like an American person who overreacted, her side tail hair was swinging from left to right as she just went on and on. I was overwhelmed and my face could only freeze up as I tried to provide agreeable responses.

Not only that, the more she energetically moved around her body, her firm pure white breasts would jostle back and forth, it was to the point that I thought the buttons on her blouse would explode at any moment due to her vigorous movements.

Surely this was a delicious spectacle for any men around. Similar even I..... No, I won't say it.

".....Tachibana-san, after you've come to this place, what have you been up to?"

"Nn~? I'm the same as always. I live every single day guided by my feelings and energy"

"Well, I guess that sounds like you..."

Back when we were still at school, she's the kind of person who would be habitually late and leave school early, she was also regularly absent from school. Sometimes when I thought that it was odd for her to remain in class for the whole period, I took a peek at her desk and found out that she had been brazenly sleeping the whole time, Suzu-chan sensei who was supposed to be in charge of the class was always troubled by her behaviour. Kirika who was the class representative at the time also found her really troublesome to deal with.

Even so, for some strange reason, her grades weren't that bad, this is what people would call the unfairness of the world I suppose.

When Riruna was not at school, her activities were shrouded in mystery, sure enough, there were many rumours that came out, speculating that she did "those kinds of things".

Rumours such as her being seen with an old man wrapping his arms around her body, or rumours that if you payed her enough money she would let you do her..... Well those kinds of nasty things.

As far as I knew, Riruna herself never denied nor affirmed these rumours, and I never really cared to find out either. I always thought that after graduation..... The moment that I separated from my classmates to go my own way, there would never be a second time where our paths would cross. Because we were a different species of human being.

“Nn~~~~.....”

“W, what’s wrong?”

Before I knew it, Riruna had sat on the table and rested her chin on her hands, as she gazed into my face.

Her originally big and beautiful eyes with the minimum amount of make-up really stood out, coupled with her pink glossy, wet and bewitching lips, made my heart skip a beat.

“Hey, Tooru-chi, I feel like your impression has really changed since the last time we met”

“My impression...?”

“Yeah. Ah, it’s not in a bad way! How can I put this, it’s like you’ve become cooler? More so than before, I feel like you’ve become more of a man”

“What the.....”

While showing a friendly smile she said such things without any concern.

That’s right..... I am really bad at dealing with this part of her.

Closing the gap and immediately reaching the core of a person and talking to them so familiarly without their permission.

A memory of the time when I was still back on earth flashed before my eyes.

When I think of it, even the time when she started calling me Tooru-chi without my permission——.

〈——Riruna. How long are you going to continue this meaningless conversation?〉

Suddenly I could hear a third party’s voice from behind her, and my recollection of the past was interrupted mid-way.

However, I could tell that there was nobody behind her.

“Nn, what’s wrong “Oruto”. Just when I thought you were staying really quiet, what’s up?”

“Oruto.....?”

“Ah! Oh yeah, I haven’t introduced you guys! Tooru-chi..... Nnn!?”

Suddenly, as if she realized something important, her thin eyebrows were frowning.

What happened? Did an emergency situation suddenly occur!?

“This is Oruto..... That over there is Tooru-chi..... Oruto, Tooru! Holy crap, don’t they sound so similar!? Isn’t this just amazing!?” *(TN: I just realized that their name is a Palindrome, which is something that is spelt the same backwards as it is forwards. オルト=Oruto, トオル=Tooru. Well, I know that there is an extra “o” but yeah)*

“.....No, it’s not really that amazing, or more like I don’t really know what this is about?”

I was beginning to grow weak. Shit, as expected I’m bad at dealing with her. Her pace of doing things is completely messing with my own.

〈Are you referring to a palindrome? What’s the danger in that? I don’t really understand〉 *(TL: Riruna used the word やばい which I translated as Holy crap! But can also mean “dangerous” or “this is bad!” Or “there’s trouble!”)*

Unexpectedly the person who spoke agreed with my opinions on the matter, the person had a neutral voice and it was hard to discern a gender from the voice.

Apparently the sound was coming out of the ancient looking hilt that was carried on Riruna’s back, furthermore the sword had complex patterns across it’s body.

“You both are ruining the mood. Well anyways, this mysterious talking artifact is called Oruto. I consider Oruto to be my partner. In truth there is a longer name than Oruto, but it’s too difficult to pronounce so I just use Oruto”

〈Do as you like. I have already become used to Riruna’s fuzzy memory〉

“Look, see Tooru-chi, did you hear what was said!? Oruto always talks bad about me, doesn’t it make you feel kinda horrible?”

In other words, this Oruto, thing is an artifact with a pseudo-personality.....?

Although that in itself is a rare thing, it was not like that sort of thing didn’t exist in this world. After all there are even living magical creatures like Nana that exist in this world.

Creating these beings for a single purpose such as being a guard or being a maid was quite normal..... however, being able to have their own judgement, in other words their own “sentience” is something that only a skilled magic user is capable of creating.

Nevertheless, the being known as Oruto was communicating with me with human level sentience.

〈Riruna, you’re getting carried away again. Please ask him the usual question quickly..... In the first place, haven’t you come here to look for a “particular person”?  
〉

“Ask me a question? a particular person?”

“Ah~ Yeah, I completely forgot about that. But I know for sure that it’s not Tooru-chi. He doesn’t have any resemblance, besides his outward appearance doesn’t even match the description”

〈The person who should judge that is not you. Riruna〉

“Muu~~~~”

What are they quarrelling about? I had no idea.

For a while she was just pouting at the voice that came from behind her, but then after a sigh..... \*haa\* she looked towards me.

“Nn well, there is something that I wanted to ask you..... Tooru-chi, what is your job-class?”

My heart went \*dokun\* as it skipped a beat.



“So... The person named Leifell-dono, is the deputy mayor of Paravata city?”

“Y, yes. That is correct”

Inside of the Magical flying ship cabin that was flying above Paravata city.

There was a messenger working for the deputy mayor, she was wearing a classy military uniform suit, the person receiving her as a guest was a beautiful dark elf and even though they were the same gender she could not help but to be charmed by the dark elf's looks.

While the dark elves were a rare species to begin with, the noble aura that this woman called Dianne wore, had taken a whole new meaning and it felt other-worldly.

“This behemoth monster—— is something that we have classified—— as a shadow beast, Hearing about the fact that you are the group of adventurers that have repelled these vile beasts, Leifell-sama wishes to hire your services”

Continuing to explain, since a while ago the beautiful dark elf woman has had her eyes closed, is she by any chance blind.....? The messenger was doubtful of the fact.

However, she was the one who brewed the tea by herself. Moreover, it was delicious.

“I see. However, the decision of whether or not to receive this request is Tooru-dono's..... I cannot make this decision without our leaders permission”

“I don't mind it. First of all, would it be possible if you could pass on the gist of the story that I spoke just now?”

After emptying her rose hip tea cup and placing it down on the table, the messenger's expression became serious.

“Indeed, Paravata town is currently facing this crisis..... This is a very important request that is filled with danger”



“.....My job-class? Why are you asking me such a thing? Did you want to become party members and explore the ruins in this city together?”

“Na, well, that’s not really the reason I’m asking. It’s just that Oruto really wants to know about it”

Riruna’s voice was slightly high-pitched. What can I say, she’s really bad at lying to people...

I on the other hand didn’t even falter or change my tone of voice as I answered her question without any hesitation.

“My job-class is Magician. Just like my grades in the previous world, the level of my job is not that high”

“...Nn, that so?”

For an instant, a relieved expression appeared on Riruna’s face.

That reaction made me increasingly worried..... like a black smoke of doubt that rose up from within the bottom of my stomach, I felt a suspicious feeling.

〈——So you were called Tooruchi-san?〉

“No the part at the end is totally unnecessary”

〈In that case, Tooru-san. If I may be so rude to ask, could you please show us some sort of magic skill pertaining to your job-class?〉

“.....Haaa!?”

Standing up from her chair as it rattled, the person who suddenly spoke with an angry tone of voice was Riruna.

“What’s with that? Are you trying to imply that Tooru-chi is lying to us? Oruto, aren’t you being really rude?”

〈It's just a small precaution. Can you please keep silent for a while Riruna〉

“But!”

Before she could complain any further, I held her back. Taking out my right hand out of my robe I placed it on top of the table.

“I'm not too sure what this is about but, you want to see my magic spells right? Then here it goes...”

I snapped my fingers and at the same time a flame about the size of a lighter lit up in the center of the table.

With another snap of my fingers, the wavering light blows out like the wind.

“As you can see, this is the level one elemental magic spells Candle Light and Small Wind..... Do you want to see more? As you would expect though, I can't really show you any offensive spells in the middle of town”

〈.....〉

Oruto stays silent for a moment. Not being able to see it's expression at this point in time is a troublesome thing.

〈..... I understand. I apologise for the impoliteness, Tooruchi-san〉

“For real! I'm really sorry kay, Tooru-chi!”

“No, I'm telling you my name is Tooru..... Ahhh never mind, I don't care anymore”

Riruna was seriously apologizing as she lowered her head, I could only smile bitterly.

While wiping the cold sweat from the back of my mind.

(.....This is what you would call, preparation is key)

Naturally, the low level magic I just used a while ago is not something I learned. Although this is probably obvious, I can't use any other type of magic other than Enslavement Magic.

The trick is hidden under my robe, and on my upper arm I was wearing a bracelet artifact.

After being separated from Kirika and the other girls, I hid these bracelets inside of my clothes, the other rings and bracelets (used for my energy replenishment and contraceptive means, these convenient enchantments were taken off).

(Several of these level 1 spells were specifically enchanted for me, moreover it didn't need to charge or recharge itself with mana, instead it was created to absorb my mana as an energy source..... I'm not sure what kind of eyes that sheath of the sword looked at me with, but I'm pretty sure anyone who saw me would only be able to see that I casted the spells)

Originally I had these prepared in case I was being doubted by the authorities (After all, practicing Enslavement Magic is probably considered to be a taboo act) However, I would have never expected that it would be useful in this kind of scenario.

Also after our conversation just now I've made up my mind.

"I'm really sorry kay Tooru-chi, to suddenly make you do such a weird thing... Ah! As an apology, I'll pay for the Cafe bill here!"

I've decided that the person in front of me, Riruna..... No, Oruto included ? The both of them are potentially people (?) that can become my "enemies". *(TL: the question mark is Tooru wondering if Oruto should be classified as a person or not)*

Although I don't know what her reasons are, the act of her trying to confirm my job class in such a deliberate manner leads me to believe that she has some sort of shady secret that she is keeping.

The possibility that she is on Cruz's side is low..... This is because, if she was on his side, she would have known what my job-class was. *(TN: Just a reminder, Cruz is the guy working with the demon Iblis right now, Also Cruz can be Cruise, Kurusu, I'm not too sure which name to use tbh but since I've already started with Cruz, I'll just try to keep it consistent)*

However, it may be possible that she also has a rare job that has the purpose of hunting down classes like my Slavemancer job class. Having one of my former classmates

awaken into a rare job is not something that strange considering someone like me is able to obtain one.

In that case..... My next question should be this...

“That’s all good, don’t worry about it. Oh by the way..... This is not really a payback but, I was wondering, Tachibana-san, what job do you have?”

Well then, how will she answer? For some strange reason, I have a feeling that she does not have some sort of common job. If by chance she indeed does have a rare job, will she just easily confess her job-class? or will she try to shake me off and hide it?

Putting on a calm expression, I intently observed her—— In no time at all, Riruna immediately replied.

“Nna, Me? My job class is Hero!”

“.....Hah?”

Looking completely indifferent, it was like she was telling me a break down of the side dishes within a bento box. Tachibana Riruna, had a legendary job class that was once rumoured to have defeated the Devil King.



“Haa..... Why did I blurt out those kinds of things?”

An Axe warrior by the name of Saineku was walking along the alleyway of the middle part of town as he depressingly criticised himself.

In the upper part of town, the party of beautiful girls repelled the attacking Shadow Beasts in a flash, and he was the only eyewitness to have seen the figure of the young man who seemed to be their leader quite clearly.

The youth was the target of extreme envy of all men and naturally having been the only guy to have seen his face clearly..... Everyone in the bar wanted to ask Saineku what this “enemy of all men” looked like.

『..... I, Isn't it obvious? He was wearing a black robe and he had this evil look on his face..... Yeah! As you would expect he looked incredibly strong, he was in fact a muscular brawny middle-aged man!』

This is what Saineku told them.

In fact, the man was much younger than he was and he looked both weak and gangly. However, because of his self-pride, he didn't allow himself to answer in a truthful manner.

But then because he acted in such a cheap manner, right now he was tormented with a really big inferiority complex.

“Haaaa..... As expected I should just go back to the country side..... But I wonder if Juno will come with me.....?”

Concerning the result of him introducing false information to Riruna about the man who could potentially be the “Slavemancer” actually made it seem as if it was impossible for Tooru to have the outward appearance of the old man as was described—— However, it was unlikely that Saineku would ever find out the truth of this matter.



“You just said..... Hero?”

“Yeah, yeah, I am the Hero! Hehehe, are you surprised?”

Although I was hoping that I misheard what she just said, my expectations were broken into pieces.

Besides..... Riruna was acting so energetically as if she was an important person and at least to me, it didn't look like she was lying.

Or should I say, she is not the type of human being to be able to tell a lie so calmly. Even before when she was trying to get me to reveal my job class, she acted in such a flustered manner and even went as far as to apologize to me afterwards.

〈——Riruna〉

Within Oruto's monotonous voice, I could sense a slight dissatisfaction. In other words, this fellow did not want to tell me this piece of information..... Oi oi, doesn't this make it even more believable?

Then are you telling me this is serious? Out of all the people, this Gyarū is the one with the legendary job class? This kind of silly joke is actually for real?

"It's finee jyan, if someone was to honestly ask, shouldn't it be my duty to answer truthfully?"

〈That isn't the point, it isn't as simple as th——〉

"It is the point! Manners are seriously important, even Obaa-chan said so!" *(TL: Obaa-chan can either be grandma or aunt or an unrelated older woman not sure which one it is yet)*

Well at the very least, Riruna doesn't seem to doubt me in the slightest..... This girl is seriously good-natured.

The problem lies with Oruto who doesn't seem to trust me yet, well in comparison to before, the degree of caution I'm sensing from it seems to have lessened.

(.....Should I give it a go?)

In the current state, I have an opportunity to subject her to my Enslavement Magic.

If the conversation were to continue I don't know if there may be a time where she would start to become suspicious of me again. If Kirika and the other girls to finish their shopping and arrive right now, we may have to part and there's no telling if there will be another chance like this.

And, if by some chance, Riruna is truly the Hero that she claims she is, this may be the perfect chance for me to obtain one of the strongest war potential.

"Now now, you guys shouldn't be fighting with each other. Hmm, well excuse me but, I've got to go to the toilet for a bit....."

I casually stood up from my chair and I succeeded in approaching Riruna by pretending to walk past her. I immediately activated my abilities.

Along with the rise of my Subjugation Skill, I am able to operate my abilities and generate the least amount of magical effect so that it is unnoticeable by the naked eye. If it is at this distance, there is no need for me to worry about it being detected.

Obviously, it is possible that she has some sort of magical resistance skill. No, if she really is the Hero, the chance of her having magical resistance is very high..... For this reason, I'm only going to test the waters and cast this low levelled magic spell. I'll be able to get a rough idea of what her level of magical resistance is from the response, and it will be able to tell me how much time I will need in order to completely dominate her.

(Don't think badly of me, Tachibana Riruna..... I'm going to have you become one of my Magical Slaves)

Regardless of whether she is the Hero or not.

Following Kirika, Riruna was one of my classmates who had the title of being an "underground idol" and now I will have the chance of obtaining the both of them.

When thinking about it in this manner, it made my whole body shiver with excitement.

Her erotic body will be mine..... Moreover, I will be able to find out if all the indecent rumours around her were true as I play with her slowly on top of my bed.

(I'm looking forward to it.....!?)

Time stopped all of a sudden.

Cutting my delusions in two, I felt a terrible amount of discomfort.

As if I just got car sick, my stomach lurched as feelings of vertigo attacked my mind, my vision of the surroundings was shaking!

"What's wrong, Tooru-chi!? Your complexion looks really bad!"

I instinctively sat down and Riruna worriedly checks up on me.

Crouching down creates a perfect distance at this height for me to be able to see her white thighs from below her mini skirt, I feel like I can steal a glance even deeper into her dazzling..... No wait, this is not the time to have such thoughts...

(This, is..... Don't tell me this is.....!!)

I have experienced this unpleasant sensation once before.

It was the time when I just arrived to this world and tried testing the uses of my Enslavement Magic in a variety of ways.

Just out of curiosity, I once tried to apply the Enslavement Magic on to "my own body". Without really knowing what happened..... I felt this sensation of vertigo shake my brain, it was an extremely uncomfortable sensation.

Most likely it is the backlash of trying apply the magic to oneself.

Considering the timing of things and how the magic was supposed to affect Riruna, this can only mean one thing—— !

(S... She must have the ability to Reflect Magic!?)

This kind of skill, I haven't even heard of it from the knowledgeable Nina. However in a sense, this much is probably natural. It only makes sense...

Especially if she truly possesses the Hero class.

Several thousands of years ago..... The legendary being known as the "Hero" was able to fight the whole devildom all alone.

Without even needing to mention the Devil King who was able to make a whole continent vanish, there should have been an innumerable amount of higher devils capable of handling the most powerful satanic magic. Without a doubt they had access to Palmyra and Flamia's super-offensive type spells, poison type spells, or even hexing and weakening type spells.

A skill that allowed the hero to contend with the might of such spells couldn't have amounted to a measly magical resistance skill. There was no use in arguing about it,

the skill that allowed the hero to fight against the demons was most definitely the Reflect Magic skill.

“Hey hey, are you feeling alright? If you are feeling pain anywhere, do you want me to pat it away? Or do you want to go to the toilet together?”

\*There there\*, I felt her gentle hand stroke my head. Considering she looked like a gyaru, her motherhood like actions were unsuitable for her appearance.

Moreover, my magic didn't seem to affect her in the slightest.

That is to say, this girl who may be my biggest enemy yet..... is someone that my Enslavement Magic has no effect on!!?

## CHAPTER 52

# USING MAGICAL POTIONS TO TINKER WITH BREASTS AND THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE TWO

---

“Unn~..... Was he really alright, that Tooru-chi?”

Her side-tail hair was reflecting light like an orange coloured sunset as it shook from side to side. Wearing a tight mini-skirt her long model like legs were energetically moving, the gal hero named Tachibana Riruna was walking along the main street of Paravata City.

No matter who saw her from this world, anyone would think that she was a “foreigner from another country” she had a beautiful face with this mysterious atmosphere. Regardless of their age or race, all the eyes of the men who saw her walk by didn’t cease to stare at her, and yet the person herself acted completely indifferent towards the men.

“Although he said that he was fine, but it’s seriously impossible for me not to worry. I think that I should have tried to tag along with him, at least until he joined up with his companions...”

After their meeting Odamori Tooru told her that he was going to meet up with his group of friends..... and just like that he left the cafe in a hurry. Just prior to him leaving, he had this really pale colour on his face and it made her feel anxious, even now she still had a worried expression on her face.

〈——Riruna. I believe that it is wise, you do not let your guard down around that man〉

“Eh?..... You know Oruto, are you still swinging that way?”

The Oruto who was on her back spoke with a cold-hearted voice, Riruna clearly goes into a bad mood. Why is her partner so vigilant towards her former classmate? At any rate, she wasn’t convinced in the matter.

〈I should have told you this before. You have been chosen to receive the job class of Hero, similarly amongst your former classmates one of them could have that “job” and it is natural for you to become even more cautious around them—〉

“You’re saying amongst them they could have the “Slavemancer” job? However at least for Tooru-chi, his outward appearance has absolutely no resemblance to the described Slavemancer you know?”

Slavemancer.

This is the job class that the Riruna and Oruto combo needs to be wary of the most, it is one of their highest priority targets to eliminate. Oruto had specifically requested that Riruna hunt down the recently revived Slavemancer, and he even gave her an explanation of the “precise reason” as to why this must be done.

“Or more like, we haven’t even seen a single person with the description of having black robes and being a macho man..... To begin with, it could be that the rumour was merely a sheer exaggeration”

She heard this information in a bar, and the witness reported that he saw a suspicious magician accompanied by a lot of very beautiful women. Although Riruna supposedly heard directly from the person who saw the events occur, reaching up to this point she hasn’t been able to make any progress.

〈That is not all. Judging from his attitude, I sensed that he was excessively calculative in his actions. Even if he may not be the Slavemancer, it is possible that he has bad intentions towards Riruna, therefore it is wise to be carefu——〉

“Like I said!! Tooru-chi is not that kind of a person!”

Because she suddenly raised her voice while walking in the middle of the street, all the surrounding people became surprised at the noise.

But then, she wasn’t a woman that worried about attracting the public’s notice.

“.....Nn, I’m sorry. But you know Oruto, you know nothing about Tooru-chi, right? I know that your judgement has always helped us out, but... I know Tooru-chi, and he isn’t a bad person”

After coming into this new world, Riruna noticed that her strength was beyond the norm. When she first started her journey, she travelled with a free spirit, she would defeat evil monsters that attacked the humans or just simply save a person that was in danger.

In the middle of her journey she came across this village that had been worshipping this legendary artifact within their shrine, it was then she met with “Oruto”. Henceforth, Oruto would often support her by giving ancient knowledge and excellent battle strategies to defeat her foes, he was a reliable partner that struggled together with her on her journey.

〈You seem to have a lot of trust in him. In your previous world, did you have intimate relations with him?〉

“Fueeh!? Ah, no, Nn~..... It’s not like we have any special relations with each other but...”

Riruna had raised her eyes in order to look at the dazzling sunset sky with this distant look on her face. Unlike the scene at night time whereby there was two moons in the sky, the sight she was looking at right now was very reminiscent of what it was like at earth.

“A long time ago, just a little..... Besides, don’t you think that Tooru-chi looks kinda cute? A person that I think is cute, can’t possibly be a bad person you know?”

As if she recalled something in her past, she suddenly began to smile broadly and giggle.

〈..... I still don’t really understand what Riruna’s standards is when she calls someone “cute”. After all, there has been a variety of things that in general would be described as disgusting, such as certain: insects and or hob-goblin, that Riruna has evaluated as being “cute”〉

“You really committed it to memory didn’t ya? Well, even I don’t really fully understand everything about myself so...”

〈As expected, impossible to understand〉

“Yea, yea. That’s just how human beings are”

Giving a non-committal answer to Oruto’s questions, the gal hero begins to walk again amongst the traffic of people.

I wonder what that sour looking classmate of mine is doing around this time.....? She was absentmindedly dreaming about the answer within her heart.



“Naah, Ahhhhhh!?! Afuahhh, Uaaahhnn..... Auuun!!?”

On top of the bed, the woman soldier with the red hair was straddling me, beads of sweat was rolling down her body as she swung her hips in a seductive manner.

Even though she had a trace of suntan where her protective gear was usually worn, her dazzling breasts which was jiggling was a beautiful sight, it was one of the most delicious things about being in the cow girl position.

“Oi oi, what’s wrong Amelia, why don’t you report to me the findings on the information you obtained prop..... erly! ”

“B-but Master, W..... while doing this kind of thing, I-I’m so embarrassed that it’s impossible to concentratee..... Haaaauuu, Auuuuunnn!!?”

In tempo with when she opened her mouth, Zunn..... I sadistically pumped my waist and pushed into her uterus, as I did this, Amelia’s supple body bent backwards like a bow, and unlike her usual masculine appearance, a lovely sweet moan that you could never imagine from her, escaped her lips.

Just from feeling how much she was strangling my engorged cock after I plunged it inside her, I could tell that she just climaxed from having her insides scooped out. Having her strength drained from her body, her wild Amazonian perfect body was lying on the bed and it only further stimulated my sadistic male desires.

“Sigh, I haven’t even cum once, you’re really weak when you’re cornered aren’t you? Well then instead of Amelia I’ll get Nina to take care of my cock whilst giving me the report”

“Ah, Yes!..... Yatta (Yay)!”

The blond semi-long haired girl magician strikes a small victory pose. Like some sort of cute small animal, she climbs up the bed in order to switch positions with the semi-conscious woman soldier.

At first glance, she seemed to be wearing her usual monotone coloured clothing, but taking a closer look the cloth that normally covered her chest was gone and a pair of modest breasts was daringly being exposed along with a set of her pink coloured nipples. Moreover, as if this was a matter of course, she was wearing a super short mini-skirt and underneath she was not wearing any panties.

“It’s no fair, Nina..... I’m jealous”

“Ehehe, excuse me for going first, Sierra-chan. Then, I’m going to put it in okay, Master?..... Nn Ahhn, S-so bigg, it’s slipping right in ahhh.....!”

She was running her tongue along my chest while the beautiful elf girl was looking at us in envy. The maid magician used her small vagina to insert my cock which was covered in Amelia’s love juices and swallowed it up.

Currently I was inside of the magical ship’s cabin which kind of resembled a high-class hotel from my earth. Furthermore, I was enjoying the company of the trio adventurer girls who were assigned to gather information in town.

“Haauu..... R-reporting inn, first is about the “hero”..... I-if I’m not mistaken, a girl who introduces herself as such was known to go around defeating demons, a-and right now there are rumours of her being in this very town”

“Is that so? Is it really true then...?”

After that chance meeting, I quickly separated from the gal hero known as Tachibana Riruna.

Without a doubt she had the magic reflect skill and it was unknown how high her fighting potential is, therefore I decided that it was necessary to proceed with caution. If I introduce her to Kirika right now and that causes Riruna to suspect our relationship, it would not be a good plan.

I easily found out the place she was staying at by just asking her, moreover I placed the tracking emblem I used on Celesta previously when she wasn't looking— in an inconspicuous place so I am not worried about not being able to find her.

“Nnahhnn.....! I-I don't know if this is the truth or not, but I heard rumours that there was this extremely strong demon that wanted to destroy this town, and the hero managed to defeat the demon by herself and save the town.....”

The only known person to have been able to rival the legendary demon king was the hero. I don't think that Riruna at her present state would have already obtained that much power to rival the demon king, but a high-ranking demon..... the possibility of her already being able to contend with demons of the eight great families is quite high.

Considering she was such a cheat like existence, even if you took her by surprise trying to take her on in a direct battle would be too risky. To begin with, my real intention is not to kill her.

Whether I can find a way to make her be affected by my Enslavement Magic, or I can find another way to conquer her, right now I don't have enough information. At any rate, neither her goals nor her intentions were clear and it was unknown exactly what she and that being known as “Oruto” was planning on doing.

However, with that being said it is needless to say that I have no intentions of backing out and running away at this point in time.

Once I've decided that I want something, I will follow my heart and without fail I will obtain it. This is the ideal's I've come to develop as I was reborn into this world.

“Good girl, to have found out that much information you've done well Nina. Even the artifact that I had you prepare for me became immediately useful, as a capable housemaid I need to give you plenty of reward don't I.....!”

“Ahyaannn!!? M-master is pounding my baby room so goodd ahh! Please knock on it moree!!”

“Nina..... T-that looks like it feels so good.....!”

She was using the momentum generated by this springy bed to intensely jump up and down my cock. Her upper body was half nude while still dressed in her maid uniform and I started to suck on her cute looking nipples.

Gulp..... a sound resounded from the distance as the elven girl was watching her close friend in such a coquettish state. At times she would steal small glances from the side as she watched how I was driving Nina into a world of pleasure. I continued to taste every inch of her slender body.

“T-that’s right Masterr.....! T-the medicine ordered..... h-has been completedd!”

“Ohhh, Did you already complete it?”

Nina fumbled around in her maid clothes and pulled out this transparent drug vial out of her pocket.

Whilst still moving my waist, I took the vial and opened the lid.

“As expected of you, you work really fast. Sierra, can you come over here and drink this for me?”

“Of course... But my Lord, what is this.....?”

“Fufufu, I’m sure that the effects will be magnificently shown as it is perfectly suited for you”

“.....??”

Although she was staring at the vial with curiosity, she didn’t have any doubts and she drank the tasteless and odourless liquid without any questions.

The hypothesized change occurred and became apparently very quickly.

“Ehh..... Nn, Nahh!? M-my breasts are swelling..... W-what’s happening!?”

“Aha, Sierra-chan..... L-looks like it went as planned.....!”

In but a moment both of Sierra’s nipples were like they had just been carefully sucked on by me for several minutes as it became erect to its maximum capacity, even now it

seemed like she was about to burst and it was already beginning to twitch and tremble.

Not only that.

Jiwawa (Spurt)..... right out of her nipples, pupyu, pyuru..... she was spouting the thing known as milk as it scattered on to the bed sheets.

She was not pregnant and the beautiful elven girl should not have any mother's milk.

"Fuua, Aahhhhhnnnn ahhhh!!? Breasts, it's coming out of Sierra's breasts..... W-why!?"

"A little while ago I obtained a stock of this raw product in town, with the help of Nina and her ability to mix and compound the chemicals, she was able to make a magical potion that is able to alter a person's genetic make-up temporarily. Sierra you are known as my breast slave, and I definitely wanted to use this on you first"

"Sierra-chan, whenever you spout out the milk, you feel extremely good don't you.....!? I-if Master was to directly suck it out of you, I think that you would feel even better.....!"

Whilst still being in the cow girl position, Nina drew closer to her friend who had a flushing face filled with desire as she whispered into her ears.

Hearing those words from Nina, Sierra's long ears twitched as she had this expression of ecstasy on her face.

She only experienced a slight leak of milk just a little while ago..... And this unknown feeling of pleasure was amplified by the magical potion, imagining just how good she would feel from being directly sucked by me she's started to crave it.

"Ah, My Lorddd.....! S-Sierra's breasts..... P-please, suck on them.....?"

Although she was blushing and acted really shy, she still brought her heavy swaying breasts under her arms and presented them to me, this beautiful big breasted elven girl.

Is there even a reason for me to refuse? Her pink erect nipples were trembling as they made their own introductions, leaking out the white liquid, I quickly aimed my lips towards her dripping tip and sunk my teeth into it.

“Nnhiiiiiii, Nnahhahhhahahh!!? I-it’s being suckedd……. Sierra is getting My Lord to kiss Sierra’s breasts and suck on her breast milkkk Ohhhhhhhh!!?”

In an instant, Sierra’s coquettish voice jumped up to a voltage that indicated that she reached the brink of climax.

When I started to massage her tits by sinking all ten of my fingers into her soft flesh, the blond bombshell stuck out her tongue like some sort of beast as she struggled to breathe, she was my Milk Slave Elf.

If it was made exactly as I requested it to be, the magic drug would be capable of making a woman feel several times better than a man experiencing his ejaculation when she was being milked. Therefore, her current reaction was to be expected.

“Ahaa, it seems to be a big success! M-master, how does Sierra-chan’s milk taste……?”

“Yeah, it’s really sweet and delicious……. If it tastes this good, I can suck on it as much as she likes!”

“M-my Lord is acting just like a baby……. Nnhii!!? I-it’s not allowed to s-suck so much at once, it’s not alloweddd !!? Nnoooohhhhhhh!!”

Most likely this did not taste like the real breast milk, because this tasted like some sort of diluted version of condensed milk, or some sort of sweet syrup……. It was really indescribably delicious like a sweet nectar. The fact that she’s such a beautiful girl made these tits that much more appetizing.

Additionally, the thing that was excellent was not only its taste.

My lower body, it was like a hand warmer was placed against it but my lower body started to experience this hot, feverish heat spreading across it—— !

“Nnhii, Ahyaaauuu!!? M-master’s thing is filling with blood to the brim……. I-it’s become even bigger and harder inside of me and it’s curving upwardsss……!!”

Kahaa..... letting out a rough breath her breathing stopped for an instant as she bent backwards. From Nina's abdomen, you could see the slight outline of my cock pushing up against her womb, that was just how much my penis was over swelling with blood.

The secreted milk from Sierra's breasts had a fast-acting vitality agent.

"It's exactly as I ordered it to be made, you are truly a genius Nina! However, you are also a very lewd girl, for you to purposefully tell me about the potion when I'm inserting inside of you..... Did you want to experience my enlarged cock so badly? you shameless ero maid!"

"Hyaaaannn!!? I-it's so biggg!! T-that's rightt, I'm so sorry Masterrr, I'm sorry Sierra-chann!!"

Even more so than usual, my dick was standing tall and fiendishly, I ravished her petite vagina with all my might. Nina was crying tears of delight as she apologized to us.

However, Sierra was being rhythmically squeezed by my hands as her breasts keep shooting out milk. Speaking in between her intense panting voice, she spoke out her honest desires.

"It's fineee, it's gooddd Ninaaaahhhh!! This feels soo goood, having my breasts be sucked by my Lord is unbearable Ohhh Ohhhhhh!!? Thereforeee, thereforee togetherrr!! Ah my Lord as well!!?"

Pushaa a spraying water sound echoed, both her nipples were being sucked at the same time within my mouth and both Sierra's breasts and her crotch area was spouting fluids.

I didn't even need to touch her down there and yet she was able to let out a female ejaculation just purely from her intense feelings she got from her morphed breasts, her whole body was soaking in the pleasure. I was chugging down this special milk as it filled me with vitality and energy. Both my Breast Slave Elf and Nina was rapidly climbing up together and reaching their orgasm.

"M-Masterrr! Nina as well, Nina is on top of Master and whilst being seen by Sierra-chan, Nina is lewdly swinging her hips feeling sooo goodd..... She's cummingggg as wellll! Ahhhhhhhnnnnn ahh~~~~~!!?"

Performing my raw piston motion that could pierce the heavens itself. This Magician Maid had a tight and juicy vagina that could constrict with a force that didn't at all lose to the two demonesses Palmyra and Flamia. Convulsing and shrinking I could tell that she was having her climax.

I had already endured my peak whilst I was enjoying Amelia's body previously and now I was close to the limit.

"Alrighth, I'm also going to start pouring in my milk into you!! Drink up my reward inside of your womb, you ero maid, Kuooooo!!"

Dobyu byururururu, Dobyu Dokunnnn!!

Byupyu, Byururuunnnnn..... Dopuuu, Dokukunn.....!!

"Ahhhyaaaaaahh, Nnahhohhhhhhahh~~~~~!!? Hah, Hahyiiiinnnn!!? I-it's splashing out..... Yaaahhhh ah ah, Ahh My Lorddd!!?"

The moment I ejaculated, I used my teeth to play bite Sierra's nipple, almost like a sprinkler she was spurting out delicious milk into my mouth.

I was sucking it out from Sierra and at the same time pouring in my white stuff into Nina, it made me think of the Trinity optical illusion.

While appeasing my thirst with this delicious liquid, I tightly hugged on to the small body in front of me, and released all my remaining semen into her compact child making room, I was filled with pleasant sense of achievement. I forgot about my surroundings and just immersed myself.

"Kuuoooh, you better wring every last drop, you erotic hip dancer! No matter what you do, you always do so well as a maid, Nina! Even your support in this situation is excellent.....!"

"Ehehe..... I'm so happy when you reward me by patting my head....."

I was affectionately patting her head, when I did this, she had a delighted and melted expression on her face as she leaned against my chest. The maid magician had a broad smile on her face.

At the same time, the upper-body of Sierra who just received an intense climax was drained of strength as she leaned her body against me for support. Even now, she was still dripping milk out of her large volume breasts but it was gradually becoming less. Her huge breast cushion wrapped around my face.

Moreover, the reason that I've purposefully done these erotic actions is not merely for the pleasure of it.

"Now then. My Slavemancer ability, the Boost Levelling with the effect of growth... have you been able to feel it's effects slightly?"

"Nn~ Indeed along with the feeling of Master's semen inside of me, somehow I can feel a pleasant warmth spreading throughout my body..... Is it perhaps, the feeling of gaining experience points spreading through my body!?"

"Yeah, that's exactly right"

Her eyes were dazzling as Nina rubbed the area around her stomach.

Boost Levelling: Growth Promotion — This is one of the new skills I obtained after I levelled up from the battle we had with Flamia.

The effect of this this ability is that if my Magical Slave has a lower job-class level than my Slavemancer Class, then I can improve the rate at which they level up.

Even if they didn't do anything, they can expect to feel the results, and as expected similar to all my Subjugation Magic, it uses my bodily fluids as a medium to activate the spell..... In other words, if I slept together with my Magical Slaves, it would increase the efficiency of the ability, it was a type of bonus I suppose.

Seriously though, this job that I have really has a number of side benefits.

"While I feel bad for asking this at such a time, but I must know, did you gather any specific information in regards to the Shadow Beasts?"

"Nnah. Umm, Sierra-chan is the one who gathered that info"

"Alright then, Sierra I'm relying on you..... Eh arara, she fainted. If she's like this, I won't be able to ask her until she wakes up I suppose?"

“Then I’ll speak first! I still haven’t told you the essential parts of what I gathered, along with that juicy experience, unless I also get Master to pour his hot thing into me I won’t be satisfied……!”

Before I knew it Amelia had already woken up, and she was sticking her burning hot body next to me.

Even without her asking me, I already planned to pour it into her.

For the purpose of strengthening my party members, I am happy to spend time with my cute Magical Slaves and have fun together.

Now then, shall I start mass producing the magic potion that I used just before——?





As one would expect, this flying vehicle was owned by an aristocrat and it was naturally fitted with a bathroom.

The bathroom was able to alter the composition of the surrounding atmosphere and due to the enchantment it received, it was possible to generate water even during the time the ship was flying.

“Fuu, that was refreshing..... Eh? Kirika?”

After pouring enough semen and giving an equal amount of experience value to the adventurer trio girls, they became tired and soon fell asleep, I left them in peace as I went to take a shower. After my shower I walked into the on-board ship lounge and that’s when I saw Kirika sitting on the sofa.

Instead of wearing her usually white inner mini-skirt and light weight equipment, she was wearing this dark blue corset with a high-waist skirt, the skirt had plenty of frills and this was combined with a beige long sleeve blouse. *(TL: Beige is a mid 19th century clothing, usually undyed and unbleached woollen fabric)*

Even the usual blue necktie she wore was replaced with a wine red ribbon.

Even for someone like me who is ignorant in fashion, I could tell that she was trying harder than usual to appear more womanly..... This is a casual wear that I’ve never seen her wear before, at least that’s the kind of impression I’m getting.

“Ah..... Tooru-kun. Umm, I want to talk to you about Tachibana-san”

Apparently she had something to discuss with me so she waited for me.

Naturally on my way back to the magical flying ship, I met up with Kirika and girls, so I told her the situation in regards to Riruna.

“Just like usual..... You’re also planning to make her into your Magical Slave, aren’t you?”

When it was with Flamia or Diane, Kirika had a complicated expression on her face but she somewhat accepted the outcome of such a development. However, right now I sensed that something was different.

Is it because the girls I've acquired thus far have not been her acquaintances..... and because Riruna is one of her former classmates?

"Yeah. Although I still don't know how high her fighting potential is, considering that she had the legendary job-class of "Hero" I definitely want her war potential by any means necessary. Moreover....."

"Moreover, she's really beautiful and charming?..... I suppose so, after all in the past Tachibana-san was quite popular wasn't she?"

For some reason or another, she wasn't making eye contact with me and she spoke in this tsun tsun tone of voice that clearly displayed she was unhappy.

No, weren't you also really popular back then? Is what I wanted to tell her, but I realized that it would be insensitive of me to say such a thing.

"Oh yeah, if I remember correctly she even used to call you so familiarly by addressing you Tooru-chi in the classroom..... Isn't that right? I guess you guys were really close back then...?"

Her face looks down gradually, and her voice became smaller and more subdued as she muttered.

.....What's with this, reaction...?

"Ummm. Is this what I think this is Kirika..... Are you perhaps jealous?"

"Wha, eh...!?"

She suddenly kicked the sofa and stood up so vigorously and straight after her eyes started to spin "Amyuu....." and she started to speak in this gibberish language.

Holding her mouth closed and hastily turning her back, it seemed that she may have even bit her own tongue accidentally. Her ears which could be seen from the gap in her black hair was gradually becoming red.

Realizing that she was panicking instead made her even more flustered, she had that kind of really weird and cute response.

“Umm..... Kirika-sann? Hello?”

“D-don’t misunderstand!”

She came back with “misunderstanding”.

Should I use a generic thank you line in response? I think that she’d probably get angry if I did that so better not.

“That is..... I-I just don’t really know how to communicate with Tachibana-san! so if by some chance we both became your Magical Slaves, I wouldn’t know what kind of face to make or what to talk about, that’s all I was thinking!”

“Your Japanese is becoming messy you know? Former Class President?”

Well indeed, I also thought that Kirika wasn’t that good at dealing with Riruna..... So I strangely understood what she meant.

I guess so, within the class, Kirika had this very devoted and diligent attitude whereas Riruna was this carefree girl who went with things at her own pace. Comparatively, they were like water and oil. It’s no wonder.

Seeing such an understandable worry, I smiled wryly as I got closer to her and placed my hand on her shoulder.

Biku \*twitch\*, at the feeling of being touched, my former classmate the Princess Knight reacted with a startle.

“Face this way, towards me Kirika”

“Uuu..... Nnn!!?”

The moment she looked at me with her bitter upward glance, I immediately stole a kiss from her lips.

Having the soft part of our bodies connected, Kirika was starting to lose her strength within my arm's embrace.

"Puaahh..... Wh-what's with you, doing that so suddenly.....!"

"No well, I just felt like it..... Wait, wait don't get angry. Well you know, you looked like you were really worried about something Kirika..... But I just wanted to say that you are my only "love slave" you know?"

"———!!"

Just like that, I started to slowly caress the area below her navel..... the place where the magical crest of the love slave mark was located. Her body was shivering, but she didn't try to escape from me.

"That's why, you don't need to these weird concerns..... That's all I wanted to tell you"

If I had to say anything more concrete than that, even I would be too embarrassed. Furthermore, I don't feel like I have the qualifications to say anything more than this.

Therefore, instead I patted her head and lightly embraced her back as we exchanged each other's body temperature. For a short while Kirika just stayed like this... But before long.

"...okay....."

She spoke out in a small voice as she nodded her head which was rested on my chest.

"There, there. Ahh, by the way, those clothes you are wearing....."

"!! Y-yes"

As if she was very expectant of something, she suddenly looked up towards me.

What's with this sudden reaction.

"Ah... your corset really emphasizes your huge breasts and so I think that it gives you this really wonderful and erotic silhouette"

"E... eh?"

“As expected, you are trying to arouse me by wearing this? Next, I also want to say that your breasts have gotten bigger——”

“.....To..... Tooru-kun, you baka!!”

Without time for me to even use my subjugation magic to detain her, she interrupted my speech as she pushed me away. With loud footsteps, Kirika rapidly dashed out of the inboard lounge room.

“.....Ara? Arara?”

Princess Sistina had entered the lounge and she had this wry smile on her face.

Apparently, they seemed to have passed each other in the hallway as Kirika ran past her.

“Did you see what happened? Even the Princess is teasing me?”

“I’m sorry, I didn’t intend to eavesdrop..... Fufu, Tooru-sama. Although it may be impertinent of me to say this, but I think as girls we really just want to be praised by our men in regards to the new clothes we wore”

I became slightly embarrassed as she pointed out a reasonable point, I scratched my head and sat down on the sofa.

As expected, the clothes she was wearing just then, was the clothes she just recently bought at the shop today.

“Well I thought that was the case but. I just inadvertently let out whatever was on my mind”

Even for me, since the time that Kirika became my love slave —— the dynamics of our relationship has changed a little. It is likely that Kirika is also aware of this.

But... am I also supposed to change the way I act around her? Or is it fine with the way things are currently? Although it may be pathetic for me to say, but I don’t really understand the correct answer to these kinds of things. I guess I will have to find out personally and accept it as things go along.

If it was the me before, it would be a simple matter of seeing her as an object of war potential and a way to fulfil my lustful desires.....

“Ufufu. Tooru-sama, is unexpectedly like a precocious child desune”

“.....Please don’t make fun of me, Princess”

This also applied to my relationship with Princess Sistina.

Since the first time I met her, she has always shown me goodwill..... However, how am I supposed to return this kindness? In all honestly, even now I still didn’t have many ideas.

Practicing all kinds of lewd acts with her at the very least I know that the Princess desires me and is delighted to do these things. Although, of course a big part of this is that I also lust for her and want to do things to her.

(In summary... I am probably not used to receiving anyone’s kindness)

When I looked up from the sofa I could see Princess Sistina’s usual smiling face. When I view her from below, her gigantic breasts were so huge that it even hid her neck..... I was thinking these kinds of trivial thoughts.

What did she actually think about me—— What did she think about my relationship with Kirika right now?

Just before, I think that Kirika slipped out her raw emotion of jealousy towards Riruna..... However, within these full and abundant breasts, did she also hold such feelings of jealousy towards Kirika?

“What’s wrong, Tooru-sama..... Kyaah!?”

Instinctively I pushed Princess Sistina down on to the sofa, I had this sudden thought.

Everyone loves her, she was the greatest treasure of Ranbadeia Kingdom, she was gentle and pure. She had fair hair and blue eyes, she was a Princess of absolute perfection.

Suddenly, I had a thought of wanting to be able to see inside her mind.

What if I used my Subjugation Magic and compelled her to speak whatever was in her innermost mind?..... What kind of things would she say, I wonder? this type of fantasy propped up within me.

“N-no we shouldn’t do this..... It’s still so early in the morning, Nnahhh!? Ah, ahh..... Nnmuuuu.....!!?”

I stole her lips that smelled like flowers, and whilst sinking my fingers into her squishy globes \*Munyu munyu\* (Squish, squish), I was thinking about the other girls even though it may be a discourtesy.

If Tachibana Riruna was to know of my true nature, what kind of face would she make... I was thinking these kinds of thoughts.



.....The next day.

Two very surprising “requests” was brought to my attention.

One is a detailed letter of request made by Leifell who is the Deputy Mayor of the city to hire my services.

And the second request is from a completely unexpected “other party”, in addition the choices presented was astonishing.

---

**Housemaid Magician Nina** (Level Up!)

Job: Magician LV 8→9

Skill: 【Reinforcement Magic LV 3 – 4】 【Space Magic LV 4】 【Healing LV 1】

# CHAPTER 53

## THE CRISIS IN THE TOWN AND THE TWO REQUESTS

---

“This Historical city: Paravata town... Is on the verge of falling to ruins!”

The next day, in a private room of a restaurant called “The Thieving Bear”. I was sitting on the table opposite of the Deputy Mayor when she suddenly started to talk about a disturbing matter. The trio adventurer girls along with Celesta who was accompanying me on this trip were all taken aback by such a statement.

“Allow me to introduce myself Magician Tooru-dono, I am the Deputy Mayor Leifell. For your previous bravery in defending the town and its citizens, we wish to express our deepest gratitude once again”

“Umm... Deputy Mayor-san. Before you introduced yourself, you were speaking in such an urgent manner, why were you being like that?”

“From my experience, it is essential for the adventurers to grasp the severity of the situation, so I inadvertently...”

Leifell had a strange tone of voice and spoke in this really serious manner, however her outer appearance was like a career woman in the middle of her twenties.

On the tip of her nose, she wore small round glasses, her slightly wavy hair was an ash brown in colour, styled in a short bob haircut. On top of her head she was wearing a pale green beret hat.

In the gap of the hat she had a pair of dog ears and I could also see a tail jutting out of the edge of her seat, while she may not live as long as the Elves, her race had a relatively long life and she was one of the more popular mixed races. I know that she was a half-dog and half-human breed.

(When I heard that she was a Deputy Mayor, I assumed that she would be some kind of old lady or something, but unexpectedly she's quite the beauty..... Well, in terms of making her mine, let's postpone those thoughts for now...)

Paravata city is a town that doesn't belong to a specific nation, it is a neutral city and for many generations, it has been their culture to elect their own Mayor via an election, they have a peaceful ruling system.

According to the information I obtained from Sierra and the other girls, the present Deputy Mayor: Leifell may possibly have more influence than the Mayor of the city. Not only was she a sharp and capable person, she was also very popular with the masses.

Her actions were a little eccentric but just from how respectful she was when she spoke to an outsider like me, I could tell that she dealt with people fairly and was quite tactfully.

"Well, considering that as a Deputy Mayor you took the time to personally request for a mere adventurer party like us... The crisis in Paravata City may not be that exaggerated after all"

"It is exactly as you say. Moreover, the fact that I am about to disclose to you is top secret in nature, so I would like to request that you keep this secret undisclosed and as a private matter between us ——"

The Deputy Mayor stopped her words mid-way before taking a glance at my Magical Slaves who were behind me.

It is clear as to what she was implying.

"You don't have to worry. I believe everyone behind me has very tight lips, they are all my most trusted confidants and also my companions"

I looked over my shoulder as I vouched for their integrity. Celesta looked like she wanted to say something but she withheld herself.

After seemingly approving and giving a single nod, the Deputy Mayor started to talk, as per expected the secret content and topic was in regards to the Shadow Beasts that appeared suddenly and unexpectedly within Paravata City.

“This has been classified as a crisis that could bring the downfall of the city. The thing is the “massive rock core” that supports Paravata City..... is equipped with a transference device so that we can access the core, but right now the monsters known as the Shadow Beasts have occupied the area surrounding the transference device and we have lost control of it”

The massive rock is 1 km in total length and is located in the centre of the city.

How this particular magical rock has managed to exist floating above the city and how it manages to stabilise itself is a mystery, but it remains a fact that it is an object that acted as a sort of core to the city. This mysterious rock was apparently discovered around 100 years ago.

Furthermore, in order to reach the core there is only one available method to do that, and that is to use a transference device connected to it.

Although it is unclear how these group of people have managed to build a transportation device capable of reaching this core, if by some chance, the current Shadow Beasts destroy the core then.....

“Oi oi. are you telling me this whole city will fall from the sky?!”

“If such a situation was to occur, not only will the people that live here be affected, but the towns underneath is going to be inevitably destroyed, it would become such a huge tragedy!”

Hearing such devastating information beyond what they were expecting, even Nina and Amelia were fidgety.

“No wait a minute Deputy Mayor. How about you inform the corresponding army division and gather a large number of people, and then can’t you just send forces towards the core? Merely inviting a small party like us, will that really be enough?”

Although Celesta points out an obvious fact, the Deputy Mayor shook her head with a bitter expression on her face.

“It was judged that such a plan would be extremely dangerous to follow through. That’s because both the people who were guarding the transference device, and the first suppression corps that was sent the other day have——”

“—— Have been converted and their bodies have turned into the very vile Shadow Beasts they wanted to destroy. If you were to send in people carelessly the number of victims, no the number of enemies will only increase. I’m guessing this is what you were going to say, am I correct?”

The Deputy Mayor showed that she was surprised and I could tell that my guess had been correct.

That’s right, only our party would have encountered something like this before.

The Shadow Beasts we faced the other day were composed of a similar type of broken fragment of the “Divine Corpse”. This was like the material that eroded and stuck to the bodies of both Dianne and Nana like a parasite. Additionally, it overlaps with the Princess’s prophecy that a fragment of the Divine Corpse is within this city.

“.....! I-it is exactly as you say. When the Shadow beasts take away your life, they also transfer some of the crystal like things from their body and attach it to your own.....!”

I used to wonder what happens to the body and mind of a person who has become completely eroded by the crystal fragment. I used to think about this question all the time, and now the horrifying answer is given to me right here.

Those people are turned into wicked monsters that attack the city..... So if Dianne was not saved by Nana at that time and her body was completely eroded she would have become this thing... Once again I am reminded and truly grateful of what Nana did.

“This is the precise reason you want a select few..... people like us, to be sent in to deal with the Shadow Beasts whilst the mission is to secure the transference device, is this correct?”

“Yes. You were able to defeat the Shadow Beast classified as one of the gigantic high grade Shadow Beasts..... This strength... right now within the entirety of our city, I judged that you respectable people have the strongest war potential while being in a small group”

This was a race against time. If we are not able to secure the transference device that is connected to the core, at that time the whole of Paravata City and its neighbouring areas will have no choice but to be evacuated in order to escape circumference of the dropping rock.

However, this is an agonizing decision which will turn a large quantity of citizens into refugees without a home. She wanted to avoid a mass panic. I could understand that she wanted to bet until the last minute and take any opportunity in order to possibly secure the transference device.

“We understand the contents of your request to us. On top of that, allow me to ask you one thing. Why are we receiving this request not from the Mayor, but from you who is the Deputy Mayor?”

“.....The Mayor, has insisted that it is necessary to abandon Paravata city immediately. Even if there is only a small chance that the core is destroyed, the Mayor believes that we should give top priority to securing the citizen’s lives”

I see now, well that is also another valid opinion of thinking about things.

“However, I was born in this city and I don’t want to abandon it..... While the town may be known for its own mayhems, I believe that in the city, there is also energy and warmth. Including the Mayor, everyone one of us loves Paravata”

“Therefore as a last resort, you suggested to the Mayor that a mission to recapture and secure the transference device be requested”

Raising her round glasses, the half-dog person had an earnest expression on her face as she looked towards me. Her dog ears which seemed to be down cast before were now standing up.

“Yes. This is not an exaggeration at all, you people are the last hope of Paravata city. Magician Tooru-sama..... Will you please accept this request of mine?”



“And, you’re telling me that you accepted the request of the Deputy Mayor? Hmph..... Because this is you we are talking about jya... I don’t think you did it just out of the kindness of your heart, there must of been some other reason right?”

In the lounge of my Magical Ship, I was briefing the girls who were set on house-sitting duty.

She stopped munching on the fruit tart that I got for her as a souvenir and with a satisfied expression on her face, the goth loli demoness was questioning me.

“You know me well don’t you, Palmyra”

“Kufufu, it’s been awhile since we have known each other so”

I placed the coin shaped object that the Deputy Mayor had given me on top of the table.

Reacting to a certain command word, the object would project a 3D three-dimensional image of complex map of a winding tunnel.

This image was recorded with the use of Space Magic, and it is a map that will point the direction towards the transference device.

“Everyone, please look over here”

Using two of my fingers to touch the image of a room that was nearby to the transference device, I was able to enlarge the image like enlarging a picture in a smartphone.

At that moment, Flamia who had all this cream on her mouth and was currently having her mouth wiped by Princess Sistina raised her voice in surprise.

“Ah! that’s that guy jyan! hey, don’t you think so as well, Sistinaa?”

“Yes, I think that it certainly has a resemblance to Nana-chan as well desuwa”

The image that was projected was currently one of an Armored golem with a huge body. Although half of its structure was buried under a wall, the design was really similar to Nana's previous armour.

"Even Nina and the other girls vouched that the room they discovered Nana in looked just like the one in this picture right now"

"Then, if we went there, we may be able to find another body for Nana-san!"

"I'm so glad..... Nana-dono is after all one of my huge benefactors"

Both the Princess and Dianne spoke in a delighted tone.

That's right, I was able to obtain a concrete route for one of my most important objectives which was to revive Nana, and if the Shadow Beasts were coincidentally part of this obstacle for me to reach her, then there's all the more reason for me to take on the request.

In addition to this, it is still very likely that the fragment of the Divine Corpse is actually still somewhere in the depths of this place.

While I am definitely interested in getting Riruna, in order to be able to control her cheat like abilities, it is definitely necessary for me to increase the strength of my current party members and perhaps obtain this new fragment of the Divine Corpse. There is also the need for me to beat the Iblis party to the punch.

"Nevertheless, if it's like this is there perhaps some sort of connection between Nana-chan and the Divine Corpse...?"

The question Kirika just asked was honestly one of the questions that's been on my mind as well.

Nana was not eroded by the Divine Corpse and instead, she was able to integrate it into her body and powered up.

Not only that, the Shadow Beasts has the crystals sticking out of their body just like ones Nana had on her body..... I mean, piling up all these things together, it is highly unlikely that this is just a mere coincidence.

“I don’t know. However, in order to find out the answer, we have no choice but to go into the depths historical city and search for the answer”

Everyone nodded their heads in agreement to my resolute declaration.

We depart tomorrow.

All the members of our party deeply wished in their hearts to be able to revive Nana and now, the method to do so was potentially right in front of our very eyes.

.....However, I would never have anticipated. That another unexpected request came over during the night..... it was something that even I would not have foreseen.



“Wha.....? Where is this.....!?”

Before I noticed it I was laying down on a bed with a bunch of cushions. There was this gigantic square sized bed sheet that was red in colour, and it was about the size of a king sized bed? The feeling of the bed was also really soft.

After coming into this world I have never seen another cherry blossom tree, but right in front of me was a full-blooming tree. Like it was made for some sort of aristocrat noble or something, there was this golden seat to be used for the flower viewing process...

However, the scene that was spreading around me was a terribly unrealistic spectacle.

From top to bottom, left to right everywhere around me was a blank starlit sky almost like I was in outer space. The seat for enjoying and viewing the cherry blossoms and the tree itself had no ground to support itself, it was just floating there.

It was a scene that defied the law of physics, and this made me confirm that I was inside of a dream.

“A dream? wait a minute... Don’t tell me it’s...?!”

Suddenly a memory that I once forgot when I was in the real world came back to me.

Just when I was convinced that a certain “person” was going to be here, I turned around and there she was—— !

“Hi. We meet again, don’t we little boy”

It was the Immortal Fox Goddess Mikura. I simultaneously remembered her name.

A white Japanese kimono was wrapping around her voluptuous body, she had fox ears and was a blond haired bombshell. Out of the cushion she was sitting on, several of her tails were waving about as she showed this gorgeous smile.

“Fufu, you don’t have to be so cautious. Today I’ve only come to do business with you, little boy”

“A... deal?”

Whispering in a voice that seemed to wrap around your soul, the enchanting Kitsune pointed her pipe that wasn’t lighted towards me.

“First of all, shall I properly introduce myself? I am known as the Immortal Fox Goddess Mikura..... Several thousand years ago I was a part of the oldest member of the Noble Eight Demonic Family”

“The Eight Great Families.....! Is that so, it is as I expected...”

“Ara? Strangely you don’t seem to be that surprised, little boy”

She seemed slightly disappointed but then Mikura playfully shakes her long pipe.

Whenever she changed her posture, her big breasts which was about to overflow out of her kimono revealed itself more and more.

“After all, I can make a vague guess. This dream world, is it some sort of different spiritual world that you rule over? being able to close such a vast distance between us and appear before me, this kind of power..... It wouldn’t make sense unless you were one of the big-shots”

“Nfufu, Oneesan over here really likes boys that are quick-witted, you know?”

Are you really at an age where you can refer to yourself as elder sister?! Is what I wanted to tell her but I stopped myself.

“And so, are you just like Palmyra, who wants to use me for my Slavemancer powers in order to win your power struggle within the demon world?”

“Nfu, as expected Palm-chan was aiming for that goal when she got in contact with you. But my desires are a little different..... I’ve never been interested in the power struggle of the demon kingdom to begin with you see”

Oddly enough this fox-eared great demoness, was calling Palmyra in the same manner that Nina was calling Palmyra.

“Listen up okay little boy? Both me and Vladoveri —— ahh, this is the name of another demon who is part of the eight great houses —— Since thousands of years ago up until now, both of us have lived a carefree life within the demon world. Wanting to overthrow the three grand dukes, or control the other eight great houses..... these kinds of pointless dreams have long since been forgotten”

I assumed that everyone within the devil kingdom were schemers and plotters like Palmyra and Iblis who wanted to advance their own standing, but hearing the opposite from Mikura’s explanation made me quite surprised.

I see, even though she has a lot of influence and is an important person —— she is in the conservative faction within the devil kingdom.

“However..... Ibi-chan..... is a different. That girl, she seriously wants to take control of the eight great houses, no, even the three grand dukes is not out of the reach of her ambitions, she plans to grasp the entirety of the devil kingdom within the palm of her hands, she has that kind of audacious ambition”

Hafuu, letting out a melancholic sigh, the enchanting fox girl seemed to be depressed.

Is that where this is going..... I can already read into a little of what Mikura wants.

“In other words, Iblis is becoming a sort of obstacle for you? And so since I have an antagonistic relationship with her, you want to cooperate with me, is it that kind of deal?”

Mikura's lips let out a satisfied smile, supporting the fact that my guess was correct.

But that was obviously not the end of the explanation.

"However, there is something I don't understand. For a great demoness like you who holds much power, why would you go out of your way to depend on a human like me?"

"Nfufu..... Well, what do you think is the reason?"

Her fox-ears were twitching up and down as she seemed expectant for me to state the correct answer.

Summarizing all the information I've already gathered I generated a logical response.

"You do not want to start a fight amongst the eight great houses..... is that it? Because both you and Iblis are in separate factions, if you were to directly clash with her, it would cause a large-scale war within the devil kingdom. Mikura, you do not desire for such a thing to happen, am I right?"

"What about the possibility of me using my powers to drag Ibi-chan into this dream world of mine and eliminate her in that manner?"

"This is just my guess but, your powers in this dream world are probably not without limit. Just like how I was able to resist you previously, even within your dream world, it does not guarantee that you will one-sidedly defeat your opponents. Much less to say, if your opponent was Iblis who is also part of the eight great houses, it would be natural to think that she has already developed counter measures and or have the means to escape from you"

Mikura doesn't wish for a great disturbance or a war to befall the devil kingdom, and attempting an assassination is a risk that she is afraid to take.

There are probably many demons who are going to use the chaos between their fight in order to make their own gains. If you forcibly start a fight, it will give Iblis and her faction a reason to start a rebellion.

".....Nn fufu, as expected, little boy, you are really smart. I'm beginning to like you more and more"

Before I knew it, her glamorous body was already snuggling up to me.

The feeling of her fox boobs pressing against my arm, felt really nice..... No, wait wait, this isn't the time for me to be charmed by her seductive techniques.

"So, what is it exactly that you want from me?"

"I want you to obstruct Ibi-chan from obtaining anymore fragments of the Divine Corpse. Although I may have other plots that could strike back at her, this particular thing... is something that can't be allowed to happen"

Even for Mikura, the focus seems to be on the demon king's inheritance, the Divine Corpse...

I guess that just goes to show how much influence this Divine Corpse had on the eight great demon houses, it was enough to cause one of the older generation demons to be afraid... It was sort of like a wildcard that was capable of overturning the current devil kingdom ranking system.

Without the need to speak any further, it was obvious that the fragment that Cruz stole from us is within Iblis's place right now.

"Can you tell me exactly what you mean by "can't be allowed to happen" so that I can understand?"

"Well alright... It's not like it's everything but... Oneesan was once part of the generation of demons that got to experience a little of the fight between the demon king and the hero..... there are various bad memories attached to that period"

Viewing the past with a sense of nostalgia Mikura's expression was for an instant, filled with the colour of fear. For a great demoness such as her that was several thousands of years old to be affected to this state..... Just how powerful was the demon king and the hero?

"In saying that..... Little boy, unless you agree to accept my terms, I won't be able to speak any further than this, you know?"

“Oi oi. Whether you asked me or not, I will make the Divine corpse mine, and it is inevitable that I will clash and fight with Iblis. Understanding this much, you realize that there is no meaning to creating this deal right?”

Naturally if she is the one to approach me and requests for me to help her, then she should show me some sort of considerable advantage.

And as long as it is bad for Iblis to find out that Mikura is supporting me from behind the scenes, it will be difficult for her to provide me a helping hand in public. If it was that simple, then she may as well use her own strength and just fight herself.

“Nfufu, of course I’ve prepared a suitable reward. It’s the thing that you want the most right now”

“The thing that I want the most... you say?”

Mikura’s scarlet lips formed into a sensual crescent shape. It was one of those smiles that the devil’s in fairy tales would make before contracting you to sell your human soul.

“That’s right. That Hero-chan..... that you are currently unable to obtain..... I can provide a method to deal with her.....!”

# CHAPTER 54

## THE KITSUNES CHALLENGE AND THE MISCALCULATION DURING THE REQUEST

---

“The method to capture the hero.....? Wait, how do you know that is what I want?”

It was a natural question to ask and in response Mikura slowly rotates the metal pipe in her mouth and gave this sweet smile in return. <sup>1</sup>

“As you may know, this dream world is a spiritual world that is under my control. The moment you set foot in my dimension, little boy, I was able to get a “read” on to your surface memories..... Well, if you were accustomed to it, it is not impossible for you to guard your thoughts from being read”

So she’s telling me that at least for what occurred today, she was able to get a general gist of the situation? In all respects, this is such a troublesome ability to deal with.

Moreover, this erotic and risqué fox, already knows about the fact that the current Hero possesses a magic reflection ability and yet she still states she will be able to provide a method to overcome it. This would mean that what she is proposing may not be just a mere bluff.

“You are having a hard time using your special Enslavement Magic on the Hero-chan right? In that case, would you like this experienced Oneesan teach you how to breakthrough her resistances ——?”

“——Although it may be unfortunate, Mikura. I have no intentions of making any deals with you”

I interrupted her suggestive insinuations and rejected her clearly, the fox-eared big shot demoness raised one of her eyebrows with a twitch.

“Araraa, Don’t you think you are making a hasty decision, little boy? Ahh, are you perhaps afraid whether the information I will be telling you is reliable or not.....? Is that why you are hesitant?”

Certainly, I also thought of that possibility. However, that was not my main concern.

“No that’s not it. In that regards, I actually have the feeling that you will be telling me the correct information”

“Oh really? Why is that?”

“For an old-timer demoness part of the Eight Great Noble houses like you, to have the spare time to approach a mere human being like me just to tell me a lie, I don’t think you have the surplus time to do such a thing. Doing that type of thing is also something your pride won’t allow..... Am I wrong?”

For a demon that lived longer than a person, the act of being humiliated or doing something they themselves don’t believe is right will leave a stain in their hearts that will consistently trouble them for several hundred, or even several thousands of years.

Palmyra and Flamia are like this as well.

Thus when Mikura said she wanted to make a deal with me, I guessed that it would be a fair trade.

“Nfufu, I see. You know about us more than I expected. But, in that case there’s all the more reason to accept my offer no? If you are planning on fighting Ibi-chan with or without my help, then this is an offer than can only provide an advantage to you..... I don’t see any reason for you to refuse?”

The method to be able to capture Tachibana Riruna who has a magic reflection skill. The clue as to how I will be able to cast my Enslavement Magic on her.

Certainly the me right now, desires that more than anything, it would be a trump card for me.

However..... Because of this I...

“The thing is, I am quite similar with you demons. I am unexpectedly very particular about certain things, and I don’t want to regret my actions later down the track”

“.....?”

Naturally because I was talking about something that was personal to me, Mikura did not completely understand and was looking at me with squinted eyes.

“When I came into this world, I decided that I would live freely without being restricted by others. Therefore, I don’t want to have a “debt” to anyone. Favours and debts are both things that will chain me down..... Lately I have been experiencing such things”

The last moments of Nana’s death resurfaced in my mind, it is a moment I can never forget.

In order to save our lives, she gave up her own, as her master I feel an obligated duty to reward her. I cannot help but doing so.

Although I will not serve under anybody else, the one thing I will not fight against is my own feelings. I cannot ignore my impulses.

“It is likely that the help you will provide will be profitable to me. However, because of this kindness, this favour that you wish to show me, a certain kind of binding will appear within my own mind. If I had to spend time in order to repay that debt, my freedom might be jeopardized”

“In other words, little boy, you are someone who cannot betray the partner that you owe a debt to? Nfufu, you are surprisingly faithful aren’t you?”

“I don’t think I am. So that I can stand my ground against all my foes, so that I can live freely within this world..... I never want to do anything that I might regret later, and I wish to avoid any actions that may plant a seed of doubt, that is all”

Up to now that’s how it’s been and that is what I intend to do into the future.

The words I spoke were my determination and at the same time a confirmation of my own beliefs, I turned my resolute gaze towards the her and continued to speak.

“You told me that you would be able to “teach” me the “method of capturing” the Hero, right? In other words, it is not an object or thing that I need to obtain, it is something that if I can think of the means by myself, I will be able create a pathway to achieve it.

In that case, even if I don't receive your help, all I need to do is to reach the answer by myself... Am I wrong?"

After a brief moment of silence.

"Kukuku..... Ahahahaha! Truly! Little boy, you are truly interesting.....! Oneesan is genuinely liking you more and more"

Playing around with the metal pipe in her mouth, Mikura burst out into an energetic laugh as a couple of her tails were waving, while her enormous boobs were heaving up and down.

For some time, she continued to laugh as tears floated down her face, when she finally finished her fit of laughter, she had this look of approval and her beautiful face suddenly came close towards me.

"In that case, I will have to change my methods a little bit..... Little boy, how about you play a game with me?"

"Did you just say, game?"

Her fluffy blond hair fox-ears stood up and just like before they were dancing up and down showing curiosity.

With even more strength than before, Mugyuu..... she squeezed her natural voluptuous breasts against my upper arm.

"That's right, it's an ecchi game challenge. If you can make me cum, I will give you the information for free, on the other hand, if you were to cum before me, you will have to listen to a single thing I say..... What do you think?"

I see, if it is a reward that you take by winning in a contest, then it doesn't become lending or borrowing. This seems very interesting, and it is an attractive proposition. To begin with, a man who is being openly invited like this by a woman, he cannot call himself a man if he retreats from the challenge.

"Alright, I've always wanted to settle the match that we had from last time"

"Nfufufu..... I knew that you would agree boy. Then let's begin immediately ——"

I was suddenly pushed down towards the soft bedsheets.

The fox girl licked her lips as the cherry blossom leaves fell down and danced in the air scattering into the background.

“——I will eat it up okay? Little boy’s delicious looking penis, with Oneesan’s special place right here.....!”

My cock was already standing tall pointing straight towards her indecent and feverish place.

Her white kimono was exposed and her shapely legs were opened generously, Mikura wasn’t wearing anything to cover her secret garden..... Like her hair and her tail, her pubic hair was the same golden blonde colour. Her vagina lips were twitching as she opened it for me to see.

“Are you ready~? I’m going to gobble it up you know? Make sure you don’t explode the moment you put it in kay, you need to show me that you can endure properly, little boy.....!”

Her lovely and indecent salmon pink lips were like some sort of man eating plant as it dripped with this sweet smelling fluid that began to drip over my cock, the moment she brang her hips down, Nchuuu..... It easily swallowed my dick in one go.

“Together with this ecchi fox oneesan, this extremely lewd match of having raw sex will commence~! Naahh, Aha, it’s big.....! Nn, the entire thing..... has gone in!”

“Uu..... Ohhh!?”

In a single moment, the shaft of my cock all the way to its roots were swallowed inside of her womb, a sensation I have never felt before attacked the lower half of my body.

It was far hotter than I imagined. And its movements were also amazing.

It was like Mikura’s vagina had a mind of its own, in addition to that, it was like she was able to control every inch of her pussy and use every muscle in it to twine and coil itself around my cock.

“Nfufu..... How does it feel I wonder? The feeling of this ecchi Kitsune pussy giving you her heavenly sucking course? It feels like multiple tongues are violating you and giving you an intense ferratio, doesn't it~? Hora Horaa~”

The kimono that was supposed to be covering her upper-body had completely failed to contain her enormous breasts, as if she was showing off her assets towards me, she was playing with it and massaging her own tits. Moreover, this fox-eared demoness was straddling me and she did not stop the lascivious movements of her waist.

Indeed, she had full confidence in herself, as this was an intense, unparalleled sex technique that was able to make any man lose his mind.

“Araa, I can see you starting to sweat a little~ how cutee. It's alright you know? It will feel really good, little boy~ it's okay to let out your pitiful white cum and just wet yourself, you know?”

“Ahh Kuu..... Uuuu!?”

“Even if you cannot win in this ecchi competition, it is a natural thing. You don't have to be embarrassed about it at all... ne~? Let's just let it out? Let's stop holding it in? Just let it leak, okay?”

The interior of her womb was wriggling and twisting itself around my cock, she had a heart mark showing in her eyes and her expression was filled with lust. Mikura whispered in my ears tempting me to let it all out.

Several of her tails which were jutting out of her round ass was moving freely, and a really fluffy feeling was transmitted to my thighs and abdomen even my chest was being wrapped, being gently caressed by her tail it was almost cheating as the amount of pleasurable stimulus was only increasing.

I almost immediately came just like her words were enticing me to do so, but I clenched both my butt and my jaw to endure it best as I could.

“Al..... Although it is a shame, even though I don't particularly dislike being cornered, I prefer to be the one taking control.....! As if I'd be unable to make a mere woman cum and instead I am the one who quickly wets myself, this type of disgrace is not something I am willing to experience!”

“Nfu, if you think that I am just like any average woman that is easy to handle, you are being insolent you know? Well that’s fine, if you were to lose just like this, it would be such a disappointment to me……. Then shall I finally begin my piston movements? I’m going to start!”

Nunu……. Nuruuu, Myuryu ruriryu bupu…….!

Along with these shameful noises, the lascivious fox raised her plump waist just right on the verge of slipping out of my cock that was covered in love juices.

Her pink pussy lips which was trying to swallow my dark red thing could be seen and it was an indescribably dirty spectacle.

In a single beat, she licked her lips whilst changing to a bow-legged position……. and she began to perform very intense horse riding hip movements

“Nnha, Ahannnhaaaa! ho~raa horahora~! Just like this from the tip of your cock all the way to its roots! Guchuguchu and muchumuchuu……. Oneesan’s lewd pussy is going round and round~!”

“Uu, Ohh!? W-what a very vulgar waist movement……. Kuuuuuu!?”

Both of her hands were linked behind the back of her head as her fox-ears were wiggling. Mikura’s naked body was like a goddess as she incessantly twisted and wriggled herself from top to bottom. It almost felt like her whole body was some sort of ona hole that was trying pull my cock out of it just before plunging itself back in.

She was swinging her dancing hips in rhythm with her large bouncing tits, I could smell her sweat filled with sexy pheromones as it danced down her body.

Everything was compounding itself, and this visually appealing scene only added to my arousal, I knew that if I let my guard down for even a moment, I would ejaculate.

“Nn~ horaa hora, what’s wrong? Didn’t you say that you wanted to go on the counter-attack boy!? If things keep going as they are, you will quickly go byuu byuu and let out all that pitiful cum, you’re going to lose and shamefully wet yourself, look~!”

Buchun Bachun the sound of love juices echoes as it keeps flying and spurting out into my abs. I clenched my teeth together, and grabbing the bed sheets so hard they could seemingly tear, I endured the feeling of impending ejaculation.

Of course I was not merely trying to endure it. If that's all I did, it would only gradually get worse.

Being inside of this heavenly pleasure trap, I stared hard at Mikura's facial expression. I was observing it. I cannot overlook the change that will occur—— !

"Nfufufu, you don't even have luxury of being able to talk anymore? Then let me wring out all of your semen for you, little boy, let out all of that thick, hot semen into onesan's womb, fully cum to your hearts content!"

Finally, this erotic fox was trying to finish of my cock as she moved her waist even more relentlessly than before, little by little I would adjust the angle of my waist so that I could search for that perfect spot to swing my hips.

"——Nn, Ahn..... Fuaa..... ! "

In the middle of this, her voice became even more seductive as she let out a sweet moan, her golden colour eyebrows were slightly frowning as she began to look like she was enduring herself, I did not miss this opportunity!

"I... Is that where it is, oraaaa!!"

"Eh? ——Nnniihiiii!!?"

I firmly gripped Mikura's waist and returning the position of my body to hit that same angle, I swung my waist upwards with all my might!

In that instant, her expression totally melted as she slovenly thrust out her tongue whilst stopping her own waist movements completely.

Bikun Bikunn!! her vagina was convulsing violently letting me know how effective my attacks were.

"Oh..... Nn, Ohh.....!!? I-It can't be, t... that place iss ahhh.....!!?"

Naturally, it wasn't like I just switched to the offensive randomly.

Just a little while ago, when I moved my waist purposefully, the tip of my cock slightly touched against her weak spots. It was one of her vagina's erogenous zones. Although her reactions may have been unnoticeable as it was only very slight in change, it was not able to escape my eyes.

"At long last I've managed to find it, your great demoness-sama's weak spot that is! If I tried to recklessly find this spot by swinging my hips, I wouldn't be able to endure myself, that's why I saved up my strength, and planned to go on the counteroffensive once I found the breakthrough point!"

"T-that's what you've been aiming for all this time, b-boy.....!? Yaa, Nnhyuuunn!?"

Dozunn.....!! Without giving her a chance to change her posture, I went on the offensive with my own piston motions.

I pressed and rubbed against her erogenous areas, furthermore I plunged my cock so deep inside of her womb as if I was trying to crush it with my hard cock, when I did this, Mikura's mouth opened up and she began to let out a completely different type of slutty moan from her lips.

"Haaooohhhhhh, Nnnohhhhhhhh!!? I-it can't be, for a little human boy like you to discover my weak spot is..... Ohhooooo!?"

"Oraa, as if I'd let you escape!! From here on out, it really is a battle to see who can endure the longest, I'm going to wrench it open, Mikuraa! I'm going to reveal your true face at the height of pleasure!!"

"Nnhiiiiiii, i-it's continuously pumping me from beloww, pumpi..... Nnnahhh ah ah ahhhhhhh Ohhhh!?"

I used the technique that I've honed to make Kirika, Nina, the princess and all the other girls cry and did my everything, my cock turned into a pile bunker that stabs her pussy-meat, again and again and again!

However, my opponent was a veteran with several thousand years of experience, she was the Immortal Fox Goddess. She won't surrender just from something like this.

“N-not bad at all, a-as expected of the man that I have high expectations of.....! However, I still have the advantage, boy, Nnhiiiiii!? All the way to the depths of your balls, I will wring out all of its contents with my ero ero manko!!” (manko = vagina)

She stopped trying to escape and instead she began to accelerate her own fluid movements of her waist in harmony with my own. Naturally, the amount of pleasurable stimulus that we both needed to endure skyrocketed.

As long as even a single point of life gauge is available when the opponent’s life gauge reaches zero, then it will be that person’s victory, this is what my instincts were telling me.

“That is just how I like it, I will also never surrender, I will be the one to drive you mad and make you cum! I will expose your ungraceful ahgao face!! ora ora ora ora oraaa!!”

“Nnohh, Ohhhh!!? A-as if I’d lose just like that!! Nnnnuu~~~ Ah Auuuu~~~!!?”

Both of our genitals were armed as they clashed against each other, the first to make the other bend to our will is the victor..... The both of us were starting to lose any breathing room we had and gradually our techniques in bed were getting worse, it changed into this uncouth contest of stamina against stamina.

The fact that this was actually a dream world that was limited only by the power of one’s mind, was actually advantageous for me.

In terms of my actual physical strength and my ability to control my own body, I probably have no chance of winning against a top-class demoness like her. However, it is an entirely different story in this dimension and unless your mind is broken, it is not possible to lose.

“Hiii, Nnhiiguuuunnnnn!!? Ah t-the strength of your mind, exactly where is it from..... for a mere human being like you to be able to contend in my own spirit world which I rule over is, is..... Oh, Ooouuu ohhhh!!?”

If you were to ask why I am different from a normal person, well that’s because I totally changed when I died in that moment.

I had decided that I would never have any more regrets.

I will never serve under another, be hindered by another, nor flatter another's ego, I only want to live freely, I swore this to myself and I changed. In that case, as long as I don't accept defeat within my mind, no matter who the opponent is there is no reason for me to lose.

Using this conviction, I suppressed this ferocious desire and instinct to ejaculate..... and this beautiful high-ranking demoness in front of me, I merely devoted my everything to think of her as a single woman in heat that I want to rule and dominate over!

“Uraa, oraaa!! If I continue just like this and make you cum so hard, at that moment that your mind weakens and shows its gap..... If I were poke at that weakened spot with all my force, don't you think that my Enslavement Magic will be able to activate even at this place!? Am I mistaken!?”

“Ohhhhhiiiiinnnn, Nnnohhhh!!? T-that, don't tell me, that is what you've been aiming for from the startttt!!?”

I scrubbed my cock the spot just below her womb, and I alternated between this pleasure point and her weak point continuing to push up against her, that's when Mikura's facial expression began to melt.

Just as I suspected. Although it was only a miniscule possibility, it seems that as long as I was able to overwhelm her spirit and mind and defeat her in this spirit world, I would be able to apply my enslavement magic towards her.

“Y... you really want, to make me seriously fall into depravity!!? So even this match was planned by you in order to ensnare this Immortal Fox Goddess with your enslavement magic, as a mere human being that is forgetting your position and being clouded by wild ambitions..... Nnn ahh Ahyiiii!!?”

“That's obvious, if I want something I will make it mine, no matter who it is!!”

Nevertheless, Mikura was also fighting back with a strong will.

At best a human being can only live up to about 100 years, not only was I much younger than her, she wasn't going to accept being made to cum by a greenhorn like

me. This was the pride of being a demoness that ruled over everything, no this was her pride of being the older woman.

And it was then that a dreadful change occurred.

Michi michi..... her juicy soft vagina flesh wriggles and the tightness increases as it wrapped around my cock, it was like the shape of it changed to perfectly fit to the mould of my dick.

“Uuuohh!? T-the shape suddenly changed...!?”

“Nnfu, Nfufu.....! In this dream world of mine, I can change my body freely to a certain extent dawa.....! So that it would perfectly fit and stimulate all of your pleasurable spots I made a slight change and shift to it, so I don’t think that you will be able to endure it like you’ve been doing up till now, little boy, zoooreee!!”

Nyuuruuunn..... Nyugurunnnn!! Nyuguryuryu, Buryururyu!!

Her perfect pussy was like a weapon of mass destruction as a violent impulse surged through my cock, she was squeezing it and gobbling it up, her ability to constrict and squeeze was reaching a whole other level.

My glans, the tip of my head, the frenulum of my penis, the blood vessels, the urethra opening of my cock, each of these extremely sensitive locations for a man was being pleased incessantly.

This is bad..... If this continues, I will be driven into a corner and it’s only a matter of time before I am forced to ejaculate against my own will!

“Nfuu..... Nfufu! hooraa hora what’s wrong? The strength of your cock pushing up against me has declined you know? Even now your cock is starting to shiver and wants to cum, all of this information is being transmitted to me you know.....!?”

“Uu, Uwaaa!? I-is this where the tables will be turned on me.....!?”

However, little did she know, I still had a trump card hidden as a last resort.

I planned to use this when the critical moment arrives, even now I was pretending to be on the verge of cumming—— while it may be true that I wanted to cum badly——

I was also showing her an expression of hopelessness as if I'd already given up in order to make her become careless.

“Now then, although you've tried harder than I expected, it's about to end isn't it? To think that you would dare to try and win against me and then dominate me with your magic, I will make you regret having such an outrageous ambition *dawa*, little boy.....! Now, why don't you let out your pitiful semen and just give up——”

I was waiting for this precise expression on her face when she thought that she had already won.

“——iii?..... Nhiiiiiiiiiii ih ih ihhh!!? Ho, Hoooooooooooo ehhh!!?”

slutty and vulgar..... but a very erotic and attractive expression nonetheless as she broke down and showed me her *agehao* face. Her fox ears stood up straight.

I had reached my hands towards her soft fox tails and I had tightly grasped and pulled on her tail from its roots.

This is the precise special weapon that I refrained from using at the start.

“As I expected..... *Palmyra* and *Flamia* both of them are the same, and it seems that you demonesses have the same weak points: Your horns, your wings and things that grow from your bodies, these are all things which are in fact highly erogenous zones!”

“Ohhhh Oooouuu, Oohh Ohhhhoooo Oh oh uuuuuu!!? D-don't tell me, you couldn't have aimed for this from the startttttt ehhh!!?”

Naturally she would be aware of her own weak spots and if she was guarded against me the effects probably wouldn't be all that much.

However right now, her mind and spirit were being weakened because I was simultaneously cornering her weak spots.

Because I made her let her guard go down, and then made a surprise attack before she was able to anticipate it, it produced the most optimal result.

“Rubbing this hard lump of flesh at the base of your tail and at the same time poking your womb, how does it feel?! I will turn you into a slut great demoness-sama, take that! Submit to my cock and surrender yourself you perverted fox!!”

“H-how impertinentttt, little boy you haven’t even reached 100 years of age, you are getting way ahead of yourse—..... Ohhhhhh!!? It can’t be, it can’t be like thisss Aahhhh!!? Ahiiii Hiigiiiiuuu!?”

Tearing of the last vestiges of her mask, her tits which were dripping out of her kimono was being massaged as I traced along it with a circular motion like this “∞”.

At the same time, the countdown to my ejaculation had also started up.

Not only that, Mikura who was also on the verge of cumming used her flesh like an instrument, as if it was a creature in its death throes, it was shrinking and squeezing the semen out of my cock. When it comes to this, it has become a chicken race to see whether or not you can last a single second longer than your opponent.

“Ora cum for me! Surrender yourself and cum for me Mikuraa!! Having a man who you underestimated, use his cock to gouge out your vagina, you are going to cum hard!! Ora ora oraoraaaaaa!!”

“A-as if I’d cum for youu!! I’m going to be the one to draw out the thick soup out of little boy’s schlong with my noble vaginaa!! Nnnnuuu Ahhhnn fuuueeee~~~!!!”

While shouting out, I was pushing up my cock which was on the verge of exploding without stopping.

Whilst panting, Mikura was continuing to convulse as her lewd pussy was twisting and turning in order to wring me out and deliver the finishing blow.

Although each of them were trying to outwit and outlast the other, the both of them were working together to move their waists in coordination..... finally reaching the end of their strange unison, the both of them peaked to their limits.

“Ahhh, Ah ahh uuuwaa!? Ahh auuu no way, no way no wayy!!? For someone like me to lose!? I’m really going to be made to cumm..... I’m cumming cuminnng cuminggggg!!? NNohhhh Oh Oh Hooooooooohh Ohh~~~~~!!”

“Kuaaaahh, Uwaaaaahh!!? I’m at my limit.....! I’m cumming I’m going to let it out, I’m going to paste it all over you..... Kuuuuuuohhhhh!!”

Bupi..... Dobyuururuuuu!! Gbyururuu, Byuruurunnnn!!

Byupunnn, Byupu Byuryuuuu!! Dobyu Dobyuuu!!

A muffled ejaculation sound echoed as I exploded over and over again in the interior of her womb.

I released everything that I’ve collected up till now, without letting her spill a single drop I continued to pour it inside of her slutty womb, I felt a rush throughout my body as it filled itself with this raw sense of accomplishment, I forgot about the match and became intoxicated in this feeling.

“Ahhh it’s going out, I’m continuing to let it out.....! What’s with this, ahhh crap, drink it all up Mikura! suck it all up into your vagina..... Kuuohhhh!!”

“It’s comingg, little boy’s energetic male milk, is spurting out so much, so much of itt.....! T-The interior of my womb will be totally soaked in itt waa..... Nnohh, Ohhhhhh ohnnnn ohhh!!”

Before I knew it her fox tails had already coiled around my body as if embracing me, right after my ejaculation, my skin was in a hyper sensitive state and she was sweetly caressing my body as if giving me some after care.

Just from the large quantity of love juices mixed with my cloudy fluids that were starting to drip out of her; it was a clear indication of how much pleasure the both of us felt.

“Haa, Haa, Haa..... It would seem that we.....!”

“W-we have reached a draw, it seems..... Nnahn!”

The timing in which we came was almost identical.

Ironically, because they tasted an unexpected amount of pleasure by being perfectly in sync with each other, the two people that were soaked in sweat was not able to determine a clear winner of the match.

“I’m so surprised, to be able to make me cum like this.....! I think I may have seriously fallen for you little boy..... Ahnn, it feels like the energetic sperms are dancing within my womb.....!”

Although it may have been an unexpected result, there was no feeling of humiliation found on the fox demoness, instead she had this cherry pink flush to her face.

Or rather, her long narrow pupils seemed to increase in their intensity and her glittering eyes was gazing at me with even more interest and desire.

“Nnfu, Nfufu.....! Because it’s such a rare thing, and it was way more wonderful than I expected it to be with a “human male”, I have to give you a present”

“Oi, just like I told you before, I don’t have any intentions of being indebted to you.....”

“Nfufu, that’s not it. It is my apology for looking down on you, and my thanks for having me experience such a fun time..... I merely want to present a fair reward as compensation”

While still being connected to the lower half of my body, Mikura plucked out one of her hairs from her tail and blew on it.

And in that moment, right before my eyes, it changes into a comma-shaped bead that was tied up into a bracelet, it twined around my left wrist.

“Each of my nine tails have individually been nurtured by me to amass several thousands of years of magical energy. One portion of it has been given to you as a present..... ahh, little boy, you don’t have to worry, this doesn’t have any sort of mechanism or tricks installed to harm or reveal your location, so please be relieved okay?”

Just like I pointed it out before the match, it is unlikely that she was telling me a lie.

She was showing me an expression of approval as she caressed my head, it felt like an intimate action of familiarity that you would do when comforting a child.

“.....You’re really doing a selfish thing. This time I’ll pull back, but, next time I will obtain a perfect victory. I will be looking forward to your crying appearance as you beg for mercy”

“Nfufufu, how fearsome~. Alright, if you want to make me yours, I’m ready for that challenge at any time”

“It doesn’t even need to be said. Both you and the Hero……. I will make the both of you mine”

The wind blows in this dream world dimension and a bunch of cherry blossom leaves scatter as they fell down and danced in the air.

My view was gradually covered in pink, and Mikura’s bewitching smile was getting further and further away.

Thus, the second round between me and Mikura ended in a draw——.





The next day..... We travelled towards the entrance of the tunnels that lead to the Large Rock Core of Paravata City.

We were making our preparations in order to fulfil the request of Deputy Mayor Leifell which was to recapture the transference device which leads to the Core.

The party members are, Kirika, Nina, Amelia, Sierra and Celesta.

The people without any combat skills: Princess Sistina and Dianne, along with both Palmyra and Flamia were on standby waiting in the Magical Flying ship.

“By the way Master, the childish demonesses were really noisy and saying that want to be brought along too ~”

“Fufu, they probably thought it was some sort of excursion. However, considering their war potential, is it really alright not to bring them along?”

“Their method of attacking and their combat skills are highly-destructive. Especially with Flamia abilities, it’s difficult to measure what she’s capable of. If they were to unleash their skills in the tunnels, and accidentally destroy the transference device, it would spell a disaster”

Answering Celesta’s question, I looked at the comma-shaped bracelet that was attached to my left wrist. Perhaps it was thanks to this? But my memories that I experienced in that dream world was not forgotten this time even after I awoke.

And... Just before I returned to the real world, Mikura whispered a word of advice to me.

『Be careful alright? Little boy. That Hero-chan’s objective is..... to defeat the Slavemancer』

Riruna’s target is the Slavemancer.

If that was the truth, then it would explain why that being known as Oruto would be so suspicious of me when we first met. It was definitely the correct answer for me when I hid my true job class from Riruna.

But why is she aiming for me?

Is it because my job class is stereotypically used for evil purposes? And as a hero of justice she feels the need to defeat evil?

Or is it for another different reason..... And as a result, she is vigilant in avoiding being enslaved by my magic?

Well, there is no use thinking about it now. The mission right now has the highest priority.

“By the way Master, who are the people that we plan to meet up with over here?”

“Ahh, the Deputy Mayor along with a bunch of staff will explain how we can use the transference device. Most likely she will also bring a specialized researcher or something”

In order to be able to successfully revive Nana and obtain the fragment of the Divine Corpse, we don't really want to travel with other outsiders, but..... If they ever become a hindrance I can always shut them up by using my Enslavement magic on them.

“Ah..... Someone's running towards us, My lord. That is.....?”

Sierra's sharp ears catches the footsteps of someone drawing closer to us, she turned to face that direction —— and...

“Eh.....?”

“Wha.....!”

Both my and Kirika was at a loss for words.

“I'm sorry I'm sorry~~nn! I'm a little bit late, seriously~ my bad!”

Yeah.

It's exactly as you would guess, she had a heavy pair of breasts that were shaking, and she was panting because she was trying to catch her breath from running all this way.

“I’m currently working as the Hero! My name is Tachibana Riruna! And on my back is Oruto! From here on out, please take care of me... Eh, Huh..... araaaa? Why is Tooruchi here and class prez too!?”

That was... that was!

That was my line you just stole!!

---

**Slavemancer Tooru (Level up!)**

**Job:** Slavemancer LV 17 → 18

**Skill:** 【Enslavement Magic LV 11】 【Devil Contract LV 2】 【Magical Slave Reinforcement LV 6→7】

**Current Magical Slaves (Remaining Quota for Enslavement: 3 slots remaining)**

【Himekishi Kirika (Love Slave)】 【Maid Magician Nina】 【Woman Soldier Amelia】

【Elven Elemental Archer Sierra】 【Demoness Palmyra】 【Woman Earl Yurina】

【Mad Princess Flamia】 【Otherworldly warrior Celesta】

**Special Equipment:** Bracelet from the Immortal Fox Goddess.

## CHAPTER 55

# RIRUNA'S POWER AND THE SUDDEN CRISIS

---

We were heading towards the stone core located in Paravata City, right now we were walking along this corridor that led to the transference device. Both the width and height of this passageway was around 5~6 metres, there were these strange and slippery black stones that spread across the passageway.

I suspect that this passageway has been furnished by the remaining ancient technologies from the demon king warring period..... However, I didn't really have much spare time to put my mind in that kind of direction.

"Hey hey Class prez, that outfit you're wearing, isn't it super cute? It totally looks like a Princess Knight, it suits you so much~!"

"Umm, ehh, ahh... I mean, thank you Tachibana-san"

"It's fine, just call me Riruna! Right now we are working together in the same party so you don't have to be so formal~"

Kirika was getting flustered and unable to form a coherent response. The girl hero known as Riruna was this very unexpected guest and she just continued chatting in this energetic manner which was inherent to her personality.

The Princess Knight's hidden gigantic breasts were equally ample, and it was bouncing up and down from inside of her blouse making an introduction every time she walked.

"If you are going to say that then I will also say that I am no longer the Class Committee Chairwoman so you don't really have to call me by that title....."

"Ah, you're right. Then what about your other preferred names? Hime-chi, Kiri-chan, Kiri kiri..... Ah, cause your first name is Kirika, what about if I call you Rika-chan?"

"Eh..... D-do I have to choose from the one's you just named? do I have to choose one?"

Kirika was looking towards me with a troubled expression and I knew that she wanted to be saved from the situation. I'm also not great at dealing with her so let's just give her a vague smile to dodge the responsibility.

(Both of my previous world's class idols were actually meeting together in this new world..... I don't think any of my classmates could have ever imagined a scenario like this)

Moreover, who would have ever expected that the helper sent out by the Deputy Mayor would be her of all people..... Just this morning I confirmed her location with the trace emblem I placed beforehand and she was supposed to be at her inn, however, I didn't expect that she would actually leave her inn and travel to meet up in the same place as I went to.

Be that as it may, I can't really stop this search right now. If I did, I would definitely become suspicious and be doubted by her.

"Even so, I am really surprised that Tooru-chi has been able to form a party. Or more like, why didn't you tell me about it the last time we met?"

"Ahh..... Well that's because I wanted to surprise you the next time we met"

"I see, a surprise! You are right I was certainly very surprised~! Not only that, all your members are filled with these super cute girls? Tooru-chi aren't you unexpectedly quite good at this?"

"Wha... O, Oi I'm not really particularly cute...!"

"Celesta, are you being shy.....?"

Pon, Riruna clapped her hands together as if she understood something, and the Woman Knight walking behind her was starting to blush red. Without really minding about me as the only guy, they girls were just talking to each other in this kind of carefree manner.

Well it seems to me that Riruna herself thinks that this situation is all just a coincidence and doesn't seem to doubt me..... but the problem is with the sheath of

the sword that was shouldered on her back, the magical living thing with a self-consciousness, “Oruto”.

〈.....〉

It’s been silent since a while ago but, I am sure that it’s been quietly observing me and doubting me.

In her explanation Riruna told me that Oruto was found from an ancient ruin that she went to before, and it had a very comprehensive knowledge about this world and its ability to perceive traps is also excellent. Thanks to that the Deputy Mayor scouted out these two duo’s, and to me they are thoroughly troublesome existences right now.

However, now that it’s already come to this, I can only use positive thinking. I’ll think of this as a chance for me to act together in close proximity so that I can find out what her other abilities are and perhaps I can also find a method to breakthrough her magical reflection skill.

That’s right... I should probably perform a preliminary test first.

“Hey, Tachibana-san. Our party member Nina over here is really good at reinforcement magic, because we don’t really know when a fight will break out, do you want her to give you any buffs?”

“Ah, Yes. Judging from your looks, I would guess that you were a vanguard type character but do you perhaps need some kind of defence power increasing enchantment?”

The Maid Magician lowered her head giving a polite bow. However, Riruna put her hands together apologetically.

“Ah~ actually I have this special job trait? Well it’s something like that and because of it I actually can’t be affected by magic and things like that~. Or more like, it will get rebounded off me. So I’ll just be grateful for the thoughts, Maid-san”

Just like that, she blurted out such a terrifying cheat ability without even trying to hide it.

I thought that Oruto would actually interject her in order to stop her from leaking such information..... but he just watched her without saying anything, I guess it just means that letting other people know this much isn't a big deal to them.

"In other words, you are saying that this power is always in an active state and that there is no on-and-off switch? But if that were the case Riruna-dono then even healing magic will not work on you, isn't it inconvenient?"

Celesta just asked her a question that I was also interested in knowing. Certainly if that were to be the case, then even though her Magical Reflect ability was powerful, the demerit of not being able to be healed with magic was just too high.

"Mnn, in regards to that——"

".....! Be careful an enemy is..... coming!"

Sierra had sharp senses and she issued a warning to the group and nocked an arrow. At that moment, a huge shadow like creature dashes out from the corner of the passageway.

"It's come out already, the Shadow Beast! Mast..... I mean, To-Tooru, please go behind my shield!"

So that my job class as a Slavemancer is not revealed, Amelia calls me by my first name, before taking on her battle stance.

Although it was just a lone enemy, it was different from the wolf-type or even the giant-type Shadow Beast that we faced before. It's lower portion of the body was like a horse as it had four legs and its upper body resembled a human.

It was standing at 3 metres tall and in some circumstances you would call this creature a Centaur, but in this case, it was also covered in crystals.

Moreover, the right arm has turned into something like a very long spear, it wielded the sharp point towards us and began its fierce charge!

".....It's fast! Tooru-kun, instructions!"

Kirika draws her resplendent sword the other magical slaves were also looking towards me and I gave them directions with my gaze. Luckily Riruna wasn't waiting for us before she promptly jumped into the midst of battle by herself.

"Leave it to me! I think that I can probably handle it myself!"

Yeah, this is convenient as I can see how she fights. I can begin to analyse her fighting power, tactics and methods of attacking. As of yet I haven't been able to ascertain what her hidden specifications are.

"Tachibana-san!? If you go from the front like that, it's really dangerous...!"

Without listening to Kirika's advice, The Gal Yuusha thrust herself straight into the Centuar as her mini-skirt and side-tail hair fluttered in the wind.

Now then..... Let me see it, Riruna, your fighting style that is...

Is she going to just pull Oruto out of the scabbard and directly oppose that crystal spear?

Although Oruto has the outward appearance of a sword, what type of characteristics does the weapon have?

"Haaaaa.....! Haah!!"

——In the next moment.

Our eyes opened wide with surprise.

"Wha.....!?"

The centaur who was around 2 and a half metres tall was vigorously rushing towards Riruna with his spear and for a second, there was an optical illusion of the spear..... going through her body.

However, what happened is that tip of the spear was firmly caught between her crossed forearms.

That's impossible, no matter how you think about it, how is she able to block it with her bare unarmoured body, is this some kind of a trick!?

"H-have a look! There is a rainbow coloured glow!"

"Wha..... isn't that the Demonic Armour capable of dimension dislocation, the Dislocation Armour!?"

The tip of the crystal spear was trembling, and the girl with no visible muscles was using her white arms to block the spear, there was this prismatic colour shining out of her forearms.

Previously we had fought the Demonic Knight Groom and it was the fearsome effects of the absolute defence armour that caused us so much trouble. This was something I would not forget.

"Heave-ho~ ..... Seii!!"

Immediately following her carefree cheer, a dry crushing sound echoed.

Indeed, the tough looking crystal spear was very easily broken right in the middle with merely the power of her forearms.

The balance of the Centaur was destroyed from the resulting impact and taking this opening as an opportunity, Riruna stepped forwards.

"Toooou! I'm sorry, I'm gonna use you as a stepping tool!"

Declaring her intentions without any nervousness, The Gal Yuusha used the enemies knee as a foothold in order to launch herself into the air.

It almost seemed like a gymnastics jump, her proportionate figure was rotating through the air with beautiful form. Her fluttering mini-skirt revealed a slight peek of white fabric underneath..... No wait, this is not the time for me to be captivated by that aspect.

"Hero Style Ability! Learnt by imitation, Shining Wizard!!"

Bangyannnn!! A thunderous sound of hundreds of pieces of glass being shattered at the same time could be heard in our surroundings.

Her beautiful legs launched a powerful knee kick straight towards the head of the Shadow Beast.

In a single strike, the chest of the creature all the way to it's head was crushed into little pieces before flying off it's body.

"Oi oi, what kind of ridiculous power is that?! Is that some kind of hand-to-hand combat grappling move? Or is that some kind of martial arts from a Buddhist Monk!?"

"No that's not it. I dare say that it is due to the strength of the dimensional dislocation armour, her body is protected by a layer of it and she is using it to strike!"

"To think that this was possible?! When it was Groom, he was only capable of using it as a defence mechanism, moreover this version seems to be several times more powerful!"

Not only did she possess a Magical Reflection skill, she also had an overwhelming defence technique; the dimensional barrier, which she could actually convert into such a destructive force.

Indeed, if she possessed these abilities, it would be unnecessary for her to have reinforcement magic or healing magic and she would be able to journey alone without any party members.

"Light Magic: Shining Wizard..... Does that mean that it is a unique magic that only the Hero is capable of using!?"

"No Celesta, I don't think that's quite right. But because it's too troublesome, I won't explain it"

"Heheh~! Did you see it; did you see me Tooru-chi! I'm pretty good, aren't I?"

Landing gracefully on to the ground, Riruna comes over towards me and gives me a triumphant V-sign for victory. Tayunn, her huge breasts were jiggling...

No no no, it's not something I should be focusing on right now...

Back to the main point, as it were, she had an unrivalled defence and offence..... Her war potential was nothing but a nightmare to face against. It's so terrifying that I even want to sympathize with the demons that has encountered her thus far.

Naturally, with Kirika's Resplendent Sword the Alkanshel, it is likely that she will be able to tear up the dimensional barrier just like she did in the fight against Groom.

However, my intentions are not to kill her. If by some chance I accidentally kill her because of this then I wouldn't be able to use my Enslavement Magic or do any shit for that matter, and if I fail she will definitely become hostile towards me.

Well, what should I do..... How the hell am I supposed to be able to subject this formidable girl to my Enslavement Magic!?



"Muu~! It's so boring to just stay at homee~!"

Inside of the Magical Flying Ship Cabin.

The Demoness dressed in a kimono was just tossing and turning as she rolled around the bed.

Her soft looking cheeks were cutely puffed up as she had this expression of dissatisfaction for being left to take care of the house.

"It can't be helped, after all our combat style revolves around using large area destructive spells to obliterate our enemies. Consequently, we are unsuited for the current mission..... Didn't you hear Tooru's explanation?"

"Don't think that I am a fool Paru, even I am capable of understanding that much mon. But you know, being unable to be useful towards Oniisan is so... Mortifying jyan....."

Flamia was sitting barefooted as she plopped herself on the bed and she had this rare depressed look.

"My life was saved by Oniisan and the others. Even Nana protected me and became broken because of me..... Therefore, I really want to repay them"

“Flamia... you...”

This was the first time she had ever seen such a serious expression on Flamia’s face and Palmyra could not help but to be surprised.

“My powers are after all something that everyone is afraid of and despises..... Even Oneesan was just using me and then threw me away. And this is the first time I have ever realized that I could use my power to help others..... but I’m stuck here!”

(Fumu, this is really surprising..... I thought that she had an attitude of always wanting to play around. But this girl, it seems that she felt really indebted when Nana saved her)

Closing the book, she was reading, Palmyra buoyantly floated in the air as she moved next to Flamia.

Kufufu, showing her protruding fangs, Palmyra gave Flamia a meaningful smile.

“Very well. If that is the case, How about I lend you a helping hand as your magical senpai slave!”



After that, our travels towards the transference device went smoothly as speaking frankly, Riruna was just peerless against these monsters. Any Shadow Beasts that we encountered were all taken care of by Riruna with ease.

Even if she was surrounded by a swarm of monsters, almost like a large human bullet her invincible body just turns into a weapon as she just destroys her foes. In just a mere 10 seconds, she would turn all the monsters into mincemeat and scatter their crystal fragments across the floor.

As for when the bird type monsters appeared, she would use the walls as footing to soar into the skies and perform a flying kick against them.

When a giant type monster appeared, she would lock down their joints and arms by capturing them with a judo technique and then after throwing them into the floor, she would pulverize their skull with a single punch.

There was also instances where the monsters casted magic on her, but she just charges at them from the front bouncing back their spells against themselves and then proceed to crush them.

Purely from her rote memorization of watching pro-wrestlers and hand-to-hand combat scenes in the past she was able to replicate some simple movements.

However, due to her abnormal physical strength (which is probably the result of her Hero class) and in combination with her dimensional dislocate armour, she was a cheat-like existence and the Shadow beasts were powerless against her fierce attacks.

Both me and my magical slaves didn't have to do much and it was like we were taking on a supporting role of shooting down the weaklings that got through while she did the rest.

Well, to be honest, the fact that I don't have to do much in my role as a Magician is actually really lucky for me as she won't start suspecting my job class in this scenario.

"Fuu~..... It feels like this floor has been taken care of as well? If every level was this easy, then I can just freely beat them down~"

Cheerfully smiling, Riruna wiped her forehead and took a breather.

Her thighs and abundant breasts were slightly glistening with sweat, but this only added an amorous sex appeal to her look.

"She's amazing isn't she..... As expected, is that really the legendary class that was able to defeat the previous Demon King?"

Kirika started to talk to her in a whisper so that only I could hear her voice. Indeed, Kirika was not able to hide her surprise at Riruna's strength.

However, my impression of her was actually quite the opposite.

".....No. I don't think that she is on par with the "Hero of the Legends""

"Eh?"

Riruna was definitely strong. However, if you were to compare her to the current high-ranking demons of the eight great family, there was definitely a certain something that she was lacking in.

The thing she was lacking was offensive power.

Even though it may be sufficient power for her to smash a Shadow Beast, comparing this offensive ability to Kirika or Flamia, it was at least several times lower in raw destructiveness.

Moreover, judging by how she had been fighting thus far, she has only been using grappling moves and engaging in close quarters combat, in other words she can only attack her enemies if she is within zero distance of each other. Right now the monsters she's fighting against doesn't really have much intelligence, and because she is able to destroy them without giving them time to run away or recuperate she is doing well.

"Perhaps her level as the Hero is still low..... Or maybe she is still hiding her trump cards"

"Do you mean, she might have an instant kill ability like my holy sword technique?"

"That might be the case, or it might be something entirely different"

In relation to my worries, it was obviously due to the wildcard existence attached to her back "Oruto".

That magical living being, I have a premonition that it isn't merely useful just for giving some simple advice or information, I have a strong feeling that it can do much more than that.

To begin with, is that thing really a weapon?

What if it was actually some special artifact with other unknown abilities...?

〈——It seems that we have arrived at the final destination of this floor. Please have a look at that〉

The one who interrupted my thoughts was precisely Oruto.

We have just finished exterminating the Shadow Beasts. This floor was like a small dome-shaped gymnasium. In the end of the wall there was this metallic pillar shaped object that expanded from the floor to the ceiling.

“That is definitely the transference device that is described in the Deputy Mayor’s report”

“Oh, then is our objective complete? That was much easier than I thought it would be~”

Stretching her body without a care, her large breasts were arched upwards defencelessly for all to see.

Be that as it may, I can’t really let things end here for various reasons. In the floor very close to this location, the Deputy Mayor’s plans showed an image of what seemed to very closely resemble Nana’s armoured golem body buried within the ground.

“I’m really sorry about this, but Tachibana-san, do you think that you can accompany us a little while longer for personal reasons? The truth is——”

I explained to Riruna that in order to revive our magical living companion Nana, we actually came here in order to collect a body that could potentially act as a spare body for Nana’s soul.

Naturally, I didn’t tell her too much or that this was something that Princess Sistina was able to prophesize.

“Hehehe, is that how it is! Then even if it may take more time, I don’t really mind helping out! Let’s investigate it carefully. That girl called Nana, it would be really cool if we can return her to how she was before!”

“Ah... yeah. Thank you, Tachibana-san”

Firmly grabbing on to my hands with her soft fingers, she was in high spirits as she bounced up and down. Seeing her beautiful smile, I could not help but to be instinctively dumbfounded.

Seriously this girl..... I’ve been thinking this more and more but, she truly is a soft-hearted soul.

As expected, proceeding onwards should I utilize this aspect of her sweet personality to capture her heart? Thinking about these kinds of things, I proceeded onwards to the nearby floor to search for the body part.

However, when we reached the supposed location of the armour, the results were not favourable.

Indeed, we did discover the same type of body armour as the one Nana used, however, perhaps it's automatic repair mechanism was damaged or something but it was apparent that its current condition was awful and deteriorated. In Nina's evaluation, it was impossible for Nana to use this degraded body as a spare part.

An air of disappointment surrounded the party. Nevertheless, it is still too early for me to give up at this juncture.

".....Umm, is it correct to say that after going through the transference device into the floor which holds the city core —— it is actually the deepest portion of the ruins within Paravata city?"

"Hey that's true, so even though we may have run into a dead end at this location..... we can still entrust our hopes in the next floor..."

"That's exactly right. Nina, do you think that you will be able to activate the teleportation device?"

"Y-yes. Although it may take me a little bit of time——"

Suddenly an unexpected voice interrupted her.

〈You don't need to worry about that——as for this type of transference device, I have already seen it once before in a different location. I will be able to activate it in no time at all〉

"Ohhh, Oruto you're so reliable! Nn in that case, let's go do it quickly~!"

Before I could utter a single word, Riruna already took Oruto into her hands and approached the teleportation device, it was like she was trying to insert some type of IC-Card into a computer device or something.

Perhaps it was magic or something, but Oruto started to shine with this dim light.

“Wow, Yuusha-san’s partner has that sort of function as well?”

“That’s right, soldier-san. Whenever I go into the dungeons and see a magical lock like the arcane lock, I can just hold Oruto against the object and it would release any sort of locking mechanism, thanks to that I’ve had it really easy!”

“What a convenient thing.....”

Whilst feeling admiration, I also had a bad premonition within my chest. Oruto should have been suspicious of me but it was now being strangely cooperative, so I truly felt quite uneasy.

Nonetheless... In the next moment.

〈 !? This is—— ! 〉

Oruto spoke with it’s inhuman sounding tone of voice as it seemed unusually confused.

Suddenly, a hemisphere of light spread out from within the transference device.

Both Riruna and Oruto who was right next to the machine, and I, who was standing behind her along with Kirika who was by my side was instantly sucked into the interior of the device.

“Wha, Master!?”

“My Lord!?”

Forgetting to change the way they called his name, the three girls were panicking as they were not enveloped in the light and was left outside, the girls approached the machine in order to sneak into the light but they were a little too late and the dim torrent of while light had already expired its luminesce.

“You’re kidding me——”

“D-don’t tell me this is?!”

“Metastasis Teleportation!?”

〈..... !〉

The three of us including Oruto was... forcibly teleported into an unexpected place by the activated device—— !



In the centre of the blazing seas which continued to burn for all eternity, an ominous silhouette could be seen gazing over Iblis’s Red Keep, also known as the Haze Castle.

A strange groan could be heard throughout the blood red castle.

『Ohhhhhhhhh..... UguuuuuuohhhhhhhhHH!!』

The powerful physic waves that was coming out of the magical globe was quite different from the detached voice of a woman that we were used to hearing.

The lion-masked demon noble Strahl had never heard such an unprecedented scream from his Master before, and he was alerted by the noise as he rushed into the throne room.

“I-Iblis-sama!? W... What’s the matter!?”

immediately following his question, the huge magical globe which was at least 3 metres in diameter and which was storing the body of the master of this castle let out a shrill noise before it shattered.

A crimson coloured magic liquid flows out of the globe dyeing the floor with the colour of violence.

“What.....!?”

『Ku, kukuku..... Is that so? is this it.....? Is this the true power of the “Divine Corpse”?!!』

A diminutive shadow of a person slowly began to stand up.

“Th-that form!”

Appearing in the nude, was a body that was completely identical to Flamia. Her scanty body looked so thin that it seemed like her limbs could easily break off.

However, her wet naked body which was covered in her long hair was completely white in colour, this was totally opposite to the black colour of her little sister’s hair. Her eyes were just like the magical globe which just shattered, it was a bright red colour.

Conversely, what surprised Strahl the most wasn’t the fact that her beautiful and bewitching albino body was bare for him to see. It was that the surface of her right arm was covered in this strange crystal, it was a very grotesque looking transformation.

『Do not worry, Strahl. This “Corpse” is under my full control!』

(What?! Has she been able to merge the Divine Corpse fragment into her own body?)

Hey face which was still slightly dyed in the red magical liquid, slowly looked right above.

Her thin lips, formed a cruel smile.

『And I’ve figured it out……. One part of truth to what this Demon King’s corpse is capable of!』

“Yes...!?”

『Call Cruz over. Henceforth I need more Divine Corpses fragments in my possession. Those meddlesome elders Mikura and Vladoveri, I will make them taste the true power of the Divine Corpse and they will see how powerless they are against me……. I will be the one to revive the dream that has been forgotten by this world…….!!』

Even a veteran demonic swordsman like Strahl, was shuddering with fear at the cold tone of voice his Master spoke in. It was almost like hearing a haunting song. A psychic wave that was filled with more coercion than ever before spread throughout the throne room.

『That's right —— Instead of the Demon King, This time around, I Iblis will not fail to devour the heavens!』

## EXTRA SCENE

# FLAMIA'S MOUTH AND DIANNE'S STOMACH

---

【Flamia's Story: Her ecchi mouth ♥ The Slutty loli bitch】

“Nn, Fuu..... Nnfuu, Nnjyupu! Nnpuu..... Ah pua, Jyubupuu!!”

A wet sloppy piston sound was gradually becoming faster. Flamia was kneeling down and using her sweet lips to service my cock. A lewd sound could be heard as I incessantly rubbed my penis putting it in and out of her mouth.

“Kuu..... Good grief, this natural airhead loli bitch ojou-sama, you've really taken a liking to sucking on my dick haven't you.....?!”

She was dressed in a kimono that didn't even show her breasts, having her mouth full with my erect dick, she was wholeheartedly servicing me with her oral technique. Tightly sucking and narrowing her soft lips, the shape of her mouth was changing into the finest quality ona hole.

It was an indescribably magnificent view.

Originally this type of conduct between us was supposed to act as a means to replenish her mana which was often depleted as a result of her violent rampages during battle. However, it did not take much time before we were just immersing ourselves in the pleasure.

“Atta girl! just like my orders, don't forget to use your tongue at the same time..... kuuo!?”

“.....Mnn!”

Without even taking my cock out of her mouth, Flamia answers me obediently with her eyes. Sucking and slurping my cock in a feverish manner her face constantly goes backwards and forwards, her enchanting amber eyes were gazing into mine. Giving me such a fawning and flirty gaze she knew that I would become even more aroused.

“Nnjyu, Jyupupuu, Nbupu! Nbupupbu, Bojyu, Jyubu Jyurunn!!”

“Ohh that’s it..... I’m going to come, here it comes, I’m going to burst my hot load into your mouth..... Uuu, I’m coming!!”

Dokunn, Byururu..... Dokubyukunn! Dopudopu!! (Spurt, drizzle..... spurt splash)

A vulgar explosive sound echoed as I emptied my load inside of Flamia’s mouth. I was holding on to the back of her head with my hand and I instinctively pulled her silky smooth black hair towards me putting my cock even deeper into her narrow throat. The demoness girl just fully accepts me without trying to separate her mouth from my penis.

“Nnguu.....! Nkuu, gokyuu..... gokun, gokukun.....!” (Nnsslurp, gulp, gulp..... swallow)

Her thin throat was wriggling as she drank up a large amount of my milk. When she first started drinking my semen, she was quite reluctant and unwilling, but now it seems that she’s grown to like it.

Not only that, without even needing me to tell her, she was licking and sucking every single last drop from the urethra of my cock.

“Puahhh! There we go, I’ve beautifully cleaned up Oniisan’s penis-san~”

“Fuu..... You done pretty well Flamia, your sucking techniques have improved greatly”

Patting her head, I gave her my honest praise, and she gave a very innocent laugh in return “Ehehe~”.

But because there was still my half-erect cock right next to her face, instead of being charming she looked really risqué.

“Fufun, after all, I don’t have any big breasts like Kirika or Sistina, and unlike Paru I haven’t started using my butt yet, therefore I needed to be good with a different type of skill~”

“Ohh, that is a splendid thing to aim for. If only Palmyra would follow your example in her desire to improve herself”

“Don’t you think? I thought you’d say that! Keep praising me more and moree!”

Lighting gripping the base of my dick, she began stroking it again as she shook her ass from left to right energetically.

Should I overlook her habit of trying to make everything into her plaything?

“Ahh..... That’s right, that’s right! The usual thing, we need to get that out! Oniisan pleasee!”

“Oh, are we still doing that? You really like it don’t you?”

“That’s because I rarely win again Onii-sans big penis-san, so it’s kinda like a record of my victory ~”

“Yeah yeah, you’re right this round was indeed my loss”

I went to my cupboard which was on the side of the bed and took out this magical tool that looked like a small hand-mirror.

Instead of a mirror surface it was fitted with a transparent glass.

This was an artifact that could record and preserve the scene caught by the glass, in other words it can also be called a magic camera.

“I’m ready~! Okay, peacee~!”

I pressed my semen covered cock against her cheeks and she was smiling brightly as two of her fangs protruded out.

Aiming the device towards the lewd loli making a cute peace pose I recited the command words to activate the artifact.

Click ! A flash of light appeared for an instant. Although quite unexpected, the function was similar to my previous worlds camera.

“Look look, before I knew it we have already taken so many pictures in the category of the “penis shot collections”“

When Flamia touched the magical stone that functioned as its operating terminal, a translucent three dimensional view of past images were projected for us to see.

there was variety of different locations and many types of situations, but they all had one thing in common, which is that my cock would be lined up next to Flamia's face.

There was even an image of her dedicating a kiss to the tip of my penis which was covered up in cowper juices——.

There was even a pose of her stuffing my cock into her mouth and using it as a sort of tooth brush whilst she made a double peace sign pose——.

There is the picture of when I pasted a huge load all over her small face and covering half of it with my semen.

But there was always one thing in common with these photos, the thing that was the same was that there was always a heart mark floating across her pupils and she always had a delighted and sexually promiscuous face.

These visuals were exactly what one would expect when they saw a horny loli bitch in heat, she was a model example. Moreover, even though she may be a slut, she was single-mindedly dedicating herself, only for me, she was the ideal lewd loli.

“Heyy hey Oniisan. Because I'm in a really good mood, let's continue our mouth sex and do it even more~? I think that if I practice just a little bit more, I will be able to cum just from using my mouth... ♥”

Using two of her fingers to spread out her mouth, she goes “ahhhnn” and opens it wide for me to see.

Her glistening mucous membrane and her indecent pink tongue was dancing around enticing me.

Her mouth was thoroughly developed by me and it was now a very lascivious sex tool that deeply enjoyed giving oral.

And this was supposed to be the younger sister of the great demoness Iblis, she herself was a high ranking demon and her noble mouth would never have even come close to a human previously, was now a high class tool dedicated to sucking off my cock.

“Here have a lookk, I bet that it will feel sooo good if Oniisan inserts it right heree..... Do you want me to keep my clothes on as it is? Just from using my mouth to suck and slurp, if I can continuously make Oniisan go dobyuu dobyuu, don’t you think that this sounds extremely ecchi? hehe~.....”

Using the tip of her soft fingers she was touching my nipples as she whispered in my ears with an unbelievably bewitching voice, in that moment I lost my ability to think with reason.

Blood flows into my meat stick and it curved upwards energetically.

“Y... you slutty little loli! If that is your wish, then I will use your pussy-mouth and train it so that it will become an exclusive tool that will suck out all my semen! Don’t come crying later on!”

“Kyaa~! Oniisan’s penis is angryy! Please punish my filthy mouth a lot~ with Oniisan’s big adult fully erect cockk~ !”

Flamia was in high spirits as she aimed her partly open lips towards me, my cock which was already fully erect again, came close towards her face——.

That evening.....

Flamia unusually told everyone that she “wasn’t hungry today”, she seemed to be full already and she declined the evening meal.



【Diane’s story: Having raw sex until morning with the Dark Elf】

“Nn, Ohhhh..... Fuaaah!? T-Tooru-donoo..... W-without using any contraceptive magic again, you’ve poured semen into my womb, y-you’re being so meannnn.....!”

Just moments ago I was on top of Diane as I moved in a piston motion and gave her my seed and she was in this vulgar pose where she was lying on her back with her legs held up, she had been twitching and convulsing with pleasure and Diane's naked body was fully exposed.

Gopopooh.....! the sound of my white liquid bubbling inside of her could be heard.

Unexpectedly she seemed to want more of my thick cloudy milk as her salmon pink flesh was trembling in what appeared to be excitement.

This bedroom was mixed with both the scent of a man and a woman, and this indecent smell spread about.

"Oi, make sure you carry your legs and support them yourself with your own arms, then stick them out towards me. This is so that I will be able to plunge my dick deep into your womb and make sure that you don't spill a single drop"

"Uuu..... Y-yess.....!"

For some reason her race as an exotic Dark Elf arouses the lust in me to plant my seed into her. Am I the only one that think's like this?

When I saw her plump dark brown ass, it just makes me want impregnate her.

Today as well, right after dinner, I saw her having a friendly chat with both Sistina and Flamia. I was feeling horny and so I brought her into my bedroom and I have already ejaculated twice in a row inside of her vagina.

"Good girl..... Come on, give a good full whiff of your favourite smell directly"

"Uwaa, Ahh against my facee!? T-this smell, is the smell of spermm..... it..... it's so overpoweringg.....!"

I was placing my dirty schlong against her beautiful face that was wet with tears.

Because she was blind, her sense of smell was both developed and amplified, quivering her nose, Diane was desperately trying to smell my dirty cock as per my commands.

“This dirty cock, is partly covered with your own love juices you know? You were turned on when you had sex with a human being to this extent, it would seem that you are equally as erotic as your younger sister, aren’t you Priestess?”

In order to fuel her masochistic potential, I was teasing her with my words.

Being controlled and dominated by someone as young as me should have affected her on a deep unconscious level and it seemed to have made her even more aroused.

“P... Please, d-don’t tell Sierra this kind of thingg.....! T-that thing that you said before, please keep it a secret from herr.....!”

“That thing? Ahh, you mean when I asked you before whether you preferred it if I came inside or outside, and then you told me that you wanted it inside of you and begged me for it?”

“tsuu!!? T-that, P-please don’t tell her about thatt...!”

Swinging her silver hair left and right, she was begging me not to tell on her, this sacred holy priestess usually had a cool expression on her face, but right now there was this slight lewd look painted across her face that I did not fail to notice.

Even as we speak, the more that I acted as if I it was inevitable that I going to pour more of my sperm deep into her baby making womb, the further that Diane fell into this abnormal sexually aroused state.

“Kukuku, don’t act like you don’t know what’s going to happen at this point. Just surrender yourself and recognize it, the fact is your uterus seeks for a human, no, it seeks to drink up my holy semen more and more”

“Th-that’s not truee.....!? Ah, ahhhh.....!”

“If you want me to keep this a secret from Sierra, then be prepared to receive my raw cock from tonight all the way till morning, Diane..... I’m going to continue plunging it into you, so get ready!”

“Eh, Ehhhh!?”

While play biting her chocolate coloured ears, I was slowly whispering into it and I could tell that her slender body was twitching with anticipation. Just now she might have cum a little. Her hidden pupils all the way to her silver eyelashes, they were starting to tremble and it was very sexy.

“I don’t think I need to say this but I’m obviously going to let it all out inside of you. Without spilling a single drop, everything. Your baby making room right under your belly button, I will make sure to fill it to the brim with my sperm”

“Ahh, ahhhhh.....! N-no way, you mustn’t..... If you do something like that I... I’ll really become pregnantttt!?”

Even though her mouth was saying one thing, her body was in the extremely indecent pose whereby she was spreading her legs open wide with the knees bent, and creating the shape of the letter “M”. so that I can make sure she doesn’t spill the large amount of semen I’m about to pour into her, I order her to maintain her current posture.

Her defenceless vagina..... and the interior of her womb, was all being presented to me in this submissive pose.

Among her own Dark Elf race, she was like a goddess who was worshipped as their holy priestess, however the only man lucky enough in this world who can possibly see her in this state, looking like a bitch in heat is me.

“Now then Diane. Because you are a good girl, you need to beg me nicely again, you know how to ask me properly right?”

“Uwaa, ahhh..... Y-yess.....!”

Speaking with a charming voice she let out a hot sigh. Diane slightly raises her waist from the bedsheets and she was staring straight at me with her blind eyes.

“T-Tooru-dono..... T-this Diane..... P-Please give this healthy half Dark Elf your holy seed until she falls pregnant with child, all night long please continue to pour it in this humble bodyy.....!”

She obediently and obscenely spoke out her true desires with rapture——.

## CHAPTER 56

# THE TWO PEOPLE INSIDE THE SECRET ROOM AND THE SHOCK OF SEEING THE SPECTACLE

---

In a room enclosed by a wall full of dimly luminescent black stones. The room was 10 meters squared on all sides and right now I was inside of this room. Both the ceiling and the floor are seemingly made out of the same material.

“It’s not working... It seems that as expected, the only entrance and exit is that locked door. Tooru-kun, anything yet on your end?”

Kirika was searching for any clues on the outer circumference of the room. Before my very eyes, I could see this huge double door, however there was not a single keyhole and even when I tried to move it, it didn’t budge in the slightest.

“No, it’s not budging at all. Right now, it seems that the both of us are completely trapped in this confined area”

“You seem rather carefree considering the situation we are in..... Well at the very least we have light and air in this place”

At that time..... the transference device suddenly activated and we were teleported, both Kirika and I were separated from our party members and before we noticed, we were already trapped in this place.

From analysing the floors and the walls, I could tell that we were still in the same ancient ruins we were in previously, but in saying that this was a closed space with nothing inside of it.

Well, at least I can still say that it is better than being stuck in a trap room where we might have been surrounded by a pack of shadow beasts. Indeed, if it was just Kirika alone she would be hard pressed to fight and protect me at the same time if we were to be completely surrounded.

“At any rate, how come Tachibana-san who was also supposed to be transported with us is not actually here? Do you think that maybe she’s been teleported to a dangerous location all by herself.....?!”

Kirika had a worried expression on her face as he was concerned about her former classmate the “Gal Yuusha”.

If my memory serves me correctly, the last thing I saw before we got teleported forcefully was that other than me and Kirika, Riruna and the (being on her back “Oruto) was also transported by the device.

“You don’t need to be worried about that. I already confirmed her location with the Trace Emblem that was tracking her and it’s telling me that she’s really close by”

“Tracking Emblem?..... Ah, now that I remember correctly, you said that you secretly placed it on her before didn’t you?”

“It seems that she’s just wandering on the other side of this locked door. I’m sure that she’s also looking for us”

It is likely that the teleportation coordinates had messed up slightly.

But then again, she has the invincible magical reflection skill and an overwhelming hand-to-hand combat fighting power. Even if she was alone, I seriously doubt that she could encounter anything that could actually give her a hard fight.

We practically didn’t have to do anything to get this far and we were just following behind her so...

“I’m relieved. Then, I guess the correct answer is to quickly break this door down, right? Please move aside, Tooru-kun”

Showing a relieved smile, Kirika was brandishing her sword the Alkanshel and getting ready to use it on the door.

That makes sense, indeed if she were to use the Alkanshel sword which was capable of cutting through dimensional rifts, it is almost certain that no matter what kind of material this door is made out of it will be cut open.

However... I placed my hand on my Princess Knight's shoulder and stopped her from taking that action.

"Please wait a moment, Kirika. Before we join up with Tachibana-san, there is something that we need to do"

"Tooru-kun? What is it..... Nnnuuu!?"

Instead of giving her a reply, I spontaneously moved towards her and stole a kiss from her lips. Her skin was a little cold to the touch but when I made contact with her lips I had a sensation that my body was floating.

I gently combed my fingers through her silky black hair and a nice fragrance drifted towards my nose. I drew her body into my embrace and although she was slender, her swelling breasts were large and full of volume.

"Wait, sto.....!? W-why are you suddenly doing it, in a place like th..... Nnnahh, Ahhh!?"

I reached my hands towards her soft pair of milky breasts and when I started to fondle them Kirika was showing an attitude of resistance.

However, rather than saying she didn't like it, it was more because of being surprised and embarrassed at my sudden advances. This was nothing more than her trying to keep up a pretence, it was an adorable attempt.

When I first met her, I consistently needed to use my Enslavement magic in order to bind her movements and give her instructions, but now the relationship between me and Kirika has changed quite a bit..... Thinking about it makes me kind of moved.

"Fuah, what are you thinkingg, Tooru-kun!?"

"Listen up okay Kirika, this is a tactically important action for battle preparations. After opening that locked door, Tachibana-san..... No, the threat known as the Hero Riruna will be waiting for us, and we need to be prepared to face her when that time comes"

"Prepared...? Nnnhyaaaauunn!? P-please don't say it while nibbling on my earr.....! Noo, e-even my breasts are being touchedd!?"

While enjoying the feeling of playing with her hot red earlobes, I was giving her a serious look as I explained to her my intentions.

That's right, this wasn't purely just for the sake of satisfying my lust..... but seriously though, why is the sensation of rubbing and fondling her breasts so addicting, what an outrageous set of tits. In any event, I feel like they are actually even bigger than before?

"Although we have just reunited with her in this world, if by some chance she were to suddenly turn hostile against us, it wouldn't be all that unexpected. No, there is even the possibility that we may have to fight with her the moment we meet up again"

"Eh..... I-I don't think Tachibana-san would do something like that..."

"Well, "Tachibana Riruna" may not do such a thing. However, what I am worried about is that thing on her back..... I'm talking about that Oruto"

Unlike Riruna who was a soft-hearted girl that was really down to earth, the magical living being who names itself "Oruto" is highly suspicious of me and is on constant guard. This fact was made obvious even from the first time we met at the cafe in town.

I am not sure if this is just because Oruto is a very careful being, or if there is some other unknown reason as to why it acts in this way towards me.

Even though my job-class as the Slavemancer has not been exposed, the fact that it seems to have doubts about my job-class is already a sufficient reason for me.

"Unlike when we were together with everyone. When we meet up with her this time, it will just be you and me..... Besides, although it is unfortunate, my power is totally useless against her magical reflection ability. If they are going to start something, it is their best chance to strike us while we are separated from the other girls"

" ! ! "

Kirika was taken aback at the point I was making. She never even thought about the possibility, that was the kind of reaction she showed.

In terms of being both very good-natured girls that are easy to trick, our Princess Knight over here is equally as innocent.

“Moreover, do you remember Kirika? Just before we were transported here, Oruto suddenly volunteered itself claiming it had some knowledge of the transference device, and I find this really strange. And from its resulting “cooperation” we were “accidentally transported” to this place and divided from the rest of our group”

“In other words..... You’re saying that Oruto purposefully made the teleportation equipment go out of control?”

“Well, that is just one of my hypotheses. After all it did react surprised when we were being teleported, and it’s really hard to believe that anyone would be able to control a transference device that they just saw for the first time in an ancient ruin, so it may really have been just an accident”

Of course these are merely my own conjectures.

No matter what Oruto whispers in her ear, it is also possible that the soft hearted Riruna is unwilling to listen to the suggestions.

But, I always want to take into consideration the worst possible scenario and build a plan around that.

When push comes to shove, I want to be able to at least defend myself and if I can turn the tables I also wish to find a method of breaking through her magical reflection ability in order to cast my Enslavement Magic on the Gal Yuusha.

“.....Therefore, that’s how it is. So that my precious “love slave” is able to achieve her maximum war potential, I think that I should stock up and fill her full of magical energy”

“Eh..... Y-you mean to say that.....?!”

I pressed my hot throbbing member against her thighs and Kirika’s body trembled at the touch.

So that she will be able to completely remember the shape of it, I rubbed my male part against her soft womanly flesh.

“Yes. I will pour my fresh magical energy into you. Using this thing of mine, directly into your body”

My cock was rising up and curving upwards as it raised her skirt, forcing Kirika to take notice of it.

Without me needing to say a word, it's presence announced itself.



“You are telling me that Tooru-chi..... might be the Slavemancer? No no no, that can't be true!”

At the same moment, in the passageway that was connected to where Tooru and Kirika was currently locked in.

Tachibana Riruna was overreacting like an American as her huge breasts bounced up and down. She shrugged off the warning given to her by the sword which was shouldered on her back.

〈..... Riruna. Haven't you been listening to my explanations up till now? His past actions has too many suspicious factors, and if he were to be the Slavemancer, than everything would finally be coherent〉

Although neither (Riruna or Oruto knew it) but they were right next to the room that Kirika and Tooru was in. Riruna was going around in circles in order to search for any clues in the passageway. She was unhappy by what she heard and she was pouting with a displeasure.

Riruna was by no means a slow-witted girl. Although it may be easy for people to misunderstand just based on her outward appearance, she barely attended any of her classes and yet her grades were actually quite good.

Logically thinking, even she understood that Oruto's point had some truth to it.

“No, but. Tooru-chi is not that kind of a bad person. If it really is as Oruto has said, then Tooru is supposed to be a a menacing threat on the same level as a Demon King? He really doesn't give me that vibe, not in the slightest”

The Slavemancer job-class who has recently been revived in this world for a “certain reason” had the potential to be on par with the Demon King.

Therefore, the Hero Riruna was on a mission to vanquish the Slavemancer, and so that she was able to prevent the evil ambition of such a being..... This particular mission was on an even higher priority than destroying the current high-ranking demons in the Noble Eight Household.

This particular fact was emphasized over and over again by Oruto many times up till now.

〈The personality of the person in question has nothing to do with the potential of him being a demon king level threat. Protecting the world from this kind of threat, isn't that the mission of the person who holds the job Hero?〉

“What's with that? Then Oruto, are you telling me that if you had a baby and that he was the Slavemancer, you would want me to crush that child and defeat him!?”

Instead of answering her Oruto stayed silent, which indicated that he answered in the affirmative.

Her bright coloured side-tail hair was vigorously shaken, and bluntly showing her displeasure Riruna turned her face away.

〈You are a little too good-natured as person. How can you say for sure that he is not deceiving you? Behind his smiles, he could be waiting for the chance to enslave you “the Hero” with his magic. As a person who has the strongest power as a human being, don't you have a responsibility to keep that power from being abused by others..... Am I wrong in saying this?〉

This time it was Riruna's turn to remain silent.

Only the sound of the footsteps of Riruna was echoing in this uninhabited passageway.

“If..... Tooru-chi is truly the Slavemancer, and he really is planning to do something evil then..... Then at that time... at that time I will fulfil my duties as the Hero”

With a clear will and a strong sense of responsibility, Riruna was looking straight ahead as she declared her intentions to her partner on her back.

“But because of this. I will make sure to properly probe Tooru-chi. I will decide it with my own eyes, Obaa-chan had always told me to keep true to myself. Is that fine with you, Oruto?”

〈..... Understood. If you have that kind of determination then I won't interfere any longer. I will abide by Riruna's judgement〉

Mn! giving an approving nod, Riruna restarted her investigation around the passage with lighter steps.

She was quick to take an action and also quick at changing her mood, that was just how the girl named Tachibana Riruna was.

“Therefore, for that purpose we need to quickly find Tooru-chi and Hime-chi as soon as we can! I'm counting on you Oruto. I bet that you have some sort of convenient function in order to find them right?”

Continuing that gloomy atmosphere and quarrelling with her trusted partner was probably something that she was unwilling to do.

Because the gloomy discussions had been set aside for me, Riruna returned to her usually cheerful attitude as she smiled brightly like the sun.

〈Yes. Leave it to me, Riruna〉

But... there was something that Riruna didn't notice.

The jewel in the shape of a globe that was fitted into the base of the scabbard was unusually shining with this strange colour.

〈However... As expected, this ancient ruin is..... 〉

In a voice so soft that Riruna could not hear.

Oruto's inhuman sounding voice was slightly dyed with the intonation of human “anticipation”.



“Come on, raise up your hips more Kirika. If it’s at that height, it’s going to be difficult don’t you think?”

“B... but even if you say that..... This is just so..... embarrassinggg.....!”

Whilst still wearing her Princess Knight costume, Kirika placed both of her hands against the wall and she timidly presents her round ass which was covered by her skirt towards me.

Even I am convinced that there is no place to lie down here, moreover it isn’t even a proper indoor room, added to the fact that she was in a standing position with her ass turned towards me.

I could clearly see that she was blushing from ear to ear and writhing her body in shame at this abnormal situation.

“H-hey do we really have to, must we really do this at this place, at this point in time!?”

“Didn’t I explain it to you just then? In order for you to be able to display your full strength as my love slave, I need to fill you to the brim with my magical energy..... things like my body fluids or my semen will need to be poured inside of your body so that we can “charge” it”

“Uuuu..... I-it’s still sounds kind of weird, that type of system.....!”

In the case of my normal magical slaves, I can send my magical energy through space as long as I am close enough to their location.

However when she became my love slave, her requirements to absorb my magical energy increased, and it became inefficient to do it in that manner.

If you were to explain it in a different way, right now instead of using a wireless connection, I can use the stronger LAN cable connection by pouring it inside of Kirika..... In this case I will be injecting my fresh semen directly into her womb.

“I... is this much, good enough...?”

Even though she was hesitating timidly, her hips was shaking and trembling as she continued to elevate the angle of her lovely butt.

Seeing the honest Kirika willingly do such an indecent thing, my sadistic heart was set aflame.

“Yeah, this is good. Well then, will you allow me to see what’s inside of here?”

I lifted up her skirt and a good pure white curvy ass was exposed. Because she was probably nervous and shy, she was slightly glistening with sweat and this really turned me on.

Her voluptuous hips that could easily give birth to a child was wrapped with an elegant lacy underwear that was white in colour.

“Oh, this is the first time I’ve seen you wear this. By any chance, Is this the thing you bought just recently when we went shopping the last time?”

“uh..... I-it is”

“Hohou, then allow me to fully appreciate it. at point blank range”

While saying that, I abruptly placed my face right next to her cute ass and pressed my nose against her crack.

She gave off this bittersweet smell of a woman, I took a good whiff as the smell enveloped my nose.

“Noo, nooo!? D-don’t bring your face so closee, don’t smell ittt!! Baka baka bakaa perverttt!!”

Kirika was struggling and resisting, but of course I turned a deaf ear to her pleas.

I firmly grabbed hold of her squiggling ass and so that she could hear the sound of me breathing I purposefully took a deep breath repeatedly; the Princess Knight’s shame level was fuelled even further.

“Calling me a pervert is such a harsh way of speaking. In that case, Kirika who is totally wet down here getting smelt by a pervert like me, what would she become?”

“Eh.....? I-I’m not wet, at all.....!”

“Hohou. Then what do you call this?”

Sliding my fingers towards the gap between her thighs, I reached out towards her undergarments and pulled on that portion with a jerk.

In that moment.

“Hyaa, Nnuuuuaahhnn!!?”

As if she had her strings plucked, Kirika bends her back and arches like a bow, a scream of pleasure that was one octave higher leaked from her mouth.

The tip of my fingers were sopping wet and they felt like a wet tissue that had been crushed.

“Look, it’s so wet that it’s even started to seep outside you know? After seeing something like this, are you still going to say that it’s not wet? Look, look at this!”

“Nooo, Ah ahhh!? Hyaa, Y-you’re lyingg... I-I’m nottt..... Hiiuuu!?”

“You said that you didn’t like it..... Doing it in a place like this , and yet being teased by me you are anticipating what’s to come and you’ve become so wet haven’t you? You’re such a lewd girl, aren’t you Kirika?”

Holding her firmly from behind as if I was spooning her, I was gently whispering into her ears and interestingly, her whole body began to twitch and react to me.

“After this, we will be meeting up with Tachibana-san, if you continue to be like this your underwear is going to be sopping wet you know? What if she notices your indecent smell or something?”

“Eh..... Ah, t-that iss.....! That would make m-me so embarrasseddd.....!”

“Tachibana-san would also be really surprised. She would probably start to think “I haven’t met this class prez of mine in a while and yet her body has already become so perverted”“

I was speaking in a sadistic manner and Kirika could only keep shaking her head in denial.

I was barely starting to caress her, but she was already shaking her legs and her love juices were steadily seeping out as it began to soil her panties in a grey colour.

“If you were to feel troubled if your underwear was to become more wet than this, then wouldn’t it be fine to just take it off? If things continue as they are, you might not be able to do anything about it later, or do you want me to be the one to take them off?”

“Uu... I-I’ll take them off by myself, I’ll do it soo.....! P-please don’t lookk, Toorukunn.....”

After hesitating for a while, she slowly put her fingers on her panties and timidly took it off.

Needless to say, I was fully appreciating the pleasant spectacle from behind.

Her salmon pink vagina which was exposed to the open air was slippery with her bodily fluids and the glistening fluids were created this silver thread of love juice connected from her crotch area dripping all the way down to where her shorts were half lowered near her thighs.

“You seem to be completely ready to take me in. Then in that case I will diligently and earnestly pierce Kirika’s hot and bothered pussy in this standing back style position”

“Uuu..... W-why do you always have to point it out so expressly.....!”

Similarly, when I was teasing her with my words and sniffing her butt crack, my dick was already fully erected.

My former classmate idol who had a sexy, but still cute body was being ravished by me in any way that I wanted and the feeling of conquest rising up to my chest was exhilarating..... I placed the cock that I just pulled out against the the pussy lips of my love slave and just like that.....!

“Nnnah, i-it’s in, it’s coming innn..... fuuaa, Afuaaaaaahhhnnnnnn!!?”

I penetrated the core of her womanly body and that's when I started to feel the pleasure of her hot flesh wrapping and sucking in my meat rod.

While enjoying the sweet long moans, with a jerk I shoved my waist propelling my cock deep inside of her, it was hard to exchange this moment of bliss for anything.

"Kuuuu.....! Every single time I insert it into you, you never fail to moan in such a wonderful way, Kirika..... Is it because you can't endure how good it feels?"

"I-I don't know..... B-but when T-Tooru-kun comes inside of me, I just can't help but to leak my voice, ahhh..... Nnahh, Fuaaahhh haaa.....!?"

The Princess Knight's body was twitching and going into convulsions, and this was conveying to my cock, as to how much pleasure she was feeling.

To begin with she already had a good amount of sensitivity, but these days, I've developed her body so well that she would lightly cum merely just from me inserting deep inside of her.

As a man, I am glad that I have the power make her feel so good.

"Is that so? Then in that case, shall I continue to develop your body so that no matter which party my penis pokes you in, you will let out this cute voice? Just like this... Look, what about here?!"

".....Nnnnhiii!?"

"Ohh, I've already managed to perform a critical hit?"

Using both my hands, I held on to Kirika's ass firmly, as if I was trying to reach her spine, I plunged my cock from the bottom and aimed diagonally upwards in this type of piston motion.

Unlike when we were in a missionary position, I was able to reach all the different angles that may have been hard to reach if we were lying on the bed, whilst in this rear-entry position I continued to gradually but surely change the angle of my insertion little by little to try out every single nook and corner.

“Nnahhh!? Noo, that’ place is not allowedd..... I-i’ll let out a strange voiceee..... Uuuuuu!!?”

“Who cares even if you let it out, we are the only ones in this place anyways, hora horaa!”

“B-but still, it’s still not allowedd!! A-after all, just outside is.....!!”

Considering how thick these ancient ruins door was, there was probably no need to worry that any sounds might leak outside.

But even so, Riruna may actually be just right outside..... This recognition, was actually psychological fuelling Kirika’s shame.

Even at the best of times she was already a shy girl, Moreover, the other person who might be hearing her lewd voice was one of her former classmate who is also a girl.

After coming to this different world everything was so unusual and extraordinary, therefore she was gradually forgetting what it felt like to live in modern day Japan..... But suddenly returning her thoughts to the previous world, she realized that it was highly inappropriate for her to have sex and that it was a taboo act, therefore, this only amplified her sense of shame.

“I’m telling you it’s alright..... Ahh, or is it that you actually want to be seen? Kirika, your inner vagina is undulating even more than per usual, and it’s squeezing my thing with an incredible amount of force, Kuhah!”

“Eh!? T-that’s not truee!? I-I’m not doing anything like thatt.....! It’s automatically, doing itt, therefore..... Higuuu, Nnaaaauuu!!?”

Denying my words, her long black hair was becoming dishevelled, Although, in truth Kirika’s sensitive pussy was unusually wriggling itself nibbling on my cock as if it was the most delicious thing in the world, because she was dribbling down her hot love juices and she seemed like she was crying with joy, it couldn’t be helped.

The more vigorously that I slammed against her hips from behind, like some sort of rare utensil she was using every inch of her cell to counter attack the invader of her flesh.

“Geez you always deny it so soon... Don’t you think it’s fine? At least when were are alone together, you should be able to tell me the truth. Although it may have been a coincidence, we are after all truly alone, you know?”

“uhh.....!? When we-we’re just alone.....?”

I was feeling the impending danger of premature discharge and so I reduced the speed of my piston pump. While caressing Kirka’s back she was speaking to me whilst breathing hard.

That’s right..... Even during the time we were in the forest of the elves, There was a long distance between us and even when we got close enough, I would did not have sex with her and instead have sex with my other magical slaves like: Princess Sistina and numerous others (Even Flamia was violated by me during that time).

As long as I am the master of all the girls, it is not possible to give excessive special treatment to my love slave. This is because I felt a sense of responsibility towards them, as their party leader and as the person who keeps hold of their lives.

“B-but before that..... Tooru-kun you told me that this was a necessary ecchi conduct in order to be prepared for the battle ahead.....”

Kirika’s voice was slightly filled with dissatisfaction.

Apparently she seemed to mind the manner of my speech. How cute this girl is.....

“Of course that’s also the truth, however I’m merely taking advantage of that fact. If this is about me pouring my sperm into you, isn’t it better the faster that I ejaculate, am I wrong in this?”

“T-that may be true, however..... uu”

After all I was forcibly dragging Kirika into this kind of ecchi situation, and instead of just bluntly flirting with her which would also make me feel embarrassed, I opted to apply reasoning and logic to convince her.

.....Well, she probably won’t admit it anyways.

“Well, if Kirika doesn’t want to flirt with me when we are alone together I don’t really mind it, I suppose. In that case, things will end immediately”

“Uu... Y-you meaniee.....! I-I am...!”

Stopping the movements of my waist, my dick which was digging half-way into her vagina was wiggling up and down whilst I waited for Kirika to answer me.

Looking over her shoulders and as if she wanted to say something badly to me she was going “Auu” or “Nnahh” but like something was caught in her throat the Princess Knight was just repeated this state of hesitance.

The inside of her thighs keeps trembling little by little and after a while, a line of her love juices were flowing down... and then.

“Nn..... Nnn!”

“Uohh, Ohhhh!?”

Instead of speaking, a very lewd sound echoed... and my cock was being sucked in all the way to the base by her hot soft flesh.

Amazingly, Kirika herself was moving her own ass and pressing it up against my cock, in a very daring way, she began to swing her hips in a reverse piston motion.

“Uuu..... I’m so embarrassed but, do you know my answer from this...? I... I also want to do ecchi things with Tooru-kunn you knoww.....?”

“Kuuuu..... Ki-Kirikaa!”

What a roundabout way of expressing herself, but I really had no free time to be able to say this to her as her fiendishly cute surprise attack had completely taken me by surprise.

Her current conduct and the statements she just made... Just how much courage did she need to say that.....? When I thought about it the depths of my heart felt touched and the string that kept my reason together was instantly cut.

I instinctively grabbed both of Kirika's arms that was against the wall and firmly pulled it back towards me with all my strength. I started to move in an even more intense piston action than before I stopped my movements!

"Nngiiii..... Hyaaaaannnn!!? Noo, it's too intenseee..... S-suddenlyyyy, your movements have become so roughhh ohhhh!!? Naahh uuuuuu!!"

\*Bang, slap\* the sound of our flesh vigorously colliding against each other echoed and a spurt of wet water sounds which was composed of our bodily fluids and our sweat, was flying all over the stone floor.

By pulling her arms behind, our connected bodies were able to become even more firmly glued to each other, and I started my violent knock with the head of my penis to her ever tightening uterus.

"Hiiii, Nnyaaaahhhh!!? W-why are you suddenly moving so muchh!!?"

"It's because I couldn't help myself after receiving Kirika's surprise attack, for you to ignite the lust in a man, you are an outrageously ero Princess Knight, you better reflect upon your mistake and repent! Be sure to cry out with my piston!!"

"Hyaaaauuu, Nnfuuahh!!? N-nooo Ahh, I-I'm so sowwy.....! Auuuuuu Nnhyaaahhhhhh~~~~!!?"

My rampaging cock was breaking her, and while she squeezed me happily with her vagina, she was repeatedly reaching her zenith, having me violate her from behind, my incessant pounding has already brought her to climax at least three times.

I could tell that she was thoroughly enjoying my advances within her heart and her body. The floor was dripping with with her love juices, and so that she could coordinate with the movements of my piston she was using her beautiful ass to match my movements.

"Ora, oraoraaaa!! Still wearing clothes on the outside, how does it feel to get screwed from behind like this Kirika? Tell me the truth, say it whilst this sopping wet vagina of yours is tightening on my cock!!"

“Nooo Ahhhahhh ahhhh!?! I don’t know, I-I’m so embarrassed but my head is going numb and my body is going crazyyyy!! Noo, I’m going to breakk I’m going to become useless, Tooru-kunn!!”

She was in a frenzy of pleasure and little by little Kirika was starting to become more honest with herself.

Whenever I launched myself and slapped into her plump white ass with my last spurt piston, her glossy long black hair was jumping about.

The huge breasts that was spilling out of her armour, was once again going \*jiggle jiggle\* as it danced about left and right like some sort of living animal, even though I was behind her I could still see it. If I could see her from the front, I bet that it would be an even better view.

“It’s fine, you can go crazy! I’ve told you before haven’t I? Everything about Kirika, including all her ero parts I will accept them all..... Therefore, you also need to accept all my desires into the depths of your body!!”

“Yess, yess!! That’s finee, Tooru-kun’s ecchi parts and also slightly violent parts, I will properly accept them all, thereforee..... Nnnahhhhhhhhhh!?! A b-big one, a big one is cummingggg ahh!!”

“Yeah, I’m also reaching my limit..... It’s time for me to inject you with my long awaited semen, make sure to open the entrance to your womb and don’t spill a single drop, alright Kirikaaa?! Kuuuuuuu!!”

Byuruuu..... Dobyuruuuu!!

Gobu, Dopupu..... Bupi, Byukukunnn, Gubyururuu..... Dopu dopuuuu!!

“Ah ahhhh Ahh!?! Ahhh noooo, Nnahhhhhh~::~!?! Ahhhhhh..... Ahaaaahhh hhh!?!”

The base of my cock was right next to the entrance of the Princess Knight’s vagina, and the head of my penis was within zero distance of her baby making womb, I let out a jet explosion of cloudy thick fluids with so much force that it seemed to continue forever.

Byuru Byuru I was continuing to pour my magical energy with my fully loaded semen, my love slave Kirika 's baby making room was being filled up entirely.

“Ahhh.....! So muchh, you’ve come soo muchh..... Tooru-kun’s hot semen.....!”

“Uuuooohh, Be sure to properly receive it..... Kuuu, you’re a good girl Kirika, make sure to keep undulating your vagina so that it will be able to gulp it all down without missing a single drop.....!”

“Y-yeshhh..... Nnahhhhhhh.....!!”

Is this the results of my frequent training? The honours student class prez meat hole was thoroughly accepting my male desires, it has completely turned into an indecent dangerous weapon.

Even If I couldn’t see it from this position, It was clear that the love slave pattern on her stomach was glowing with a luminescent light, signifying her desires to breed and have sex with me.

When the ejaculation I thought would continue on forever finally ceased, for a while the only thing we could hear was each others rough breathing within the room.

“Fuu..... Now that I think about it, when a woman has semen spurted into her, she would clearly be able to feel it right?”

“Y-yeah..... Somewhat, we can feel it like something hot is hitting the deepest parts of us.....”

“It’s it amazing, the human body?”

“Although the feeling of this heat may just be an illusion, at least that’s what it feels like... for me”

We were still connected in this standing back position, and we were having an embarrassing follow-up conversation.

Normally when I asked this kind of question, she would just glare at me, but surprisingly she was being extremely docile after sex.

“By the way, how long are we going to remain in this position.....?”

“That depends, so that my semen filled with magical energy doesn’t spill out of it, I want to remain connected, at least until the mana is absorbed to some extent”

“Uu..... I-is it really like that.....”

“If it were to spill outside when we met up with Tachibana-san, she would obviously question us and then we’d be exposed, you wouldn’t want that right?”

“.....T-that’s true”

My semi erect dick was still being wrapped in her vagina whilst being in this back style position. Kirika was still able to feel embarrassed even now and she was hanging her head down in shame as she trembled.

I could see that her ears were red peeking through the gap of her dishevelled black hair. It’s honestly a shame that I can’t see her expression from the front..... whilst thinking about these types of things, I noticed that she was mumbling something in an inaudible voice.

“Mn, what did you just say?”

“Eh? Ah..... the thing is, they say that in this position..... it isn’t possible...”

“It isn’t possible? What is?”

I was nonchalantly asking her and a short while later, she answered me in a thin voice that seemed to vanish.

“.....K-kiss”

“.....!!”

Because she made a critical statement at such an unexpected moment, my penis instinctively and instantly regained its hardness.

It goes without saying, that I was ready for another round and ready to pour my thick semen into Kirika’s womb once again——.



“Eh..... Wait a minute, what’s this? wawawawa what’s going on..... Ehhhhhh!!?”

Riruna was confused beyond belief.

In front of her eyes, the Gal Yuusha was staring with blank amazement at the scene in front of her.

〈.....〉

The thick door which was at least 2 meters in diameter was hit by the green light being emitted by the jewel stuck on Oruto, and the scene on the other side of the door became transparent for her to see.

Just a little while ago, it was mentioned that Oruto had a convenient function to search for Tooru and Kirika..... and precisely right now, the scene projected in front of her eyes was a big problem.

“Tooru-chi..... and Hime-chi..... it’s them right? Eh?..... For real?”

By no means did her classmate notice that she was actually able to see past the thick walls and door straight into their room, the two classmates were having intense sex.

Riruna was unable to turn her gaze away, and from the beginning till the end she was standing stiff perfectly paying attention to the scene before her.

〈Yes. It seems that are having sexual intercourse〉

Oruto was reporting back with a voice that seemed uninterested, and after a very long, long state of stupor Riruna was finally able to return to reality.

Sexual intercourse, ecchi, sex.

Odamori Tooru and Himeno Kirika.

She had seen it. She had seen it for the first time.

“~~~~~ ! ! ”

Rapidly covering her face with both of her hands, she crouched to the ground.

Timidly peeking through the space of her fingers to have another look, and realizing that they were still going at it, she covered her eyes again with a start.

From her cheeks, to her forehead to her ears, Riruna's white skin was very fast becoming completely dyed in the colour red.

“What, why, why whyy!? Wh... why are they doing ecchi things? Are those two going out? Or more like are they married? No I mean that that must be it right? doing that kind of thing, you need to do it with a person you like, exchanging marriage vows and uniting together they must have done that right? normally? Obaachan told me that as well, but hang on, aren't we outside right now jyan? We are outside you know? there is no beds around here you know!? Ahh that must be it, this is the kind of this that happens at one of those private hotels, maybe this is like that kinda place? As expected of a different world's culture! Oruto you also think the same right! 『Yes, I think the same Riruna』 Of course you do right!”

〈Umm excuse me, Riruna? Please calm down a little bit, or more like who are you talking to?..... Umm hello?〉

Even though Oruto's voice seemed to be perplexed, it did not reach her ears as she was in the midst of a pandemonium.

The Girl Hero Tachibana Riruna.

Not matching with her outer appearance..... she was in fact a totally naïve girl with absolutely no experience in regards to this particular area.



## CHAPTER 57

### CLASSMATE'S AND THE REVIVING MACHINE BODY

---

After amply charging Kirika up with my magical energy, she used Alkanshel in order to cut down the locked gate and we managed to safely get outside. We also managed to meet up with Riruna who was loitering around.

.....That was all well and good, however...

“What’s wrong, Tachibana-san? Since a little while ago you’ve been really quiet?”

“Eh,, Ueee!? Th..... That’s not, true? Yeah, I’m telling the truth, for real for real!”

We teleported using another device and after going outside and we were advancing through a passageway that was completely uninhabited, however, since a little while ago, Riruna has been acting really weird.

She was walking several steps behind both me and Kirika and as she followed behind us she would give us these glances towards our backs. Whenever I caught her looking she would panic suspiciously and then look away..... These types of suspicious behaviors were being repeated.

Previously before we got teleported here she was always brimming with energy and very talkative, she was usually standing in the lead as our vanguard and yet now she was timidly following us along, it was quite evident that something was wrong.

“Hey Tooru-kun..... I really think that the current Tachibana-san... is weird, don’t you?”

“Yeah. As expected, Kirika also thought the same”

Kirika was whispering to me in a low voice, addressing her concerns that she felt the Gal Yuusha was acting a little weird compared to how she usually acted.

“By some chance could it be... that we’ve been discovered?”

“D-discovered, wh-what ?”

“No I mean, after we did it, you know... Like, maybe by the smell?”

“Eh, uu, no way!?”

Panicking, Kirika started to smell her own clothes. \*kun kun\* (sniff sniff).

Although it wasn't as customized as Princess Sistina's dress, Kirika's Princess Knight outfitted still had some basic deodorization functions and other nifty magical enchantments to maintain the clean state of the outfit. Although there wasn't anything particularly noticeable to my eyes..... A woman's intuition is something that cannot be underestimated.

(Well, even if it was discovered it still isn't too bad. At least it would be better than if Oruto whispered some “unnecessary” things in her ear...)

At any rate, she was quite docile when she joined up with us again so at the very least I don't think that she's going to start attacking us at this moment.

Even for me, unless there was some kind of emergency, I don't really want to start forcing a fight with Riruna. At least not until I meet up with my other magical slaves. Right now, we were in the depths of this ancient ruins, so our first priority is obviously to search for a method to return.

I wonder how long we've been walking in this long passageway?

〈——There is some kind of reaction, beyond this door〉

Oruto who had been remaining silent started to talk in his usual monotone voice.

In front of our eyes, was another humongous door that was at least twice the size of the door we cut down.

“By “reaction” do you mean something magical? Is it another transference device?”

〈Unfortunately, that part is uncertain〉

“Well, it doesn’t seem like there is another pathway, so we can only try to open it.  
“Alright, Kirika can you cut this door down like the one before...?”

〈No, there is no need to do that. Riruna, please bring me closer to the door〉

“Hmm? Umm, is this alright?”

When Riruna brings her hand closer to the door and pushes Oruto’s gem towards it, a faint green light was emitted.

And, just like an elevator that arrived, the huge door soundlessly slides open.

“.....Since when have you been able to do such a feat? If I’m not mistaken, you weren’t able to open the door that we were stuck in just before?”

〈I’ve had to analyze the magical composition of the door and replicate the wavelength in order to use it as a key. I’ve only been able to complete the analysis just a few minutes ago〉

It spoke in a justified tone of voice. As usual, since I can’t see the expression it’s making, it’s very difficult to tell whether it is telling the truth or lying.

According to Riruna, it is a magical living being with a lot of functions for investigations and exploration, so even if it was able to do something like this, it wasn’t really unexpected..... However, there was something that was stuck on my mind...

“Tooru-kun!! Look!”

The destination that Kirika pointed at..... looked like a room with the transference device, it was a spacious dome-shaped room.

Well this particular room did not have the same device, but there was another thing in here that was one of our “major objectives”.

“This is..... There is no doubt, we’ve finally found it!”

Lined up along the inner wall of the room in a full revolution, was a countless number of metal pedestals kind of like a big bed leaning diagonally against the walls.

Moreover, the things on top of them were precisely the gigantic figures of the full body armored golems that we've been searching for.

There were individual differences between the shape of the head and the height of each body but, all of them still largely resembled Nana's previous form.

Unlikely the first one we found in the other room, these models were all brand new and without and damage or rusting.

"We did it Tooru-kun! With this we can save Nana-chan!!"

"Yeah...!"

The red jewel stone which I've carefully treasured and which was always kept in my breast pocket was taken out.

The one who defended us from Flamia's rampaging magical energy, the one who protected us with her body and scattered when Cruz performed his surprise attack. This was the central core jewel of our very important companion.

"Tooru-chi, what's that?"

〈..... That must be the nucleus central nervous system of the being Nana the armored golem〉

Looking around I tried to find the same type of body that Nana once used, seemingly all the heads of the armors had the same type of shape. furthermore, there was an empty slot in them.

In other words, all the armors here could probably act as a spare part for Nana. I will use it gratefully.

"Is that so..... so it's your companion Nana-chan, with this you may be able to cure her. I'm really happy for you, Tooru-chi!"

Completely forgoing the suspicious behavior, she was displaying previously, Riruna was smiling beautifully like the sun in summertime.

Truly, she's such a good-natured person to the extreme. I have only been thinking about the ways to outwit and manipulate both Oruto and Riruna. Considering this fact, it almost made me hate myself.

〈In that case, which of the body parts here should I activate ? 〉

“.....You can do that?”

〈It's the same kind of trick as the one I used to open the door. Although it may take me some time, if I was to supply magical energy into the metal pedestal that is connected to the body part, I will be able to prepare a suitable condition for you to insert her nucleus〉

“Then, we should do that immediately, Tooru-kun!”

Nevertheless, unlike Kirika who was just innocently delighted at receiving Oruto's help..... I was different, I hesitated for a moment.

(...Is this really going to be alright? Letting Oruto operate this device——?)

This is just preparing Nana's new body for activation..... Unlike the time with the teleportation device, if I just thought about it rationally, I don't see any disadvantage just from letting it help us with this aspect...

On the contrary, if this was successful, it would only increase the amount of war potential under my control, it would be a very convenient result.

Putting it all together, even if Oruto's objective was to destroy the body, thankfully there was so many of them lined up here, and it would be impossible for it to just suspiciously “fail” the activation one by one without alerting us.

To begin with, the fact that Oruto purposefully manipulated the teleportation device to “accidentally” activate was only one of my conjectures and I had no actual proof or evidence of it.

And above all..... Being able to revive Nana is one of our most earnest wishes.

Even if I will owe Oruto a debt, this is a chance that I cannot possibly miss out on.

“I understand..... I’m relying on you. Please help us, Oruto”



Within the ancient ruin room, both Kirika and Riruna was leaning against the wall slightly apart from each other.

While waiting for Oruto to finish the preparations, the two of them were just idling waiting without much to do.

(Tooru-kun, as expected, you don’t seem to trust Oruto very much do you?)

The Princess Knight was looking ahead to where Oruto was close to the pedestal which held the armored golem, she was over it watching it with a sharp gaze..... No, she was also looking at Tooru’s figure which was keeping a close eye on Oruto.

Looking at Tooru have such a protective gaze on a magical living thing that couldn’t even move was quite the strange sight.

“Hey... Hime-chi...”

“Eh?”

Riruna had fallen silent again but she suddenly raised her voice to talk.

Seeing that she reverted back to this weird atmosphere, Kirika was a little worried about her. Suddenly entering this awkward atmosphere, she wasn’t sure how to deal with it.

“What kind of..... relationship do you have with Tooru-chi?”

“.....Bu!?”

Hearing such an unexpected question, she leaned backwards and the sudden explosive force made her raven black hair soar up and flutter grandly.

“R, rrrelationship..... w-what’s that. what do you mean...?”

“Ah, un. Well, how should I put it..... I mean the literal meaning?”

When they were former classmates in the previous world, they barely interacted with each other, until they met again in this world...

And..... and now.

When Kirika remembered the things she did “that thing and this thing”, heat rises to the top of her head a like a boiler that was being cooked, and her whole body and her skin was turning a deep crimson color.

(Uuuuuuuuuu~~~~, w-why am I remembering about the things we did just then.....?!)

As expected, maybe she heard my voice go through the other side of the door?..... thinking about this, her heart was pounding out of her chest and the Princess Knight who was her former classmate was darting her eyes in a fluster.

In truth, it was actually more than just hearing their voices, but it’s probably best that she didn’t know.

Riruna was faintly blushing as she sat on the floor grasping her own knees, she looked towards Kirika with glittering eyes.

(Uu, uuuu..... i-if I don’t say something it will become even more suspicious, errr, ummm.....!)

Her heart felt like it was going to jump out of her chest and she took a deep breath which managed to calm her down, but her mind was completely blank.

Even if she wanted to ask Tooru’s help in the matter, he was currently in apart from her and he was completely preoccupied with Nana at the moment. She couldn’t depend on her usual life boat.

“I... I don’t really know”

“Eh?”

Avoiding looking Riruna straight in the eyes, Kirika was finally able to squeeze out a few words, it was quite the honest remark.

“I still don’t know..... that much about him, about Tooru-kun..... There are plenty of times in which I don’t even know how I should approach him, there’s always a lot of things that I want to say but I can’t convey them properly and.....”

Not being able to anticipate that she would be driven into a corner like this, Kirika started to utter all her emotions up until now..... The things she has never told anyone, were being honestly spoken without thinking twice about it.

Although she was curious about the details, the response was just so unexpected, that it was Riruna’s turn to stare in amazement.

“That’s why I can’t really decide what kind of relationship we have either, so much so that I wish he would just tell me himself..... Ahh mouu, what am I saying right now.....?!”

Looking down and covering her face with both her hands, the Princess Knight slides down on the wall as she sat down.

Straight from the space between her beautiful black hair that hangs down to the floor, a red and cute earlobe could be seen peeking through.

“.....Ahah. I’m kind of relieved”

“Eh.....?”

When Kirika looks up, Riruna’s expression changes radically and she returned to her usual carefree smile.

Standing up and stretching, the Gal Yuusha’s full breasts which were wrapped under her blouse shook healthily.

“No... Well at the very least, your answer wasn’t the worst possible scenario”

“??”

“Ah~ unn, that was just me talking to myself. I’m sorry okay, Hime-chi, for asking you such a weird thing”

Oruto guessed that Tooru may be the evil magician known as the Slavemancer.

Witnessing her two classmates have sex was such a big shock to her and so in order to deny the possibility, she thought that she should first clearly ask the current relationship between the two.

(.....Yeah. At the very least, judging from how Hime-chi is reacting, she was not being forced into it and I feel like Tooru-chi is not the Slavemancer because of this..... Hm? but if that's the case then...)

Does that mean that the intense act they were doing a little while ago, is actually the norm for these two people? Something that they did on a daily basis.....?

Thinking that this was the truth, the shock of the realization caused the Gal Yuusha's heart to hasten and beat irregularly.

At the same time, her actions of peeping at them doing it was replayed in her mind, at that time Kirika looked like a completely different girl, she had this seductive, melted expression on her face.

(~~~~~ ! ! ? ?)

She was just about to stand up and approach Kirika, but this time it was Riruna's turn to slump into the floor covering her bright red face.

"Ta-Tachibana-san?..... Umm? H-helloo?"

Shaking her side tail hair as it trembled, she was just staying silent giving this mysterious reaction. She was exactly like Kirika was a moment ago when she panicked and didn't know what to do.



I was staring at Oruto who was on the metal pedestal next to the huge armored body.

The jewel attached to the hilt of the sword was blinking from time to time (Apparently this is how Oruto is able to gain access). Staring at this scene like an idiot in silence was not really what I wanted, but it was a necessary action for me to take.

Well, I was trying to convey the meaning of “I’m watching over you” as well as giving it a little pressure.

(However, although this is just my assumption, I feel like this fellow also has an above average resistance against magic...)

Back at the cafe, when I was testing my Enslavement magic on Riruna I also slightly gave off my magical energy to test it on Oruto, and I had already confirmed that it had some form of magical resistance (Is this perhaps also part of his many functions?).

As one would expect, this fellow didn’t have the magical reflection ability which would have been the worst case scenario. As long as it had some form of magical resistance, if I for example tried to use my ability on it right now, it would realize that something strange was going on.

Lastly..... if it managed to realize that my true form is that of the Slavemancer, it will immediately warn Riruna and we would enter a forced battle state. In the current circumstances, I would like to avoid that possibility.

(.....Well, at least I know that this troublesome fellow was still able to be subject to my Enslavement magic, and that’s still better than nothing. Well, I don’t really want to attempt it until I am able to find the method to be able to capture Riruna as well though...)

Whilst I was thinking about these type of things, strangely enough it was Oruto who broke off our long period of silence.

〈Tooru-san. The woman behind you..... She is the same as Riruna isn’t she? A person from another world〉

“Yeah, that’s right. But what are you suddenly asking this now?”

〈No. I just started to wonder what kind of world you guys came from〉

It spoke as if it had no skills in socializing and it certainly did not beat around the bush... That was the kind of feeling I got.

To think that this fellow would try to chat with me, how unusual.

“In regards to Earth, have you not heard anything from Tachibana-san?”

〈Although I have asked her about it previously..... Riruna’s explanations are a little big biased and there are plenty of irrelevant things. For instance, I cannot understand in the slightest at the standard term “Cute” she uses to classify things〉

“Hahah, ah that really sounds like a plausible issue”

I burst out into laughter spontaneously.

I see, this hard-headed magical sword, being together and experiencing first hand her nonchalant “my pace” manner of approaching things, has really made it rack its brains.

Sharing the same weak point of being bad at communicating and dealing with her, I let my guard down against Oruto and I built a slight sense of affinity with this sword.

〈Moreover, it would seem that Riruna did not really have a huge attachment to her previous world so〉

“After all, she has that kind of “face forward and give your everything” type of personality..... So she could probably get used to living in any kind of place”

Considering that she has the Hero job class, she is also very motivated to help those in need.

Besides, she’s one of those people that are always out of the norm, if by some chance she really wanted to return home to her previous world, I have this feeling that she would overcome the dimensional world barriers and she might just forcibly be able to cross back to her own world, that’s the kind of image I get from her.

〈Well then, how about you and that lady over there?〉

“Hm?”

〈Just as a hypothetical question..... But if it is possible for you to return to your previous world, would you want to do so?〉

What a strange question.

After take a short glimpse at Kirika who was crouching down against the wall and for some reason covering her face, I hardly paused to think before giving an immediate reply.

“I can’t speak for Kirika. However, at least for me, I have never thought about returning”

In a literal sense, I was killed in that bus accident and I was reborn.

No..... My former life, I wouldn’t even consider that a proper “life”. Right now I am convinced of this fact.

Therefore, returning to that kind of incomplete and fruitless life, to me that is pretty much the same as dying. Even if I was begged, I wouldn’t return.

〈Is that so.....〉

“So, why did you ask me such a question?”

〈No..... I was just a little curious. There is no deep meaning behind it〉

Even this fellow has some surprising human qualities.

Somehow, I was reminded of how Nana would often react to things.

〈..... Soon the body will be primed for activation. It is likely that it will be able to operate as a spare body without any problems〉

“Is that so? Thank you”

In a slightly soft tone of voice, I gave Oruto my thanks.

At last..... At long last, with this Nana can be revived.

And finally I will be able to return my debt to her and be rid of this suffocating chain that binds me. Moreover, I will be able to live even more freely than before. Within this new world.

“With that being said..... This new body looks really hard; would I be able to enter it.....?”

〈What, do you mean?〉

“No, I’m just talking to myself... Don’t worry about it”

Well a promise is a promise.

In her last moments, Nana told me that she wanted to try having sex with me, and I responded that even if I had to make a hole appear by force I would do it in order to satisfy her wishes.

Revitalizing my determination to do as such, I waved at my two classmates on the side of the wall.

“Oii, Kirika, Tachibana-san! The preparations are almost complete, so just in case anything happens come over here——”

An accident occurred..... in that exact moment.

Gigigi——Zuzun!!

An abnormal noise and vibration.

For some reason, the armored golems who were lined up against the wall started to get up one after another. Their huge figures were standing on the floor and they actually stood up!

“What...!?”

Their heads and arms may be facing the wrong direction but they were still moving erratically nonetheless, seeing their figures, I could sense that none of these things had even a fragment of the biological warmth that Nana possessed.

It almost seemed like a crowd of zombies were creeping out from the graveyard one after another.

“Tooru-kun!? What’s going on.....?!”

“Oruto, What’s happening!?”

Both Kirika and Riruna ran up towards me with agile movements totally unlike the stiff armored golems, they stood in front of me blocking the path in case an armored golem was to attack us.

“Oruto..... Don’t tell me, this is your doing!?”

By reflex, I tried to reach for the magical sword in front of me with my hand.

However, immediately before reaching it, we experienced another accident before our very eyes.

Without knowing how, the sword’s long and narrow body started to implode on itself, crushing itself from the inside!

“N-no way!?”

Worrying about her partner’s condition, Riruna raised a tragic scream.

However, in the moment that I was protecting myself from the scattered sword fragments flying about, I saw it. I saw the truth.

I saw that the jewel core embedded within the sword fly out and when it was brightly shining..... I saw it’s “true form”.

“That is!? Don’t tell..... me.....!”

Yes.

The green jewel globe that was floating in the air by a mysterious power was way too similar.

Even though the colors were different, it highly resembled the red jewel globe which I have been zealously protecting; Nana’s core.

〈Allow me to give my thanks..... Riruna, and also Tooru-san. At long last, I will be able to accomplish my original mission〉

While it was still speaking in a monotone voice, I could sense that it was feeling satisfied with itself. The floating green globe slowly descended and settled itself.

It settled into the body of the Armored Golem it has been prepping all this time, right into the head.

“Is that... What this is.....?!”

I finally realized it.

I finally realized who it was that it was trying to prep the armored golem for.

In order to revive itself, it needed itself a new body, it wasn't doing this for Nana.

Riruna's partner all this time had not been some mere sword, or some scabbard as you would call it. It was in fact one of the ancient relics that had been lost in time.

And, now everything made sense.

Why Oruto volunteered to search the interior of this ancient ruins.

Why Oruto was able to operate the teleportation device, the locked doors and was able to prep the bodies for activation.

And lastly, why it was necessary for Oruto to use such forcible means to reach this exact place.

“Are you really, Oru..... to!?”

⟨I believe I've told you before, Riruna. That my name was a mere abbreviation of my original alias⟩

The gigantic figure which looked like Nana's previous body slowly stood up before my eyes.

But, the jewel component which was fitted inside of its mono-eye was shining with this eerie light.

〈I am the same type of being as the one you call “Nana”—— I am one of the backup alternatives. I will accomplish the mission, which she was supposed to accomplish originally〉

# CHAPTER 58

## THE MYSTERY REVEALED AND THE HUGE TRANSFORMATION

---

“Tooru-kun, get away from there!”

Kirika was trying to reach me as she kicked down two or three mass produced armored golems that were blocking her path. However as you would expect Oruto who was right next to me was much faster.

“——Guuuu!?”

It's strong metallic arms were gripping on to my neck as it easily lifted my body off the floor making it float in the air. Because of the intense pain and suffocation, I couldn't concentrate my mind nor use my Enslavement Magic.

〈Stop right there. If you come any closer, I'm going to break the neck of this Slavemancer〉

“Kuu.....!”

It stopped Kirika from advancing any further by using my life as a bargaining tool. Similarly Riruna who was still stunned at the sudden turn of events could only continue to stare in blank surprise.

“As expected..... You... have realized that I am the..... Slavemancer.....!”

〈Yes, however, I have only been able to obtain conclusive evidence just a little while ago. The mark carved into her abdomen, the thing that looks like a devil's contract..... That is the proof that you are ruling over her as the Slavemancer, isn't it?〉

“Eh!?”

“Hime-chi is... Tooru-chi's..... Magical Slave!?”

Panicking Kirika places her hand on top of her abdomen whilst Riruna was showing a reaction of astonishment. This fellow, when did it see the Love Slave mark.....? Don't tell me, it has some kind of X-ray type ability?

No, leaving that aside...

“What is going on Oruto!? I mean why are you suddenly doing this to Tooru-chi..... Or more like, what's with your appearance now!? You haven't even told me about any of this——”

Judging from her state of confusion, it would seem that Riruna was unaware of Oruto's true colors, nor about the fact that he was going to take such actions. In response, Oruto speaks in its usual quiet and monotonous tone of voice.

〈My objective has not changed since the start, Riruna. I just did not tell you all the information I had in my disposal. And this once in a life time golden opportunity..... may have been ruined if you kept hesitating and denying his existence as the Slavemancer, therefore I made this decision〉

“Eh.....”

Riruna took a pained gasp of air. I was able to grasp the gist of the situation from her expression. Most likely they had previously made arrangements that if it was true that I was in fact the Slavemancer, then they would join forces to attack me together. This kind of arrangement was still within my range of expectations.

And, ironically, even the fact that Oruto may use its own judgement to forcefully create this outcome was within my predictions.

In any case, this Gal Yuusha was really a gentle soul. She was overly kind-hearted.

Even though she may have been aware of it logically, when push comes to shove, being forced to kill someone like me who was her former classmate in our previous world still caused her to hesitate. Without a doubt I was going to take advantage of her sweetness.

“Wait, why! Tachibana-san! Even if you say that the Slavemancer class is a dangerous job, is it really something that you must eradicate just because you have the job class of Hero? Tell me, Tachibana-san!”

Speaking on my behalf Kirika was shouting at Riruna. Without loosening the power of its arm, Oruto was the one who began answering the question.

〈That’s because, the Slavemancer is the sole job class that is capable of posing the same level of danger and threat as a Demon King. The inheritance of the Demon King..... No the remains itself the thing you call the “Divine Corpse” —— he is capable of casting his Enslavement Magic on it in certain circumstances〉



『I feel it. I can sense it, as expected..... ”This thing” has its own consciousness. Although right now, it is still in a deep state of sleep..... 』

Like the color of snow, her white body was in the nude and her long white hair dangles down.

She was like two peas in a pod when comparing her current body to her younger sister Flamia’s body..... Iblis who was part of the Eight Noble Households, had her own right arm covered in crystal which merged itself with her biological composition. Her red eyes were shooting out a menacing glare.

『This “Divine Corpse” if we are able to gather all the fragments together and merge them into one, we may be able to call forth it’s consciousness. This would be akin to the revival of the Demon King』

Slowly grasping on to her own hand which was covered in the transparent crystal of the Divine Corpse.

Sharinn——the sound of glass being rubbed together and vibrating echoed.

『If, this is just if. But what if it was possible to cause an imperfect awakening of the Demon King’s will, thereby placing it in a state that can easily be ruled and controlled?』

Iblis's eyes were flickering with a slight dreamy gaze as she continued her monologue.

Unlike Mikura and Vladoveri who hoped that the devildom would enter a period of stability and peace, her eyes were glittering with the color of ambition.

『The being who is capable of recreating the body and mind of the Demon King, and then control the will and dominate it's consciousness..... If it is possible to do such a thing, what is the difference in that compared to becoming the Demon King?』



(To think that this was what it was about.....?! I see, as the Hero who is supposed to prevent the revival of the Demon King by any means possible, that would actually make me one of the highest priority targets.....!)

Collecting all the fragments of the Divine Corpses together, and subjecting the Demon King's will to my Enslavement Magic.

If I could turn this into a reality, I would pretty much become the Demon King himself, and now I who is capable of controlling the Demon King has revived into this world.

But, right now I have another concern. I should try to clarify another mystery.

For Oruto to know of this fact, and also Nana who is the same type of existence, what exactly are they?

〈Before I kill you. I shall have you return to me my fellow companion, the core unit. This is not an item that someone like you should have〉

Nana's Core..... The red jewel ball was now visible as my grip loosened due to me losing my strength. Oruto carefully uses his huge palms and stole it away from me.

“The same type of being? Nana-chan and Oruto? You've never told me up until now.....!”

〈Riruna, I... No, “we” are not dwellers from this universe. Just like you three people, we are beings that have come from a different world〉

“Wha———”

An astonishing confession. Not only Kirika, but Riruna also had her eyes wide open.

The story it's been telling us so far is that it was sleeping in an ancient ruin and it was one of the magical living beings that was made long ago.

Naturally even I had no doubts about this until now.

〈Several thousand years before, the decisive battle between the Hero and the Demon King occurred. Due to the enormous energy clashes between the two it was powerful enough to cause dimensional distortions, you people should also know about this historical event right?〉

Certainly this is the same as what I've heard. Even this Paravata floating ancient ruins were influenced by a variety of factors such as geographical terrain and structure, even the law governing this place's space and gravity was disarrayed.

〈The effects of the hyper spatial clash was enough to travel beyond the dimension and have a serious influence on other worlds. Namely it's effects spread to my world and the being you call Nana. The Divine Corpse which are fragments of the Demon King have scattered and part of it fell into my world, much like the shadow beasts that have appeared in this ancient ruins, my world also had these types of creatures which eroded the human body and flesh of living creatures〉

“S-such a thing occurred.....!?”

Oruto's words just sounded so crazy.

However, now that you mention it, it was plausible enough for this to occur in theory.

The Demon World, this world, and Earth they are all separated by their own dimensions. In other words, if you were to possess transcendental power to cross the boundaries, it was likely that you could have some sort of influence on different worlds.

〈Barely being able to exterminate the Shadow Beasts, we started our own investigations into this “Corpse” and when the people of our world realized the

potential of this thing, naturally our world feared what this could be used for. Therefore, we took it upon ourselves to remove this threat..... charged with the mission of eradicating the “source of the danger”, our unit was created, sending us through space straight into this world〉

“That is... Both Oruto and Nana-chan.....?!”

〈To be precise it was not just us two. Our series was named the Armor Series with a total of 128 units, we also had 1024 spare body parts also named as the Slave Unit, these were placed in a mobile manufacturing plant, barely passing the experimental phase of inter-dimensional metastasis technology we were sent over into this world〉

Armor V 7. When Nina and the other girls discovered Nana’s remains, this was the letters engraved into her pedestal.

In other words, that ancient ruins were actually one of the machinery plants that had been sent from a different world? And this place as well...

In that case, this would explain why Oruto would be able to operate the transference device and also open the doors.

〈Nevertheless... Our machinery plant was not able to endure the impact from interdimensional travel. Torn asunder we were scattered throughout this world, and most of them have become extinct. The ones that did survive were merged with the current geographical features of this world, and the majority of its functions have been suspended〉

So that is the reason why there was so many of this ancient ruins existing all over the world.

But then, no one would be able to predict that the origins of these ancient ruins were one and the same.

As it were, Nana was able to miraculously possess an unharmed body while losing her memories and on the reverse side of things, Oruto had lost his body and the ability to move freely but had retained all of its memories.

“The reason Nana’s body..... Is able to take in the Divine Corpse, is because there was a mechanical function built into her...?! This was already preprogramed into her as one of the counter measures... wasn’t it?!”

〈Yes. Fortunately, we were able to analyze the fragment of the Divine Corpse that had appeared in our world, that’s why it was possible〉

My neck was still being firmly gripped by Oruto’s stout arms and I spoke in between painful gasps.

As some sort of computer terminal that was sent into this world with a mission to exterminate the Divine Corpse, naturally they would have built in some counter measures to fight against the corrosion.

〈Since the very beginning, my mission has been to eliminate both the Divine Corpse and the Slavemancer. And in order to be able to fulfil my mission I needed to regain my body so that I could take an autonomous action..... This ancient ruin Paravata city has merged with one of the lost machinery plants, and with the help of the nucleus core located in the depths of the city I was able to discover this place〉

“Then... Then, Oruto, all the things you’ve been saying about travelling together with me to defeat the evil demons and saving this world and its people, were all of these things just a lie!?”

Riruna’s sorrowful voice shouted out.

Although their personalities didn’t match, she trusted Oruto as her partner and had been travelling together. For it to double-cross her in this manner was something that would cause her pain and this was understandable.

〈The reason I told you that I would cooperate in exterminating the High ranking Demons was because of the possibility that they had information in regards to the Divine Corpse and about the Slavemancer’s ability. In short, this was merely a mutually beneficial agreement. Moreover, I believe that defeating the Slavemancer, is also part of our aligning interests, am I mistaken...?〉

“Advantages or disadvantages, I didn’t travel with you because of something like that.....!”

Even now Riruna could not understand it and she was on the verge of crying.

After all, she was the type of “hero” who would help anyone that was in trouble free of charge without seeking the profits.

Much less to say, that Oruto was some form of cold, calculative artificial intelligence whose existence was created for the accomplishment of a single purpose.

Additionally, Oruto did not seem to possess a sense of good or evil.

Rather seeing it from their perspective and the people who created these things, it probably believes that their retaliation is completely lawful.

Just like Riruna was not able to fight me, she probably wouldn’t have the heart to start fighting Oruto seriously. Even if this wasn’t the case, the emotional attachment to Oruto who had been her partner all this time is surely to cause an internal conflict in her mind.

Then..... in that case, this will be my duty.

The person who will fight this fellow will be me, the “Evil Magician”.

“So what now.....? What are you planning on doing now, Oruto...?”

〈What, you ask ? 〉

“Don’t play dumb..... It’s here in this plant isn’t it? A weapon more capable of destruction, unlike this meek body that is merely able to squish the neck of someone like me.....!”

〈————— ! 〉

Crossing dimensions, they must have also sent a weapon capable of destroying the Demon King’s inheritance from its roots.

Although I don't mean to be rude to Nana, but even if they had 100 armor golems with her capabilities or even 1000 bodies, would it really be a sufficient amount of force to completely exterminate the Demon King's inheritance?

If they only needed to gather the fragments of the Divine Corpse and then eliminate them, then this may actually be sufficient.

However, as long as the events in this world cannot be predicted, beings that will be able to control and manipulate the Divine Corpse will appear in this world (Iblis is one of the current prime examples of this occurring), there could potentially be obstructions, or even the revival of the Demon King himself.

Those guys that sent Oruto and the other Armored golems like it, should have created a detailed back up plan, and I think that surely they would have taken something like this into consideration.

And above all, if that was not the case, the current timing and the actions of Oruto right now doesn't make any sense.

If killing me wasn't the end goal, then considering the fact that it was already prepared to toss away the relationship between itself and Riruna who was one of the largest war potentials, must mean that it has already grasped another method to completely exterminate the remaining fragments of the Divine Corpse.

〈..... Indeed you are definitely a dangerous human being. Slavemancer Tooru. Although I am sorry to inform you, but in a double meaning, I cannot let you keep your life. Continuing to explain anything further than this is useless, as it does not seem to be able to change Riruna's heart, therefore...〉

"Guuuooo... Gaaa!?"

So all of this explaining was for the purpose of persuading Riruna to join your side? You stupid machine head! is what I wanted to retort it with, but I had no time for that.

Mishi Mishi..... The pressure on my neck was increasing like a pressing machine was trying to slowly crush it, it was a merciless action.

The acute pain caused my vision to flicker, my consciousness was going dark. Within a couple more seconds, I am surely going to die.

〈It is not too late for me to you examine later and find out whether you indeed possess one of the fragments of the Divine Corpse.....!〉

“To-Tooru-kunnnn!!?”

“S..... Stop ittttt, Orutooooooooo!!”

Both of my classmates were shouting out, the distance between us was conclusively far away.

No matter what steps they were going to take, without a doubt it was going to be faster for my neck to break.

This was certainly a desperate situation.

However—— Even so, I still held one trump card in my possession.

(Though I don't want to be indebted to you, I'm going to use it for now..... Ero Kitsunee!!) <sup>1</sup>

I shouted out within my own mind and thrust out my feebly clasped fist towards Oruto.

This was the comma-shaped bracelet I acquired after my sex match with the Immortal Fox Goddess.

I completely believed in its power... and my trust was rewarded.

〈What..... Is this ! ?〉

Bachin, an explosive sound.

I was abruptly liberated from the pain, and a hemisphere of light which originated from the bracelet enveloped me, I recognized that I was currently floating in mid-air.

Oruto's gigantic arms were trying to reach out to me but the barrier of light emits sparks whenever it comes into contact with anything and prevents Oruto from touching me.

"Cough..... cough, Do it now Kirikaa!!"

"By my sword which exterminates all evil..... Holy Light Burst Wave: Brilliant Burst!!"

〈———— ! ! 〉

Before I even finished shouting, Kirika had already anticipated my intentions and she prepared her Holy Sword Technique in order to launch it.

A torrent of red magic rages in waves and the 10 Armor Golems who were blocking her path, no the Slave Units were all blown away.

Even though it was only Oruto's will controlling the spare body, no matter what, it still highly resembled Nana's figure and if I were to see it destroyed it would be a shame but it can't be helped.

"As expected of a fully charged up Love Slave, the power you can exert is way more than I anticipated!"

"I-is that really the time to be saying something like that!? Tooru-kun quickly come over here!"

Firing a hole through the enemy's camp with her holy sword technique, Kirika was deftly jumping across towards me with her Aerial Circle ability as she shouted out.

I'm fine, more importantly, pay attention to Oruto..... is what I wanted to shout out but, my opponent's judgement was also very quick.

Giving up trying to destroy the magical ball that was defending me, The green eyed Armor Golem was moving in a speed that didn't match its large body, doing a back step.

And, stepping into the rotating metallic floor, a circle shaped floor began to rise up, a light I recognized started to glow and envelop Oruto's body.

“Shit! Was there a teleportation device in this room as well?!”

What a guy! Only after securing its escape would it start to taking aggressive actions.

The remaining Slave Units were standing in a row forming a shield that protected its master. Their overbearing presence made it impossible for us to reach Oruto in time.

〈Slavemancer Tooru..... Why bother with this futile resistance, when it will not change the final results?〉

“I wonder about that, if I don’t at least try I’d never find out right? Just now, aren’t you the one who made a miscalculation?”

It’s green mono-eye was observing me, as per usual it was an unchanging cold gaze.

However, I also sensed a flicker of irritation or perhaps a tinge of anger mixed in its eyes, but perhaps this was just my imagination.

At any rate, without being able to confirm that fact clearly, the gigantic figure wrapped in the light of the teleportation device vanished.

“Did it escape? I’m afraid that it is unlikely for us to be able to operate the teleportation device.....”

Perhaps because the magical energy stored in the bracelet ran out, the light which wrapped around my body coming out of the bracelet was beginning to vanish.

Descending back into the floor, Kirika was still in position with her sword on guard to defend me from any remaining Slave Units, but almost like they had their strings cut their functions ceased and they crumbled to the floor.

“Eh, why did they stop moving all of a sudden? Out of gas?”

“It just means that their job is complete and they no longer need to delay us. I think that if we don’t get out of here soon, we may run into some trouble”

As soon as I said it, my bad premonition came true.

The vibration in the room gradually increases in strength, the entire room..... No, the entire ancient ruins was beginning to shake.

It was impossible to have an earthquake as Paravata was floating in the air. This is definitely something that Oruto generated.

“If Oruto has control over the functions of this ruins, then we are pretty much akin to being in the belly of the beast right now. In the worst case scenario, the walls may even start to fold and squish us like bugs”

“Please don’t say such scary things. Then we really need to hurry up and look for a method of escape!”

I’m a little worried about the kind of war potential Oruto has been able to obtain after using the teleportation device, but since there is no way for me to follow it and find out, the first priority is to retreat.

The prospects are unknown, and even Nana’s core has been stolen from me, although the situation looks bleak, I naturally have not given up.

The legitimacy of Oruto’s actions are irrelevant. For taking away Nana, for attempting to kill me, this act of aggression will be repaid in vengeance. That’s all there is to it.

As if responding to my determination, suddenly a roaring sound was made and a large hole was opened from the back!

Have the ruins finally begun to collapse.....? I was preparing myself, but an unexpected voice resounded from beyond the hole.

“Cough..... H-heyy, can’t you hold back slightly, Flamia! If Tooru was standing right in front of us what if you injure him jya?!”

“Ehh, but I’m already holding back you knoww~?..... Oh, Oniisan’s here jyann! Yayy!”

Without having anytime to be surprised, the lithe body of the loli demoness jumped into my embrace as she smiled with her whole face.

Behind Palmyra, I could also see the appearance of Nina and the other girls.

“Everyone, how did you manage to come here!?”

“Or more like Palmyra and Flamia, aren’t you girls supposed to be taking care of the Magical Flying Ship?”

“Umu, well the thing is, Flamia told me that she wanted to help everyone out by all means. I was the one who made the decision to pursue you guys..... therefore, the responsibility is mine alone jya. If..... If you were to hand out punishment, j-just punish me alone, alright?”

Palmyra was blushing and fidgeting as she explained.

This fellow, doesn’t she just want to be punished by me? Thinking this I was rubbing my head, well her decision did in fact consequentially save us from this predicament...

“Well, after examining the teleportation device for quite some time, these two caught up with us. Fortunately, Master called out for us through the magical connection we share and we were able to determine the general direction.....”

“And you started forcibly destroying the walls one by one?! Flamia are you the one who came up with such a reckless idea?”

“It wasn’t me~ it was Sierra~”

“Because it’s an emergency..... I cannot choose any other means”

Sierra firmly put a thumbs up along with her usual cool poker face look.

As usual, her ideas are bold and she was still as taciturn as ever, this oppai elf. <sup>2</sup>

“Well, in any case the results were alright in the end so... Nina, can you secure our escape route?”

“Yes, sure thing! The ruins seem to be shaking somewhat, let’s hurry up and get out of here!”

“Umu. If that has been decided, then Kirika and Riruna-dono quickly come over here..... Riruna-dono?”

Since a while ago Riruna has been really silent and Celesta was calling out to her with a puzzled expression.

Considering none of the girls knew of the circumstances, it was reasonable.

Because unlike when they first met, the Gal Yuusha who had a sunny disposition and smiled brightly was now looking down weakly with a downcast expression.

“Oruto..... Whyy.....?!”



Deputy Mayor Leifell who receives our report after we escaped from the ruins acted very promptly. After reporting to the Mayor, the emergency evacuation procedures for the citizens were initiated, the people who living in the floating huge rock part of Paravata and also the people in nearby areas were evacuated.

The mysterious shaking gradually increased in power, and even the people of Paravata city who was used to troublesome events was able to perceive how unusual this phenomenon was. Therefore, panicking that an accident would behold them, all of them quickly rushed for a secure shelter. It was straight after that.....

“Please take a look Tooru-sama, Paravata is?! ”

“Oi oi..... are you serious, this is...?! ”

Riruna has currently boarded the flying ship with us and Princess Sistina was pointing out the window at the events occurring before our eyes.

The situation that was unfolding was something that was beyond our imaginations.

The huge floating rock right in front of us was “transforming” slowly.

An earth defying tremor and an innumerable amount of cracks were appearing in the huge rock, and like some sort of budding flower the lump of rock splits on all sides and something begins to rise up from the inside.

The countless wall structures clinging on to the outer circumference started to fall in slow motion and collapse towards the ground as it could not endure the drastic change taking place.

“Don’t tell me that..... the hidden weapon was the whole entire ancient ruin itself?!”

“Is this the Plant’s core that Oruto fellow was referring to !?”

If this is truly the case then this massive levitating rock capable of defying gravity; this City of Paravata is no ancient ruins that was left behind during the Demon King’s war, this was the technology of the world that Nana and Oruto came from..... It is likely that the technology they possess surpasses any technology in this world, it was a hybrid of magic and super-technology.

In this case, it wasn’t that strange that the people of this world were unable to distinguish between the two.

And the thing rising from the center of the massive rock was a massive metal pillar, almost like the stem of a flower. It was transforming into this complex shape.

It was becoming into something that looked like the upper-body of a person.

Somehow it resembled Nana and Oruto’s bodies, it was the upper-body of a warped giant.

〈Roarrrrrrrr..... rawrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrr..... ! !〉

“this thing” was slowly extending its huge arms into the sky, and it was bellowing out with a very loud voice that sounded like innumerable stringed instruments. Almost like a baby’s first cry after being born.

Like a monster film or some animated robot cartoon; or perhaps it was like a movie scene from the last stage of a masterpiece fantasy RPG, for a long while nobody was able to speak out any words.

“.....Oi oi, Master, what in the world is that thing!?”

“I don’t know. I don’t know but there is one thing I can say for sure”

Right now, the entirety of the Ancient Ruins of Paravata has become our enemy.

## CHAPTER 59

# THE PARTY BEFORE THE STORM AND THE METHOD OF CAPTURING

---

The massive and distorted silhouette resembling a human being was towering over the center of Paravata City, its sheer size brings the perspective of things out of order within this evening sky.

The floating mass of rock which contained the existence had finally settled on to the ground and now ruins and wreckages could be seen resembling the form of destroyed flower petals in the ground. Although many houses both inside and outside of the rock lump was destroyed, due to the prompt and efficient guidance of Deputy Mayor Leifell the citizens were barely able to find safe refuge.

The giant does not move from the posture of extending both of its big hands as it tries to reach up into the skies with an open palm. Its hands were like a bundle of very large trees that were several hundred years old and bundled up together. It was like an eerie monument which grew from the ground.

At times, you could see shining objects fly towards the surface of the giant's body. Elemental magic attacks such as fireballs or lightning bolts, and even enhanced arrows were fired at it.

Adventurers and the citizens of Paravata alike were trying to enclose the giant and attack it, however, even if they were able to strip off the layers of rocks in the surrounding area, when they hit the giants main body it was like there was absolutely no damage being done to the giant.

"Damn it! It feels like it's totally ignoring us and is not putting us in its eyes at all.....!"

Looking at the scene before him from a hill a little bit away, a young Ax warrior by the name of Saineku was clicking his tongue.

After seeing how Tooru's party was fighting and how brilliant and dazzling they were, he had completely lost confidence in himself, he was troubled by his future course and

was thinking about what he could do from now on, that was when the city of Paravata started to shake and rumble leading to this current situation he was in.

“In truth that is probably the case. Just a little while ago, Paravata used their military grade magical ship to bombard what seemed to be the giants head, but not a single wound seemed to have been sustained by it”

Rubbing his own smooth head one of Saineku’s party members the Shinto Priest Warrior Shasosu leaked a sigh.

The Half-Elf Girl thief Juno took a side glance at her childhood friend Saineku with a worried expression on her face.

“Hey, don’t you think that it’s going to get even worse if we don’t quickly run away from here? Right now it might not be moving, but if that thing started to move its definitely going to start crushing people like bugs isn’t it?”

“It is exactly as Juno-ojouchan has said. It would appear that this is no longer a safe place for us, Saineku-bo”<sup>1</sup>

“Oi oi..... What else do you think can occur after all of this has already happened, Rikushino-jiisan?”

Using the farsighted magic (that was comparable to the monocle that Nina enchanted) An old magician by the name of Rikushino was looking at the ground where the giant had half of its body buried, magnifying the area, he began to speak about the situation that was occurring on top of this already abnormal situation.

“It’s the shadow beasts. Those strange things have started emerging out from the inside of the giant, and they have started to attack any adventurer parties who have been trying to investigate and search for clues inside of the giant!”

“A-are you serious!?”

In that case, are you telling me that the master of the Shadow Beasts is in fact that giant structure?!

Or did it somehow gain control of the crystal shadow beasts, and is now commanding them directly?

And why is that Giant just staying there without moving? Is that Giant saving up its energy and gathering power right now...?

What kind of power will it have once it was fully awake and able to move around..... the surrounding areas, perhaps the surrounding countries will be thrown into chaos? Who the hell is going to be capable of stopping such a thing?

“Well, no matter the case, it is clear that this Paravata city is already done for.....”

“Shit.....! At a time like this, what the hell is he doing?”

“He? Who is this “he” you are talking about?”

A weak looking evil-eyed young man..... Surrounded by beautiful women, like glittering stars they were drawn to this young man, he was their mysterious party leader, and his appearance floated in Saineku’s mind.

Without a doubt he was feeling that it was unfair and he was definitely jealous and envious of this young man, however, he also thought that perhaps if it was his group, they may actually be able to do something in this horrid situation—— there was a string of hope and anticipation that they would come save them from this crisis.

Those beautiful war maidens who were capable of easily defeating a full huge sized shadow beast like it was nothing.

However, there was no sign of him and his ensemble of girls appearing in this place.

(Don’t tell me, they’ve already run away.....? No, they must be preparing themselves in order to fight this giant thing. I just have a strong hunch that this is the case..... No it must be so, it’s definitely like this! Right?! That’s your plan right?)

Like he was praying to the gods, Saineku was gazing into the sky wishing that those war maidens that saved his party’s life before would appear again, especially that enchanting black haired beauty wearing a knight’s costume.

At this time, a privately owned magical ship softly landed right in front of his eyes...



“Fuu..... I’ve kept you waiting Celesta, it’s your turn for the insertion”

“W-wait a minute! Or more like, no one is waiting for you..... Fuaa, Aaahhhnn!!?”

My cock was covered in various different liquids, a feeling of comfortable tightness wrapped around my penis as I sunk into her vagina, we were in the sitting cowgirl position with her on top.

Amelia and Kirika were fully naked right next to us, they were breathing roughly and covered in sweat, being completely exhausted they were wearily lying on my huge bed.

The thick cloudy fluids that were flowing down their thighs were proof that I had already amply came inside of them.

“Y-you bastard! We don’t even know when that giant is going to start moving, this is not the time to be doing something indecent like this, Nnnahnn Hyaaannn!”

“It’s quite the opposite, Celesta. Rather because we are in this situation, I need to charge everyone and fill them up with my mana, not just Kirika but all my magical slaves!”

I plan to thoroughly develop her body into a slutty bitch, plunging myself into the depths of her soft flesh, I rhythmically drive my waist faster and faster into her, at first she was glaring at me but her almond shaped eyes soon began to melt and her expression was going slack.

Contrary to her words, being made love to by me was making her insides melt, reacting to my piston thrusts, she was beginning to shrink and constrict her womb, it was like she was trying to kiss the tip of my penis head with her uterus.

“That’s it, just like that. Isn’t this good, Celesta? Don’t you like feeling good? Ah, if you still going to hold back, I will help you so that you will become more honest with yourself, okay?”

Flamia appeared from behind us suddenly and although Celesta breasts was not as big as Kirika’s, Flamia begun to suck her right nipple. \*Kiss, lick\*

“S-stop it Flamia! E-even if you do something like that it’s not like milk will come ou.....  
ttttt!!? T-the left one too!?”

“Ohh, you’re right that nothing is coming out, but this nipple is still quite delicious”

“I think so too, Onii-san! Celesta is usually so uptight but this part of her is really cute~!”

“W-who is cutee..... Fuuaahh!? T-the both of you are playing around with my breasts like it’s a toy, s-stoppp!?! Ahhhhhnn, my nipples and that place is becoming so hott, I feel so weirddd.....!!?”

Flamia was imitating my actions, sometimes we would suck on it strongly, and at other times we would lick it gently, Celesta’s body was bending backwards and I further scooped out her insides by accelerating my waist movement.

The woman knight’s pussy which was totally wet due to the stimulation of her erect nipples, made her clamp down on my cock even more and this only served to expose her most sensitive weak spots which was being ravished by my penis.

“Oh what do we have here? You’ve become slopping wet and this tightness is also intense. Having your nipples played around with by this loli looking demoness who could be mistaken as your younger sister, are you feeling aroused? Knight-sama is this perhaps one of your fetishes?”

“Uuuu, N-noo that’s not true.....!?”

“Fuu~hnn, I’d be glad if you were to feel good because of me~. You know that I like you Celesta? Let’s just feel good together?”

“B-but if such a thing were to occur..... NnnnahhhhhhHaaaaaaauuu!!?”

This Loli demoness did not really differentiate between feeling affection and sexual interest and she aimed her small fingers and tongue to freely play around with the defenseless Celesta.

Even at the best of times, this woman knight was an honest and strait-laced person but she was now being driven into a corner and made to fall into the depths of

depravity. A beautiful woman and a beautiful girl, the sight of these two becoming intertwined with each other only made my cock larger and fill with even more vigor.

Moreover, the ambush for Celesta did not end there.

“Celesta..... Holding it in, is not good for your body..... Hamu”<sup>2</sup>

“S-Sierra!? E-even you are here, wha..... Yaaaaah!? N-not my earss!?”

“That’s cause..... if Celesta doesn’t cum, My Lord is not going to take me to bed”

Unable to wait for her turn any longer, even the completely nude huge breasted elf snuggled up to the ponytailed knight. Sierra was using a light feather touch to caress her collarbone which was dripping with sweat and she also started to play-bite Celesta’s ears, supporting me from behind the scenes.

In the edge of my bed a little bit away, Palmyra couldn’t bear to miss the party and she was watching us with a feverish gaze whilst rubbing her thighs together in anticipation. Because of her high pride as a Noble Demoness, she may have been unable to tell me in an upfront manner, but, it was clearly obvious from her feverish breaths and that indecent look in her eyes, she was already in a state of sexual excitement.

“Geez, what impatient girls you are. Alright then, I’ll give Sierra a deep french kiss for a short time. Ora, Palmyra get over here and go down on all fours, turn your ass towards me. I will stir up your favourite hole!”

“A deep kiss with My Lord, I’m so happyy..... Nnnuu, Nnnchuuuuu!”

“Uuuu, w-why is it that only I am being treated in such a strange manner, aren’t you being too rough on me.....? Nnhiii, Hihigiiii!? S-so suddenly, your fingers are so deeeeppppp!!?”

Sierra’s gigantic marshmallows were profoundly brushing up against me and this sensation was really satisfying, moreover I was kissing her soft lips as we entwined our tongues together exchanging our fluids.

On the other side, I was picking Palmyra's butt hole which I had trained exclusively to become my personal use sex hole. her inner rectum membrane was so hot that it surprised me, I was just fully enjoying her tight resistance with my fingers.

Naturally while doing all of this I was still enjoying Celesta's vagina which had already begun lightly cumming over and over as her body convulsed..... This was precisely what the true charm of a party harem play should be like.

"Uuuu..... I seemed to have come a little late"

"Don't worry Nina, once I've made both Celesta and Paru cum, I'll insert it into you next..... Alright!!"<sup>3</sup>

"Higuuu!!? I-it's suddenly moving faster inside of me, i-if you stir me up so rapidly I-Ahh, Nnnnhaaaaaaaah!!?"

"Fufun, i-if you thought that this great me, will so easily succumb just from having my ass hole played with, you are severely mistaken.....!? T-two fingers are coming insideee!!? Y-you can't i-if you do that I'll go crazyyy!!"

"That seems good~ Celesta and Paru looks like they feel so good~. Will Oniisan do it with me later as well?"

Flamia was looking at the scene with fascination and star struck eyes. This noble demoness who was only capable of talking big, immediately came the moment I played around with her masochistic ass hole. Since I couldn't use both of my arms, I compensated by moving my lower body that much more as I drove my hot meat stick into Celesta's uterus.

Perhaps their feverish state was contagious? But with the addition of my passionate tongue play with Sierra, entwining our tongues together, my lower half was also starting to tingle as this hot mass was building up and rising forth from within.

"Kuuuuu, I'm going to let it out soon Celesta! The moment that I spurt my hot semen into your womb you will cum, cum as your womb bathes in my sperm!!"

“Ahhhhh~~~~, Nnah ah ahh~~~~!!? Ahh I’m cumming I’m cummingggg!!? W-with this kind of bad man pouring his semen into mee, and being watched by everyonee, I’m going to cummm againnnn!!?”

Dokunn..... Nnbyurururuuuu!!

Byukudokun, Byukukunn!! Dobyu dobyuunnn!!

I didn’t even need to use my compulsion magic, I merely used my own words to order her. But the disheveled flaxen ponytail girl was currently weak in both body and mind and as her body received my hot male fluids inside the depths of her womb, she reached her peak and was going mad with orgasms.

Unlike Kirika who was recently becoming much more dere with me, Celesta still had a strong will and was still quite reluctant to do it with me, forcefully discharging my semen into her I felt a sense of conquest as I corrupted her further into a state of immorality..... And whilst thinking about something I wanted to ask both of these girls which would probably get me a double slap, I just continued to immerse myself in this entrancing pleasure of release. <sup>4</sup>

“You’ve totally learnt how to adjust your timing and cum together in sync with me haven’t you, Celesta? You should be happy, at the rate that you are improving you will soon reach a state that does not lose to Kirika”

“B-bakamono.....! D-don’t compare us girls in that kind of thing, you nasty man..... Nnn, nnchuuu.....”<sup>5</sup>

I separated my lips from Sierra for the time being. This cute teary-eyed woman knight had just cum and her face looked really sexy and amorous. I softly embraced her and we entangled our tongues together. At these types of times, Celesta doesn’t resist me very much.

Shoving her face in between us, Flamia interrupted us with her pouting face.

“Celesta, your kiss is too long it’s no fairrrr! Oniisan can I have a kiss with you next~?”

“Sierra also..... wants to have another kiss... With My Lord.....”

“I-I haven’t even cum yet, if it’s like this I’ll be in stuck in this half-unsatisfied state jyaaa.....!”

“Ahh I got it, I know, for now I’ll make sure that you both cum..... Nina I’m counting on you to bring the Energy replenishing enchantment spell to a new level”

“Understood!”

Celebrating, the swarm of girls gather as they faced me on the other side of the bed. Perhaps it was because Celesta was being so showy this time around, everyone’s passions were stirred and the girls were full of desire.

Although it gives off a luxurious impression, going around so many girls one after another was actually quite difficult to pull off——.



“Fuu, indeed keeping all my magical slaves happy is no small feat.....”

“Thank you for your hard work, Tooru-sama”

I was lying down on the sofa in the cabin room of the magical ship, Princess Sistina was lending me her body to use as a pillow and I was entrusting my upper body to her voluminous royal oppai’s. A floating sensation was wrapping against the back of my head, it was like I was lying down on two enormous milk balloons. This comfortable feeling is really healing me from the fatigue of the harem play a little while ago.

“So Princess, can you tell me how Riruna is doing?”

“Diane-sama was accompanying her before, but she had locked herself in her room..... As expected, she must be really shocked at a variety of things”

“Well, I can understand it. Her most trusted partner actually betrayed her in such a manner”

Because I didn’t want to make everyone panic before, I actually didn’t mention it, but in all honestly, I am not entirely confident that we can win against our current

opponent “Oruto”, and I cannot help but say that we are probably at a disadvantage right now.

According to the report by Deputy Mayor Leifell, even after she sent the best adventurers from Paravata City, they were unable to deal a single form of damage to the body of this giant structure.

In addition to this,

Even if Kirika was to use her full power in an all-out attack, there is no doubt that there will be a retaliation and counterattack made by the other side. it doesn't seem like we will be able to easily reach Oruto's main body.

“As long as Riruna is willing to cooperate with us, we may be able to see some hope.....”

“No... The “current” Riruna, is unlikely to change the results all that much”

The one who understood her abilities the most is without a doubt her previously trusted partner Oruto, who she has fought countless battles with.

This Oruto, actually prioritized obtaining this “plant” or whatever it was so that it would be able to control the weapon concealed in the deepest part of the ancient ruins..... even at the expense of antagonizing Riruna.

In other words, it was already completely prepared for this situation and even if we were able to get Riruna to join us in a struggle against Oruto, our war potential is simply insufficient to destroy it.

“However, perhaps there is one exception that will enable us to overturn the situation”

“That is..... If Tooru-sama were to make Riruna-san into his magical slave and then strengthen and enhance her powers..... desuwane?”

The Princess quickly grasps what I want to say, as expected of such a wise person.

“Yeah. However, needless to say, Riruna has the magical reflection ability which is an obstacle that stops me from implementing this action. If I cannot establish a link with my Enslavement Magic, it will be impossible for me to strengthen her”

I doubt that this would have been included as part of Oruto's calculations.

That's why Oruto was just leisurely taking its time to charge up its energy and it even let Riruna just leave together with us. It seriously makes me angry.

"Then, Tooru-sama, you are saying that there is no definite solution in the present situation?"

"....."

Princess Sistina was looking down past her oppai pillows and towards me with an anxious expression on her face.

I answered her question by remaining silent.

That's because——.

".....But, you've found the method haven't you Tooru-sama?"

"!?"

The words that the Princess uttered all of a sudden was filled with conviction.

Her round beautiful emerald pupils were staring at me straight from above.

"If I have been too outspoken, I'm very sorry. To me I can see that Tooru-sama has actually found a breakthrough plan, but even so, he is hesitant to put it into practice..... That's what I think desuwa"

".....I can't hide anything from you can I? Princess Sistina"

I turned my head to the side and leaned back into her royal breast pillows and her soft flesh changed into an interesting shape. The Princess let out a short moan of "Ahhn" leak from her mouth.

"It is as you say. If I were to do it as usual, my Enslavement magic will have no effect on Riruna..... However, if I were to use "that", the outcome could be different"

My eyes that have currently turned to the side landed on the shelf, on this shelf there is a slim parcel which had been wrapped.

This was the fragment of the Divine Corpse that I managed to obtain in the Forest of the Elves, it was the left over piece which had been partly stolen by Cruz.

“You remember it don’t you, Princess? That thing..... is capable of eroding everything that it touches. It does not belong to any type of magical school, instead it is one of the inherent properties of the corpse. In actuality, even Diane’s body which had strong magical resistance was incapable of fighting against it and it easily invaded her body”

“Tooru-sama, surely that’s...?!”

Yes.

If the Divine Corpse was to invade Riruna’s body, and then what if I used my Enslavement Magic on was the “fragmented corpse”, what would the result be?

What Oruto fears the most is that I will gather the fragments of the Demon King’s corpse and one by one I will subject those pieces to my rule. In other words, my Enslavement Magic will work on the corpse.

In actual fact, when Nana’s body fused with the Divine Corpse, previously I was able to compel the Corpse with my connection to Nana, in order remove the corrosion from Diane’s body. In a way, I was trying to do the opposite of that.

Even if I could not control Riruna directly, if I was to merge and assimilate the Divine Corpse into the Hero’s body, then wouldn’t I be able to control her body and her mind indirectly?

And if I were to pour my power and enhance the Divine Corpse attached to her, it would be synonymous as literally giving Riruna the power boost.

It is likely that the Immortal Fox Goddess had this in mind when she wanted to use this information as a bargaining tool.

Her clue of “It’s something that I would be able to think of in my present condition” aligns with this idea.

“However...! What if something were to happen and it negatively effects Riruna-san’s body and mind!?”

It was exactly as the Princess has said.

I have had apprehensions because of it and it made me hesitate to put this action into practice.

If the fusion is in an imperfect state like it was with Diane, this strategy would be a failure. In order for this to succeed, I would have to integrate it almost completely and the Divine Corpse would have to “deeply” invade her body.

And when the fight with Oruto was over, just like that time when I was capable of ordering the Diving Corpse within Nana’s body, I would then draw it out of Riruna’s body..... But would I be able to accomplish this fast enough? There is no guarantee that if we take too long, the corpse may enter into a state of being unable to be extracted from her anymore.

“That’s right. Therefore..... this is really only to be used as a final resort. I’ve just managed to save Diane, but this time if Riruna was to be corroded by this crystal, then even if we managed to defeat Oruto, it would have no meaning for us. Moreover...”

“Moreover?”

“If a former classmate of ours that we finally met after such great lengths were to meet such an end, then Kirika would get really angry at me”

After a moment of just blankly staring, her elegant long eyelashes blinked.

Princess Sistina began to giggle and burst into laughter.

Ah~ having her oppai pillows shake gently like this feel good.

“Eh, why are you laughing, Princess?”

“Ahh, no that is... I’m sorry... It’s just that Tooru-sama was saying something so kind”

“Kind? Me? Princess I think that your impression of me is a little off?”

All this time, I’ve only acted upon my lust and my calculations. I definitely don’t want Riruna to die, but to begin with, how can she call someone like me who subjects people to my Enslavement magic, a “kind” person?

“Fufuh..... Then perhaps, my way of thinking is just slightly different from a normal person’s desuwa”

“Perhaps... At any rate, that method I just told you is really my last resort. I intend to explore for other means all the way up until the very limit”

Once again I adjusted my head from the side position to a lying back position and I was looking at the Princess’s face from under her oppai pillow.

And then her broadly smiling face suddenly shifted abruptly to one of seriousness.

“.....Tooru-sama. Allow me to say this one thing”

“Hm?”

“If. If, after Tooru-sama searches for other means but is unable to find a solution and ends up inadvertently selecting the method from a little while ago..... even so”

Her milky tits were firmly embracing my upper body closely.

“I will, abide by Tooru-sama’s decision desuwa. No matter what, I will always remain as Tooru-sama’s ally, forever. Just this one thing..... Please do not forget it”

This act of mine could potentially destroy Riruna in both body and soul. And she’s saying that she’s willing to stick by my side, even if Kirika was to raise an objection and reject me——.

Thank you..... I was going to say, but I had this strange thought. The Princess wasn’t even under the control of my Enslavement Magic, why does she devote herself to me like so? How is she able to accept everything about me?

Although I want to be conceited and assume it is because I totally made her fall in love with my both body and mind..... But is that really the only explicable reason to it?

“Princess, you are.....”

I was opening my mouth and at that time.

The door of the cabin suddenly opened with force.

“Tooru-chi!”

“!?”

We were both surprised, and the person who was in front of us was the usual big breasted girl with a side tail, she was the cheerful and energetic Tachibana Riruna.

Her expression was not one that had just been betrayed by her most trusted partner, nor was it one of anger in case she overheard what I just said moments ago about my true intentions.....

“That is, after thinking about a variety of things..... I have a request that I need to ask you, Tooru-chi!”

The Gal Yuusha had glossy lips and it was pursed together forming this strong willed expression as if she was determined to do something.

- 
1. Saineku-bo is this old man magician calling Saineku a boy, or sonny
  2. hamu= sound sfx for taking something into the mouth (could be food or something else...) ha= opening mouth part, mu is closing it
  3. Paru= Palmyra pet name version
  4. dere = lovey dovey, its used often in Japanese culture, tsundere, yandere, dandere etc...
  5. Bakamono= foolish person, baka= idiot, somehow putting it in English doesn't feel right sometimes so I like to alternate between the two depending on if she's joking or whether she's literally calling an enemy a fool/idiot

# CHAPTER 60

## RIRUNA'S DETERMINATION AND THE WORLD OF THE MIND

---

"I have a request to make, Tooru-chi!"

Entering the cabin of my magical ship, Riruna had an expression of determination on her face.

Her face seems to have been damp and soft, and I could see a trace of dry tears on her cheeks. It would seem that she overheard my conversation with the Princess a little while ago

"...Don't tell me, by request you mean that you want to fuse the Divine Corpse into your own body? You aren't going to start saying something like that, right? Tachibana-san?"

"Yeah, that's exactly it."

Casually nodding, the side tail hair of the Gal Yuusha swayed.

Although I expected it, my head was throbbing with a headache.

Crap..... There are just so many things I could say to retort to her sudden crazy proposition that I don't even know where to start.

"Say, if you heard our conversation you would have also understood the risk involved, right? The chances of me successfully merging the Divine Corpse with your body and then using my Enslavement magic to control it..... this is not something we understand very well, we don't even know what negative effects it may have on your body and your mind."

The Divine Corpse is the Demon King's corpse; it's power is the real deal. Even if she may be the "Hero", we can't say that she will be safe from any side effects.

There is even the possibility that her heart becomes corrupted and broken into a thousand pieces before my Enslavement magic can even activate.

No..... Even before we get to that fact, there's also something else...

"Tachibana-san, why are you even considering being placed under my Enslavement Magic? Don't you know that you will become my slave?"

If she was at least in love with me like in Princess Sistina's case, it might have made some sense. Not only that, as a Hero that is supposed to fight evil, wouldn't it be her worst case scenario if she gets caught by an "Evil Slavemancer" like me?

"That's cause we have no other way right? In order to stop that giant..... in order to stop Oruto..."

Without changing her expression, Riruna was looking through the window of the Magical ship to the scene below..... The giant who was born from the floating mass of rock which used to span over 1 km, and now a flock of shadow beasts were covering Paravata city.

I see, is this what this is about...

"You feel a sense of responsibility as the Hero, or is it that you've seen through your trusted partners true motives and now you feel a sense of guilt? Tachibana-san, you seem to be extremely desperate."

"Tooru-sama..."

For some reason, I was getting irritated – enough to make Princess Sistina start worrying.

If I were to think about it carefully, I had been trying to think of a solution to subject Riruna to my Enslavement Magic all this time and yet she was now volunteering herself to me, so I shouldn't be trying to stop her..... But for some reason, the words just keep coming out of my mouth.

"And so are you trying to become my magical slave without even thinking it through? For what? To do a double suicide with Oruto and the divine corpse? I can only see that as nothing but a cheap selfish action. Is that the kind of Hero you are? I'm totally disappointed in you"

".....That's not it, Tooru-chi."

“What am I mistaken about?”

Still having eyes of determination, Riruna took one more step towards me.

And then, she suddenly smiled sweetly as her bright side-tail and her chest jiggled.

This was not the face of a human being who had given up in despair.

“I know that having the divine corpse attached to my body is a dangerous risk to take. But this thing is..... Becoming Tooru-chi’s magical slave? I didn’t make that kind of decision because I was desperate you know? After all this is the result I came to after clearly thinking about it for myself”

“What do you mean.....”

“I mean that if it’s Tooru-chi, I know that you will be able to properly manage and control my powers.”

Looking into my eyes with her big and clear pupils, she declared her thoughts.

“.....Are you serious, Tachibana-san? I don’t think I am the man you think me to be——”

“You aren’t good enough? Is that really true? Toori-chi, aren’t you the one who doesn’t really understand yourself?”

“Wha.....?”

Looking at me so intensely, it was like she was looking into the depths of my mind, and I was suddenly at a loss at how to reply.

“Tooru-chi, you think really quickly and you are always composed. I see you as someone who is very observant of their surroundings and always knows what must be done. At the very least, you are much more deserving than I am.”

“I am...?”

“Yeah. I couldn’t see through nor understand what Oruto was really thinking. Even though I was together with Oruto all this time, I didn’t realize it at all. That’s why things turned out like this.”

The Gal Yuusha seemed lonely as she showed a bitter smile.

I see. Since a long time ago, I had viewed Riruna as some sort of perfect superwoman that was able to digest everything by pure talent and good sense.....

But when it comes to reading other people’s minds, that prodigal talent of hers may actually get in the way of being able to understand other people.

“I think that if I was going to do this alone, I would probably make the same mistake. That’s why I need someone who can control my powers as the Hero. Because of this event, I realized it..... Even Oruto once said that there is a necessity to properly use the Hero’s power correctly.”

As the hero who is one of the only people who will be able to contend against the Demon King, there is a great responsibility that comes with the power.

For her to realize that she was still immature in terms of her spiritual aspect, her idea may have some validity.

But even so...

“But even so, by becoming my magical slave, aren’t you taking a big leap of faith? How do you know that I won’t misuse your power as the Hero?”

“If it’s you Tooru-chi, I believe in you”

“On what grounds———?!”

Speaking as if she understood me, my irritation only grew larger.

Just what did she think she knew about me?

Without even knowing my true colors how can she believe me with such simple-mindedness?

“I do have a basis for it. Tooru-chi, you may not remember this, but long ago..... I got my courage and I found my dreams because of you, Tooru-chi”

“.....Your courage and your dreams?”

Riruna had this distant look in her eyes.

What was it...? It's like a faint memory from my past was trying to resurface itself...

“Ahah, as I thought you don't remember..... Well, I suppose that for Tooru-chi, it might not have been anything special. But, for me it gave me enough reason to believe.”

“.....If you are basing it on something that occurred in the past, don't you think that I might have changed since I came into this new world? The me who has obtained an absolute power of being the Slavemancer that is...”

“Mn~..... I do think that you have parts of you that changed, but I think that the root of you has not changed. This is the conclusion I came to, after talking to Hime-chi in the Ancient Ruins, and hearing you talk outside of the door just moments ago.”

Rather than saying that her eyes were clouded, it was more like she had an excessive amount of expectations of me, and she had a very optimistic view.

Riruna's tone of voice was somehow filled with this mysterious conviction.

“Moreover, if, I have seen wrongly and if Tooru-chi in fact turns out to be a very evil person.....”

“If I am, then what?”

“At that time, I will beat Tooru-chi up!”

“.....Ha? No, I mean you'd be under my Enslavement Magic.....”

I was talking to her in a serious face, but Riruna was answering me with a smile like a large sunflower.

“That kind of thing, I just have to fight it off with my fighting spirit and my will-power! After all..... I am the Brave Hero!”

\*Don\* she smacked her chest——— but because her breasts were enormous, the sound was more like \*Puyunn\*——— In any case, Riruna was asserting her baseless claim with great confidence.

I could only open my mouth widely as I was taken aback in astonishment.

“Fufuh..... Ufufuh. Riruna-san is an amazing person.”

Princess Sistina was just silently observing our conversation up till now, but she now joined in as she covered her mouth with the back of her hands that was covered in a pretty lace to laugh elegantly.

Being caught by the moment, I also instinctively laugh a little.

“Hahah..... What’s this Princess, it almost seems like you are telling me “This is Tooru-sama’s loss.”“

“I’m sorry, that was not my intention. But I also think that she has a point in what she says..... In regards to Tooru-sama’s ability to make proper judgements, Tooru-sama has my full trust and confidence in this matter”

The blonde hair blue eyed Princess bowed gracefully. I returned a wry smile and faced towards Riruna.

“I understand, you have convinced me, Tachibana-san.”

“In that case?!”

Good grief, to think that I originally wanted to force her to be subjected to my Enslavement Magic, and yet now I am the one who is being forced by her... What an unusual turn of events.

Whenever I associate myself with this girl known as Tachibana Riruna, for some reason, my pace seems to go out of order.

But... Strangely, I didn’t really hate it right now.

“Fine then, I will make you into my magical slave and create a plan to stop that Oruto. However... on the condition that we will not be using the Divine Corpse.”

“Ehhh!? B-but if we don’t use it then———”

But how are we going to make my Enslavement Magic work on her? This is the most pressing question right now.

Nevertheless, I came up with an idea whilst having the conversation a little while ago.

The hint was given to me when Riruna was talking about something quite casually.

“Before anything, I have a method that is worth trying. You will cooperate with me won’t you, Tachibana-san?”



“A magical dream world.....?”

“Yeah... I’ll try to explain it as easily as I can for Tachibana-san, think of this world as something that exists within your dreams and which can only be accessed while you are asleep.”

I started to explain my strategy to make things work. The people listening to me were Riruna, Princess Sistina and lastly the person that we needed to make this plan work, the Dark Elf Priestess, Dianne.

“Ohhh~! There’s such a thing?!”

“If I am not mistaken, this is the place that the powerful demoness contacted Toorudono through. How is this related to the current situation I wonder?”

“Listen up, inside of your dreams, is a world based on your spirit. In other words, the physical body that exists in this world has no relation to the dream world...”

“.....Ah!”

The intelligent Princess was the first to be startled and recognized my ideas.

“In that realm, is it possible that Riruna-san’s ability to reflect magic becomes ineffective.....?”

“Umm, you mean to say that Tooru-chi, you will come inside of my dreams and use magic on me!? Uwaa, so much fantasy~!”

What is she on about at this late hour, isn't this world a fantasy in itself...

Yes, this is an idea that came to me, when she mentioned the word “dream” in our conversation a little while ago.

“But I can see a variety of different obstacles, Tooru-dono. The first being, is it even possible to use Enslavement Magic in the dream world?”

“Ahh, Dianne, in that regards there won't be any problems. I have already confirmed the possibility with the demoness that created the world.”

During the ecchi match I had with Mikura, and during a state where I had been able to mentally defeat her, I had a feeling that I could use my Enslavement Magic on the vulnerable Mikura——— A fact that she herself confirmed.

“I see, but another thing is..... Will it be possible to make both Tooru-dono and Riruna-dono enter into the “same dream”?”

“Ahh, that's where the problem lies. Therefore, Dianne, I will need to borrow your power.”

“My power...?”

The brown skinned Priestess was doubtful of my words and repeated them back at me.

In exchange for her eyesight, she possesses an extraordinary sensory ability. It is her ability to perceive supernatural things.

Her powers were keen enough to be able to sense that the Divine Corpse which was eroding her body was actually holding a will, and she had a vague sense that it was a powerful will which ended up belonging to the Demon King.

“As for Dianne, I will have you play the role of being our radar or sonar.”

“r-redar? sonaa?”<sup>1</sup>

“Tooru-chi, unless she’s from earth, I don’t think she would understand those words you just used”

“Woops! Well, it’s kind of a like a detector or a probe..... In any case, the first thing I will do is place Dianne under my Enslavement Magic again. And with that, I should be able to have a connection established between us as you will become my magical slave.”

Whenever I give her an instruction or an order, I will be able to convey it to her via my mind connection. If I trace it back, I can perhaps merge Dianne and my consciousness together while I am still in the dream world.

“And then Dianne will touch Riruna in the real world and “search” for that place with your super senses. After that I want you to lead my consciousness towards hers, which will be in the dream world.”

“Oh my! is such a thing really possible!?”

“I-I have never used my powers in such a manner so, I am not sure whether it will work out as desired.....”

Naturally, there was no guarantee that this would work.

Everything was based on the assumption of minor possibilities upon possibilities stacked on top of each other, and it was like betting on finding a needle in a haystack.

Even so, it is much better to try this for a start instead of just giving up immediately.

“I think it’s a great idea! It’s better to give it a try as we’ve got nothing to lose! If this fails, we can always just use the Corpse and attach it to my body, I wouldn’t mind it either”

“Oi oi..... I thought of this idea so that we could avoid that kind of method”

“Auu... I’m sorry, Tooru-chi”

After saying that, Riruna turns a fleeting glance towards Paravata city which was below us.

Although the giant was not moving its body right now, it was obviously charging some kind of power.

I felt that if we really did give it time to completely charge itself, our chances of winning against it would disappear.

“We don’t have much time, let’s begin immediately. Princess, please tell the others about what is happening——— Now then, mission start!”



The giant which has a body that spanned over a 1km distance was eerily quiet.

In the center of the giant there was this huge hourglass object made out of transparent crystal, it was enshrined in that location and the ceiling and the floor was covered in a mysterious type of metal.

A green stone that was emitting light was floating near the sand that fell down the hourglass.

This was Oruto’s Core.

Just like Nana it once again abandoned it’s spare part body and was now united with the center portion of the power plant..... The power plant is a mobile weapon from another world.

As of now, the giant itself had become Oruto’s body.

〈Plant repair percentage 89.2%, All defense functions are now operating normally. Current energy refilling percentage 73.6%, every minute stably gaining 1.2% energy —— It looks like it was the correct decision to make the Divine Corpse act as a catalyst.〉

A mechanical tone of voice resounds.

The fragment of Divine Corpse which existed in the depths of the ruins was already assimilated into this plant.

Using the Divine Corpse in order to control the Shadow Beasts, it was possible to give them orders.

Originally, this power plant was created for the purpose of destroying the Divine Corpse fragments because the people of Oruto's world was afraid of the adverse effects it may have, however right now, Oruto did not seem to hesitate in using its enemy's power as a source of energy.

〈The time is near. After a long time of being inactive, we will soon be able to make our wishes turn into a reality. My "Elder Sister" ——— Armor Valkyrie VII.〉

Oruto was talking to the red stone core which was enshrined on the metal pedestal.

This was Nana's core which he stole from Tooru.

〈Let's provide you with a new "body". I shall bestow this power plant's strongest extermination unit.〉

The floor opens soundlessly and something gradually rises from the ground.

It was something that was shaped like a human.

〈This will serve as our entertainment while we wait. Being unable to accomplish my original mission, I was used by the human beings as a tool..... Yes, if I were to borrow their words, it would be that I have been "humiliated". With this new body, we shall be able to return our grudges without reserve———〉

As Oruto spoke, there was only a non-human mechanical voice that came out.

However, talking to itself even though nobody could hear it, it was doing a completely unproductive action, but somehow it seemed to have some emotions dwelling within it.



“.....It would seem that we have somehow cleared the first stage.”

I was standing in a river that was clear and went up to my ankles as I muttered to myself.

The river stretches endlessly and above me was a clear blue sky.

Without a doubt, this was obviously inside of the magical dream world.

This was the same spiritual dream world that the Immortal Fox Goddess Mikura ruled over.

“The first step was for me to come into this world..... And as expected thanks to this I was able to come here.”

I was looking at the bracelet attached to my hand, this was the present I acquired from Mikura in the dream world that had appeared in the real world as well. Although the magical function was exhausted when it prevented Oruto’s attack, it still seemed to possess a spiritual connection with Mikura.

『Tooru-dono..... Can you hear my voice?』

When I look up, Dianne’s figure was semitransparent as she drifted near my shoulder. Even though she was in spirit form, she still seemed like a goddess, she grew even more mystical than usual in this form.

“Yeah, I can hear you Dianne. With this the second stage is also clear..... By the way, is your eyes possibly...?”

『Yes. In here, there seems to be no restriction of the flesh, so I seem to be able to see again』

Hey eyes which were normally closed shut were now opened slightly forming a gentle smile.

『I see now..... So this is what Tooru-dono’s features look like..... 』

“Umm, if you stare at me so much, I’ll get self-conscious...”

『Ah! I-I’m very sorry, I’ve heard so much about you from Sierra so I just got really curious..... N-no, nevermind.』

Although it was hard to tell because she was semitransparent, it would seem that she was blushing as her long dark elf ears twitched.

Well, at any rate, the next step is crucial. The thing we need to do before we searched for Riruna’s consciousness...

“You must be here right? Immortal Fox Goddess-sama?”

“Araa..... So you have noticed me, little boy.”

Calling out into the empty space, a clear whirlpool of energy gathers and the beautiful demoness with blonde hair, and Japanese type clothing which wrapped around her voluptuous body appeared.

『T-this person is...?』

“Yes, my name is Mikura. Nice to meet you, Dark Elf Princess Priestess.”

Using her fluffy nine tails as a cushion to sit on in the air, she smiled sweetly.

As expected, it would seem that she has understood our present condition and the predicament that we were in.

Although it has become unnecessary to explain, the downside is that there are no secrets that we can hide from her.

“To think that you would think of such a method. I was sure that you were going to make use of the Divine Corpse in order to assimilate it with the Hero-chan so that you can cast your Enslavement Magic on her, dawa.”

“Well it seems that you have made a miscalculation. In your case, if I really did use the Divine Corpse on Riruna and it ended up shattering her mind, the growth of the hero would stop and it would eliminate a future threat to your Devil Kingdom..... I’m sure you would have liked for that to happen, isn’t that right?”

After I pointed this fact out, the fox eared demoness covered her mouth with her sleeve and giggled. It was not possible to read her expression.

“Ara ahn, what a shame little boy. Did you really think that I would hope for such a fearsome outcome?”

“It’s unclear. But at any rate, please don’t obstruct what I am about to do from now on.”

“What if I want to decline your request? In normal circumstances, I would not be able to drag Yuusha-chan’s consciousness into this place, and now because of little boy’s plan..... I have a fortunate opportunity to break her mind apart. What if I wish to use this chance?”

『Wha.....!?!』

As usual her mouth was covered up, and she was smiling with her eyes. But unlike Dianne, this level of provocation was not enough to make me falter.

“Please stop it with such dull bluffs. As a precaution, I’ve told the girls to wake us up if anything strange happens to our bodies while we are sleeping.”

This was set in place for insurance. However, I thought that this was probably an unnecessary precaution.

“In the first place, even if such a thing was possible, considering you are in a peace seeking faction, so I don’t think that you will risk the chance of completely antagonizing me. In fact, if someone like me, who has no interest in meddling with the Devil Kingdom’s affairs became able to control the Hero, this would actually become mutually beneficial for the both of us, don’t you think?”

“.....Fufuh. Indeed little boy, you are very smart. This is interesting, in that case I will let you do as you please for now.”

After she gracefully swung the metal pipe in her hand, a thick fog started to envelop the river like a mist.

“That ahead is the boundary line into other people’s dream. With the Priestess’s power, it may certainly be possible to venture into that vast domain and she may be able to find the Yuusha-chan’s spiritual consciousness.”

If this action were to be explained, it would be like trying to find a single webpage with very little information and having to search for it on the vast internet. Dianne’s powers were going to act like a search engine in this place.

“Even if you don’t tell me, that’s exactly what I plan to do. Let’s go Dianne.”

“Nfufu, I’m expecting a lot from you, dawa. After all, if little boy was to die from this predicament, it will become impossible to settle the results of our ecchi match.”

『Yes, Tooru-dono..... let’s, eh!?!』

Immediately before we entered into the mist, Dianne’s consciousness became disordered due to what Mikura said.

“Why is she talking about such a thing at this point in time”. I complained in my own mind.

While looking at Mikura who was waving us off, I entered into the foggy area———.



A few minutes, a few hours, or perhaps it has been several days..... Maybe even longer than that.

Both Dianne and I have been wandering around in this milky-white fog.

Even if plenty of time passes in the dream world, in the real world, it will be as if hardly any time has passed. In that sense, it is unlikely that we are in danger of being attacked by Oruto as of yet.

However, our minds can still become exhausted just like we normally would in reality.

If either Dianne or I reach our limits, this will be the end of the journey. Especially for Dianne, she needed to concentrate her hardest in order to locate Riruna’s consciousness and this would be even more draining on her mind.

In that sense, we only had one chance to make this work.

『Tooru-dono...! Look at at that...!』

She spoke in a voice that could not cover her fatigue, but she still spoke clearly. In front of the fog which surrounded us, we could see a shining space that was dimly glittering.

“That is..... Riruna’s Spiritual world?”

『Yes, I believe so... and... I’m very sorry..... I can’t hold on for much longer..... Next it will be up to Tooru-dono... 』

Dianne’s floating figure continued to become even more transparent, and was gradually disappearing. After consuming such a large amount of willpower, she was probably exhausted and was going to fall into a deep sleep of her own.

“Thank you, Dianne. You’ve done well to find it; you can rest slowly now..... when this is all over, I will be sure to give you a reward, with your favorite sex position.”

『Wha..... I-if you say such a remark..... how could I possibly... fall... asleep...?』

After reacting very shyly, Dianne’s consciousness leaves me. After making sure of it, I made up my resolve and jumped towards the light.



“This is...?”

After arriving at my destination, I saw a scene that I was familiar with.

Study desks that were lined up in an orderly manner, and a black board which had the name of the person doing day duty. <sup>2</sup> Looking outside the window, I could see the sports oval and the setting sun.

In saying this, this was not my high school.

If I am not mistaken, this was my classroom in junior high?

“I’ve been waiting for you, Tooru-chi.”

When I turned around...

Riruna was standing there ——— wearing a sailor uniform.

Her hair was simple and braided together, the color of her hair was also different to the one she had now, and in this place, her hair was a deep black color.

There were no over the top gorgeous accessories and her nails weren't painted either.

At first glance, it was very hard to guess that she was the same Riruna, who was always shining brightly.

(I see... I remember it now)

This was from the time when I was in junior high.

It was the first time I ever met the girl named Tachibana Riruna.

# CHAPTER 61

## THE MEMORIES AT THE CLASSROOM AND THE YUUSHA'S BREASTS

---

I remember it now. Back then Riruna ——— at this place, in this empty classroom, she was crying.

『Ah..... Odamori... kun』

After school I had forgotten to grab something so I went back in the classroom – and that's where I saw this girl in a sailor uniform looking towards me. The tears falling down her cheeks were glittering as the sunset light shone from behind her.

I didn't really know why she was crying. In those days, Tachibana Riruna was a plain looking girl that didn't really stand out. Naturally the only point of contact I had with her was being her classmate.

She might have been bullied. Or perhaps there might have been some problem in her household. Or quite possibly, it was just some trivial reason that an adolescent girl would get upset about. Whatever the case may be, she was totally unrelated to me and I had no way of finding out the reason to her shedding tears. But that's just how it's supposed to be.

『Yo..... I just came back to get something I forgot..... 』

Feeling awkward, I quickly stated that I was just trying to get something and then leave the classroom.

At that time, somehow or other Riruna spoke out to me in this feeble voice. She asked me a question.

『..... Why are things so difficult? How come I can't live a good life?』

Hearing those words, I didn't really know how to answer her. But, hearing her voice that was mixed with sadness and resignation, I reflexively answered her before I was aware of it.

『That's because... you already gave up before you even tried, isn't it?』

“Eh———”

I hardly ever had the opportunity to speak to other girls, and yet, why was I able to say such a straight forward thing? Even up until now it was a mystery to me. But at that particular time, the words just flowed out of my mouth quite naturally.

『If you can visualize your goals and do everything in your power and do whatever it takes to achieve it, wouldn't that be better? Well, those are just my thoughts.』

『Odamori-kun..... 』

Those words and ideas, could have been what I had kept hidden deep down in my own heart for the longest time. I was the one who probably wanted to live with those ideals. I didn't really have any goals back then, and when I think about it, I also had a vexing life.

『You should try and do what you like, and if you really suck at what you like then I guess it's really over then. But..... it's much better than being tied down by your own negative thoughts, this way you will at least be able to feel satisfied that you've given it your all.』

『It's better than being tied..... down...?』

“Eh, what the heck am I saying?”..... I remember panicking at that stage and leaving the classroom in a hurry. Thinking about it now, I was quite the loser myself back then so I am not sure how I had the nerve to say such haughty things.

But it would seem that Riruna had listened to my words back then and was seriously taking them to heart. After that, we changed classes, so our point of contact diminished, but at the same time I noticed that she was beginning to “change” little by little.

Her self-confidence increased, she smiled more often, the number of her friends multiplied and her voice became louder. And by the time we met again in high school she looked so different that I didn't recognize who the innocent girl was for a second – she had been completely reborn.

『As I thought! It's you Tooru-chi, It's been such a long time~!』



“You remember.....? Have you remembered it now?”

Before I knew it the background scene had changed from junior high to high school. Riruna's looks had also changed to her current appearance of being the Gal Yuusha. But, her big and beautiful eyes were a little teary..... and her voice was quiet and reserved. It somehow reminded me of her back when she was still a junior high student.

“Ahh... yeah. Well... it's like you made me remember something I wanted to forget, it's kind of embarrassing to be honest”

“Hehehe. If you're talking about shame, then it's the same for me too”

Tilting her neck to one side, Riruna was smiling broadly. Her side tail hair which was lighted up by the sunset was shining a brighter shade of red.

“At that time I... obtained my dreams from Tooru-chi. I was able to realize that I could become who I wanted to be, I could be someone that I liked..... You gave me the push from the back I needed.”

“I..... didn't do anything. Tachibana-san is the one who put in the effort and did it herself.”

Those words back then were just me speaking my mind in a casual manner. Even if it was not me who said them, for the smart Riruna, it would not be strange if she found the same hint from someone else's words. To begin with, even if I said those kind of words to another person, it was actually up to them to have the epiphany and take action to make it into a reality.

“That may true. But even so, the person who gave me the cue was none other than Tooru-chi and his words. That’s why, if it’s you, then I can believe in you Tooru-chi——I want to believe in you.”

Riruna walks towards me and stands in front of me half a step apart. Her eyes were very straightforward.

“That’s why, I’m so glad that I could tell you..... in this world. I’m really glad that you were able to remember..... Tooru-chi”

Her expression was like a shy, little girl. My heart suddenly pulsed and I looked away from her gaze.

“Ah... is that perhaps the reason that you would sometimes call out towards me or talk to me in high school, Tachibana-san?”

“Uh huh, that’s right. But Tooru-chi, you looked like I was bothering you or that you didn’t like it, so I often restrained myself”

“.....That’s natural”

Back then, I could only see her as someone who was satisfied with her own life and wanted to meddle in mine, that’s why I showed a bothered expression or thought of it as unnecessary and annoying..... But now I realize it..... That was actually Riruna trying to repay the favor and her way of showing her deep affection for me.

It would seem that I had been misunderstanding her intentions a little... The girl named Tachibana Riruna, who seemed perfect in every way and went at things with her own pace actually had her own troubles and hardships, her own weaknesses... She was just like any other human being.

Even after she was able to come to terms with her own weaknesses and imperfections, she was still able to look towards the future with a positive attitude and advance towards her goals. Even after she was betrayed by her trusted partner Oruto, her mind did not break, and she was able to make the bold decision to become my magical slave in order to become stronger.

This is probably why —— Tachibana Riruna was chosen as the hero.

“Hey, Tooru-chi. I want to stop Oruto. No, not just that..... I also want to talk to Oruto one more time.”

“To talk? With that fellow?”

“Yeah. After all, back then I wasn’t able to properly ask Oruto. What did Oruto want to do? Rather than just hearing about the reasons, I wanted to hear about the feelings.”

Oruto’s objectives? It should be to remove the threat of the Divine Corpse all the way from its roots. Therefore, just as it was doing to Paravata City right now, it’s going to act at the expense of victimizing all the people of this world in order to achieve its objectives——— Is there really another reason that can justify this?

Oruto was a weapon that was made for the sole purpose destroying, so would there even be any other reason for it to act?

“I was not able to understand Oruto’s thoughts all the way until the end. So, there just might be something that I’ve missed or not yet understood. No, there might be nothing that I’ve missed. But even so, if I don’t have another chance to talk with Oruto I will never be able to find out..... and I really wouldn’t like that.”

Is that the reason for her having such a determined expression? I understand in that case...

“So that’s what you want to accomplish right now, Tachibana-san? Then, I will also answer the same as last time. 『You should try to do whatever you like.』 ———”

“Tooru-chi...!”

“I will give you the power to accomplish those goals in exchange for being my Magical Slave. Just like that time, I will give you a push from the back.”

I extended my hand which had the Demon’s Crest towards Riruna. Now..... All that’s left is to complete the Enslavement Contract and all the preparations will be done.

“Ah..... Y-yeah.....”

But——— At that time...

I suddenly noticed a change in Riruna's appearance. Her face was blushing, and her eyes were swimming around the place awkwardly. She was fiddling with her fingers as if she was nervous somehow.

.....What's this?? It's a reaction I have never seen her have before?

"I... I've resolved myself, or I mean..... I've prepared my heart. Or more like this decision took the longest to make... G-going in front of Tooru-chi took the most courage... or..."

"Huh? Preparation? Courage? What are you saying?"

"I-I'm sayingg! I..."I'll do it"! I mean that is... to become your magical slave we need to do that... don't we? Why are you trying to make me say it plainly, Tooru-chi you baka~!"

Riruna's face was bright red as she shouted out. For a moment I was just standing there dumbfounded with my mouth wide open but...

(So that's... what this is about)

.....I finally understood it. For some reason or another, she jumped to the conclusion that the Magical Enslavement Contract "Requires a lewd act to be performed". Did she hear about this from Dianne in parts.....? Or could it be that she thought this was the case because of that time in the Ancient ruins where I did it with Kirika?

No, who cares about the reason at this stage. Rather... This has saved me the trouble of having to talk her into it! How convenient!

"I see that you're very determined, Tachibana-san. That's exactly right"

Riruna's determination and the story of her past were all good but this and that were two totally different things. Taking advantage of her own assumptions and pushing things forwards is my way of doing things. This is my personality. Unlike Riruna, the moment I was reborn into this world, I had already decided to be like this.

Now then..... Allow me to fully taste your fantastic body which I have yearned for a long time!



Puchi Puchi, the sound of her buttons from her blouse being undone one by one. I didn't hesitate to take off her pink bra and now finally... Poyunnn..... two soft bulges were exposed right in front of me.

“Ohh——— ! ”

I instinctively raised a deeply moved voice.

Her long, slender and well-proportioned white body was proudly showing its assets. As I thought, her huge tits did not lose to Kirika's in the slightest, they were gigantic. Moreover, they did not droop down or lose to the gravity, they were perky. They had an indescribably provocative force that drew you into them. Truly, her white, sassy tits looked like they've never been touched by anyone before.

“Auu, You're embarrassing me..... D-don't stare at them so much Tooru-chi...”

Riruna was totally red in the face, and was trying to cover up her large-volume boobs from my gaze with her hands. I was reminded of my first time with Kirika, her actions were so innocent and fresh. She looked like a “Gal” who liked to fool around and there was rumors about her floating about the school..... But seeing her like this made me think that she may just be a virgin.

“That's not going to be possible. In order to successfully complete the Enslavement Process, it will be necessary for me to properly check on the target's body.”

“S-seriously!? Uuu~ I-if that's true then it can't be helped but...”

Of course this was a pack of lies, but Riruna didn't need to know that. In this dimension there was no one to obstruct me or to interfere so it's really convenient.

“Come on, please remove your hand and show them to me properly, Tachibana-san's breasts.”

“——— ! ”

I was sitting comfortably on the classroom chair and she was standing right in front of me. With my face looking directly at her body, she was about to expose her natural tits for me to see.

Alternating her gaze between the hands covering her own nipples and my face, she was looking at me all teary-eyed. But once she understood that I wasn't going to budge, she resigned and slowly separated her shaking hands from her breasts.

"Is... Is this good enough?"

Just like the color of her light pink lips, Riruna's beautiful nipples were fresh as if they had never been tampered with. Her areolas were on the smaller side but her nipples were completely swollen and were sticking out very clearly for all to see.

Did she have one of those puffy nipples? she didn't just have a set of enormous tits, they also looked sexy and cute at the same time. Moreover, perhaps because she was really nervous right now, her nipples were already erect.

"U-umm..... M-my breasts aren't..... w-weird are they?"

"Eh? Ahh, I don't think there is anything weird about them. Why do you ask?"

"T-that's because I don't have anyone to compare them with so..... w-well if they aren't weird... then I'm glad."

"Ahh, rather than saying that it's weird instead I would say that they are very cute. As expected of Tachibana-san."

"C... Cute!? is there even such a classification for such a thing? Or more like, I don't really get what you mean by "as expected" of me, how does that apply to my breasts..."

Probably because I was staring at her so intently, her unblemished white skin started to sweat. To finish it off, her pair of nipples were trembling as if they were embarrassed..... What a superb view this is. I wouldn't get sick of it even if I had to stare at her all day, but naturally that would be a waste.

"Well then, now I will check on it by touching it"

"T-touch...!? A-after all that's where this is... going"

Moving in an exaggerated manner I purposefully wriggled my fingers in a perverted manner as I approached her magnificent mountain peaks. Perhaps because she was scared by my actions, Riruna gulped down her saliva.

“———Y-You know what!”

Suddenly as if she reached some kind of limit she spoke out loudly.

“What’s wrong?”

“Umm, err... The truth is I.....! I-In terms of..... having any sort of ecchi experience? I really don’t have any! Seriously, none..... at all.”

In the middle of her sentence her voice becomes thinner and smaller. As if she was reacting to her own words and fearing she would be judged from speaking the truth, her voice died down and she was squeezing out the last couple of words. She was really tense, her eyes were spinning as if this was some sort of manga, and she was sweating profusely.

“T... Tooru-chi you... have experience..... don’t you? With the other Magical Slaves..... With Hime-chi... you’ve done this kind of thing before, right?”

For some reason she suddenly pinpointed Kirika, she was looking at me like she was trying to appeal something and had these puppy eyes.

“Yeah. Well, that and various other things.”

“A-As I thought. T-That’s amazing isn’t it?”

Just from her looks she appeared to be an experienced JK Gal who’s done plenty of lewd things. Back in our previous world that’s what any of the boys in our school would have thought, but right now our sexual hierarchies have been reversed, and it served as a strange situation.

“Then... Then. I... I’ll do as you say so... Tooru-chi, please give me... some guidance.”

Oi oi, is it really alright to say something like that to me? I almost wanted to tell her after she made such a declaration. Combining the gap between her sexy outward appearance and her innocent mind, the contrast was truly destructive in power.

“Yeah... You don’t have to worry, I’ll be sure to teach you properly.”

“.....P-please take care of me.”

Finishing all her excuses, I was finally able to extend by hands towards those milky tits of hers that was bare. Both of my hands and my fingers sunk into her soft jiggly flesh..... And an indescribable sensation ran through my hands.

“Nnha..... Fuwaa, Hyaannn!?”

“Ohh, this is..... This is what it feels like to touch Tachibana-san’s bare tits.....!”

This elasticity seems to be between Amelia and Kirika? At first it would slightly bounce back against my fingers, but if I put a little more strength into them my fingers would sink. It was like a marshmallow or perhaps a water balloon, in any case I relished the sensations that wrapped around me.

Yet despite all that, her skin was still silky-smooth and fine to touch. They wouldn’t even lose to Princess Sistina’s royal boobs. They felt elegant and comfortable to squeeze.

“This is amazing..... outrageous, these are totally outrageous breasts..... If you were to lose these assets when you got reincarnated here, it would be a total loss to the whole universe———!”

“T-Tooru-chi, What are you saying? I don’t understand it at all!? Hyaa, Fuwaa!? N-noo, your fingers..... D-don’t grope them so strongly..... Fuawawaa!?”

When I massaged her tits and squeezed them strongly from the base, Riruna’s spine curved like a bow and she leaked a sweet moan. Her hands reflexively gripped my sleeves tightly.

“Hey Tachibana-san, you need to link your hands together behind your head. So that I will be able to properly grop— no I mean properly examine every nook and corner of your breasts, you need to keep your hands away so that they don’t hinder me”

“Uuuu, Y-yess..... I-Is this alright?”

She did exactly as I told her obediently, Riruna voluntarily sealed her hands and placed them behind her head, completely entrusting her naked upper body to me. She was in a totally defenseless pose that was exceedingly alluring.

Unexpectedly, she might be the type of girl that is really submissive when given an instruction in a commanding tone.

Now then... let's play! I'm going to diligently fiddle and tinker around with these cheeky Gal-tits to my heart's content!

"There there, good girl. Then, first I'm going to do..... this"

"Eh, Wai——— ! N-noo!?"

It's understandable that Riruna was panicking. I grabbed her pair of mounds by the base with hands and went purupurupuru..... I intensely jiggled them and shook her boobs. Interestingly they were bouncing up and down like large rubber balls in alternation. \*boing boin\* Her boobs were dancing in the palm of my hands.

"Noo, D... Don't play around with my breastss.....!? I-I'll get angry you know, Tooruchi..... Eh, n-now what!?"

In no time at all, I couldn't resist her showy and captivating cleavage and I dove head first into it. It felt a little nice and cold but still comfortable, this time the supremely soft feeling I got to experience with my fingers was now being transmitted to my face.

While smelling her slightly sweating body at close range, I felt a sense of oppression against my face that made me feel like I was in heaven. As a man this kind of feeling instinctively made me feel a sense of security.

Just before, it was my sense of sight, but now I was using both my sense of touch and my sense of smell. I was fully immersing myself in all five of my senses to fully experience and savor Riruna's milky breasts.

"Just like that, don't struggle Tachibana-san....."

"———Hyaauuu!? Nhaa, don't..... seriously not that... spot!"

My face was buried in this super-ultra-high level milky-breast pillow, and as for my fingers they finally arrived at her vital points ——— namely, I aimed my fingers towards her two pink nipples.

First, I scratched the tip lightly with my fingers and I also traced along the contours of her puffy mammary areolas. As I expected, her sensitive Gal nipples reacted fast and was steadily filling with more blood.

“Fuuah, Hahh...! Nnoou..... W-why.....?!”

“What do you mean, “why”?”

While asking her the question back, I added the number of fingers that were touching her..... I aimed for the center of her nipples as I surrounded it with all five of my fingertips.

“Nhaaa, don’t talk while your face is buriedd———W..... why is Tooru-chi so good at this..... Fuaaah!?”

\*Haa haa\* she was panting with rough breaths, more and more her flawless skin was dripping with sweat, and although I couldn’t see it from this angle, her side tail hair was disheveled and I was playing around with Riruna who had never experienced this kind of pleasure before.

“I am? I wonder if it’s true?”

“I-I mean you seem really skilled at the preparations..... A-and also, if that wasn’t the case, I wouldn’t be able to explain why my body is acting like this.....!”

Her prideful breasts, which have never been developed as an erogenous zone by anyone, were being unraveled by my hands. With her body heating up, she was finally made conscious of the pleasure that she could feel as a woman for the first time in her life.

Riruna’s reaction clearly indicated the situation taking place right now. Her womanly voice was fascinating and it made me remember this feeling of conquest as my body reflexively shivered.

She was the “underground” idol, that Tachibana Riruna was for the first time being made to feel the pleasures of being a female——— Not only that, just like Kirika, she was being made to experience all of this by none other than me.

“Even if you tell me that, Tachibana-san, I also think that you have a good sense. Receiving my stimulus and gradually feeling better and better transforming those sensations into pleasure..... I’m sure you know it yourself by now, your breasts have become even more sensitive than they were at first, right?”

“Eh..... y-yeah...! I have a feeling..... that I understand..... My breasts have become hotter, all the parts that were touched by Tooru-chi..... Nnuunnnahhh!?”

Kuryuu —— Kuryuu riyunn, I pinched her nipples in a surprise attack and rubbed it with the ball of my fingers, when I did this Riruna’s voice increased by one octave higher.

Her left breast was pulled and turned roughly, whilst her right nipple was rubbed at a steady pace. Changing it up, I then started to fondle her right breast gently and affectionately and then using my fingertips I flicked her left erect nipple.

The Gal Yuusha’s virgin, huge tits was being caressed and stimulated and she showed me a very interesting response.

“T... Tooru-chi, a... as expected... how do I say this... You’re really a man, aren’t you...?!”

“Hm?”

Without stopping the movements of my hands, I looked up, and for a long while I just looked at Riruna’s face. Her eyebrows were making a “^” shape, and her eyes were losing their focus, her expression was getting looser and more melted.

“Y-your fingers are..... really rugged..... and just like this, you’re able to make a girl’s body feel so ecchi..... and I just thought that it was kind of amazing.....”

“.....What are you saying at this late hour?”

“Ehehe” Breathing roughly, Riruna laughed.

Even though I was the one on the offensive right now..... it felt like she was still very composed and grounded, kind of like a mother, it made my heart skip a beat and made me feel a little strange.

I was suddenly turned on as she fueled my rebellious spirit.

“Then ——— I’m going to do something even more amazing”

“Eh.....? N-no way? I-if you do something even more amazing than this I’ll be troubled... Hyaaaaaaaannn!!?”

I moved one step further. All of a sudden I placed her nipple in my mouth, and her nipples which were now erect and congested with blood due to my sweet loving were now being sucked. Because the pleasure and stimulation was much greater than she expected, I quickly grabbed hold of her arching back to support her spine and I alternated between each nipple to play bite and suck on them.

“———I’m going to make you cum just from your breasts, Riruna”

“Y-you’re calling me by my first name..... Fuaaah!? Hyaaaauuu, NNhiii Huuuuunnnnnn!!?”<sup>1</sup>

If it’s with these high-quality, sensitive breasts, I have confidence in the possibility of making it happen. At times I would use my teeth to lightly bite her, and just when she thought I would bite harder I would instead gently lick her. Using the carrot and the stick type stimulus I quickly developed Riruna’s sensitive nipples.

It was, in fact, using the same technique I used on Kirika to train and drill her body, but doing this to another classmate of mine strangely aroused me and I became even more passionate.

“Nnhyaa!? Higii, Afuuaah..... D-don’t, Tooru-chi..... Ah, I-I’ll really become weird if you contin..... nueee!? Nnnahhhhhh unnnnn!!?”

“You aren’t going to become weird, don’t worry..... Just like the time in the past when you heard my words at that classroom, you don’t have to be bound by your old common sense any longer. Just let yourself go and you will be able to experience a whole new world, Riruna!”

Whispering into her ears as if to persuade her, I firmly embraced her back.

As if to deliver the finishing blow, I brought both of her nipples towards the center of her body and used my mouth to suck strongly making lewd noises!

“Ah——— Yaa Ahh Ahh, Ahhhhnn ahhhhh——— Fuaah, Fuaaaaaaaaaaaaaahhhhnn!!?”

Squeezing me tightly in return, we were firmly holding on to each other's upper bodies——— Riruna raised a sweet and long moan as she reached her climax.

Being made to experience it by someone else's hands, the Gal Yuusha reached her first fantastic orgasm.

“Afuu, Fuaahhh...! Haa, Hahaaaa, Haaah.....! What is thiss.....?! Isn't this way too amazing.....!?”

She was still convulsing and writhing her body in pleasure as she leaned her hot body against mine. A citrus and refreshing smell of her body odor drifted towards my nose.

Reaching a point where she needed to take a break, I continued to gently stroke her back in order to calm that trembling body of hers———.

## CHAPTER 62

# ME AND RIRUNA AND THE DESCENT OF THE WAR GODDESS

---

“Zeeeeeeii!! Aerial Grinder!!”

Kirika's blade the Alkanshel made a great big circle that instantly cut all her surroundings. The shadow beast which was standing on its four legs, released a high-pitched shrill as it broke apart and turned into fragments of crystal. Inside the blizzard of broken crystals, the Princess Knight's black hair was fluttering.

Normally, the Aerial Circle was used as a movement boosting type ability, but this time around it was being used to boost the speed and power of her Sword Techniques.

Behind her, Amelia was using the Chained Blade in its whip form, brandishing her weapon like she was throwing a hammer. The chained blade twined around a gigantic centaur type monster and killed it.

“This is going well! As expected when Master pours a lot of it into us, it feels totally different, don't cha think Kirika?”

“Wha..... A-Amelia! Could you not say that kind of thing out in public!?”

The Princess Knight was embarrassed when she thought of the possibility that it was heard by the adventurers and guards supporting them from a little distance away.

The giant had gained control of the shadow beasts and was sending them towards Paravata City in large flocks. The city was sending reinforcements to meet these beasts. Just before Tooru slept to prepare his Enslavement Magic on Riruna, he left a message to Princess Sistina in order to let the other girls know that they should participate in the war.

The guards and adventurers were on their last string and were about to collapse their formation, but then Kirika and the other girls managed to arrive just in time to overturn the situation.

At any rate, not only were they strong, but the girls were also very beautiful. The morale of the troops went up.

“Oh ohh, the ones making all those explosive sounds are those two Loli Demonesses isn't it? I think it will be fine if we just leave that area to them”

“Tooru-kun isn't near us so they really should be saving up their magical energy but... They are really going all out and being showy..... I wonder if it will be alright? In any case how's Celesta?”

“She's already assigned to go with Sierra. Well, after all she was assigned a duty that only she could accomplish”

Amelia glanced towards a distance quite far away from the battlefield. Their fight today was only a sort of teaser for the real thing which will take place in the future. As long as they hadnot managed to defeat Oruto, the shadow beasts under its control would continue pouring out of the giant, and sooner or later a second or third wave would swarm out.

Before Tooru and Riruna arrived to the decisive battle, it was necessary to intercept the oncoming waves and secure a route to the giant.

“Fuu.....”

Before long all the shadow beasts in the surrounding area were eradicated and the joyous shouts of the adventurers were heard throughout the place.

However, Kirika seemed absentminded, as if she could not hear the cheers. She was looking into the distance somewhere and sighed – it was not merely because she was tired from the combat.

“Seeing you like this Kirika, as expected you must be really worried? About Master and that girl called Riruna?”

“Eh!?”

Grinning from ear to ear Amelia launched a surprised attack on the unprepared Princess Knight and her shoulders jumped up in reaction.

“No well, I get it I get it. She’s a really cute girl with huge breasts~. She’s definitely one of our formidable foes that we need to contend with”

“F..... Formidable enemy? I mean I know that Tachibana-san is an..... uncommon girl but...”

Nodding her head, the woman soldier was clapping Kirika’s shoulder who had this complex expression on her face right now.

“First off, she’s actually a person from the same world as Master. Isn’t that one of the special privileges that was exclusive to you in the past Kirika? If it’s like this, even if you are his love slave right now, you can’t let your guard down”

“W-what do you mean special privilege..... if that’s the case, then unlike myself during those days Tooru-kun definitely talked to Tachibana-san way more frequently..... I mean even now she’s always calling him Tooru-chi, so I think they may have met a long time ago...”

Perhaps she started to become uneasy with her strange imagination going wild, but Kirika was fiddling her fingers whilst her eyes were suspiciously swimming left and right. Seeing such a plain reaction from Kirika, Amelia was secretly trying to hold in her laughter.

“But well, aren’t they just having a rendezvous at the dream world right now so that Master can use his magic to make her into a Magical Slave? Even taking into consideration Master’s lewd mind, it is unlikely for him to take action right now”

“.....I don’t think I can believe that”

“Eh?”

Kirika had this premonition within her heart as she looked towards the sky with a scornful gaze.

“I have a bad feeling somehow. Moreover, I don’t think that Tooru-kun would let “this chance” go to waste, he definitely won’t——— ! ”



“Ah.....!”

Her half naked body was lying on top of the desk, facing up. Both of her healthy legs were stretched out and open as Riruna raised this suffocated voice. The normally cheerful and energetic girl was letting out a voice like a young maiden. It was something that made you even more aroused.

“T-Tooru-chi..... A-are we really going to... do it?”

Her white tits were spilling out from her blouse. Her skirt was rolled up and looking past her thighs you could see a light pink panty. She was covering her mouth with her hands to stop her voice from leaking out and was looking up towards me with moist eyes. Riruna was trembling her body slightly and had a flushed face. In this type of situation, there is no man that could hold himself back.

“Yeah. Just like I told you before, in order for my Enslavement Magic to work properly, we need to have a deep connection with each other”

“I-I see... I suppose so. In that case, we need to do it don't we?..... Otherwise we wouldn't be able to save the people in town... right?”

Deceiving such a good and innocent girl like Riruna honestly pricked my heart a little. However, the male part of my mind had no way of stopping itself right now. I took out my erecting thing which was about to burst out.

“Hyaaawaa!?”

Seeing my energetic cock that was twitching and warping backwards, the girl hero let out this strange scream. I expected her to react like this somewhat but this totally innocent reaction..... a large gap considering how she looked, was truly stimulating.

“Were you that surprised? I don't think my thing is too big or anything though”

“No no no I mean even if you tell me you were of average size I wouldn't know a thing about it! Besides, let's not even mention about how big it is..... T-this is the first time I've ever seen it like that..... Uhyaah.....!”

She was hiding her eyes in a panic behind her fingers, but just like any normal girl that would be interested in this sort of thing, she was looking through the gap between her fingers with a feverish gaze and I caught on to this.

Ah, when I squeeze my PC muscles, my cock will naturally jump and move suddenly. Seeing her individual reactions like this, she's really cute.

"Don't worry. I will be gentle so you don't have to be afraid, Tachibana-san"

"Ah..... Y-yeah, please take care of me..... Eh, yaaaa!? W-why are you suddenly taking off my pants Tooru-chiii!?"

"Well I mean, we need to take these off, otherwise I can't put it in can I?"

Quickly taking of the obstructive clothing (By the way, because it would be more sexy this way, I purposefully left it dangling on one of her feet) , I could see that Riruna's secret spot was already quite wet and a transparent string of fluids could be seen.

I only had to play around with her breasts a little and this is the result of making her cum?..... More so than I would have expected, she really has a good amount of sensitivity.

Her slit was really clean and unblemished, it had a salmon pink color and perhaps it was due to her body type but she didn't have much hair growing under there.

Looking at the Girl Hero's secret garden, it really gave the impression of a young girl and looked quite beautiful —— Out of all of the men who have tried to get into her pants, I am the only man to have ever seen this beautiful sight, which made me experience this deep emotion for a while.

"Then here I go, Tachibana-san"

"W-wait a minute... Wait! Hang on! Tooru-chi, T... this! You need to use this!"

"Eh?"

Zubishi! with a lot of power Riruna thrust her hands towards my eyes pushing something towards me. That flat and pink object..... was a condom.

“Uoh, where did this thing come from!?”

“I-I don’t know. When I just thought about it and wanted it to appear, it just suddenly came into my hands...”

Right now we were in our classroom right after school had ended, I supposed all of these are also just products of our imaginations propelled by the power of the world of dreams?

“Or more like, have you ever used one of these?”

“Of course I haven’t jyan!? But I heard that when we do this kind of thing... w-we need to put it on otherwise it’s not good. Obaa-chan told me about it..... I-if I really got pregnant with a b-baby... it would be really troubling”

To begin with, this was the dream world even if the sensations she felt was not much different to the real world, it would not really have any physical impact on her real body.

I mean even if I was able to create a link between our spirits and subject her to my Enslavement Magic, I wouldn’t expect that she could ever get pregnant from this.

Yet, Riruna seemed to be really bothered by it, or perhaps she was aware that it wouldn’t impact her physical body but she felt uneasy about it..... In any case, it would seem that her sense of virtue is really high.

“.....I understand, Tachibana-san”

After thinking about it for a little while, I nodded and smiled.

“T-thank you.....”

“No no, you don’t have to worry about it. Yeah, I agree with you, this kind of thing is definitely important”

Yes——— It was here that I realized it.

If I thought about it, other than this particular space we were in right now, there was no other chance for me to use a condom in the current world I live in. Moreover, Riruna

was a Gal. Even if she was actually naïve on the inside, her outward appearance was that of a Gal.

Doing a Gal with a condom! Will there ever be another chance for me to experience this super ero combination?! No, definitely not!

In actual fact, just from seeing Riruna blush and look at me with her cute teary eyes whilst requesting me to put on this condom has made my cock even harder and hotter!

“In that case——— Tachibana-san, can you please help me put it on?”

“.....Eh?”

My whole face was smiling as I spoke out and Riruna had this question mark on her face holding the condom.

Yeah, as expected she doesn't know how.

“I mean that I want your help, to attach the condom to my penis”

“Eh!? T-Tooru-chi isn't this something you are supposed to put on by your..... self?”

“No no, normally it's the girl that helps to put it on the guy. That's the general etiquette”

“Etiquette!? Seriously!?”

“Uwaaa I totally didn't know” ——— Having this kind of shocked and astonished expression on her face, Riruna alternated between looking at my cock and at the condom.

Well, it's obviously nothing but lies, but she's totally falling for it.

“It's alright, I will direct you so that you can put it on properly. First... you need to turn the rubber in that direction, and suck it in towards your mouth without destroying its shape”

“Y-yeah, ok so first face it towards this direction... and then using my mou———th!?”

“Is there a problem? If you use your hands, there is a risk of the rubber tearing due to your nails so... I mean look, Tachibana-san’s nails are pretty but, they are a bit long aren’t they?”

“T-that’s true... Uwaah, so that’s how it is.....? So everyone has been doing it like this.....?!”

Well there is some truth mixed into what I just said, but to begin with there is no fundamental reason to apply the rubber in this dream world, but I think I’ll just stay silent about that part...

In any case I managed to bullshit my way through this and Riruna was currently using her pink glossy cute lips to hold the contraceptive rubber in place..... She was slowly coming towards my nether regions which had been thrust forwards.

“That’s good, just like that... Uu, Ohh...!”

She was shutting her eyes as she got close to my magnificent male member and her lips were timidly pushed out towards the glans of my penis.

Riruna was a fast learner and even though I didn’t give her much instructions, she was able to guess the mechanism and what she needed to do. The rubber was starting to unwind over my cock as I continued to sink further into the interior of her lips.

Swinging her side tail from side to side, she had a pained expression on her blushing face ——— this was pretty much the same as giving me a blow job over the rubber condom, the virgin Gal was doing something extremely ero right now.

The soft feeling of her lips over the rubber was an indescribably comfortable sensation.

“Nn Puahh.....! D-did I do it, right?”

“Ahh, You’ve done really well, Tachibana-san. You’ve managed to properly dress my fully erected cock with that lewd rubber”

“W-wha, why are you saying things in such an ero manner!? Y-you sound like an old man you know? Tooru-chi..... Fu-fuah!?”

When I caressed her head as if to reward her good job, she showed a lovely reaction like some sort of a huge dog that was emotionally attached to you.

Seeing her face like that, my schlong which was covered in this fluorescent pink condom was inevitably becoming more excited. This really makes me want to take a commemorative photo.

In any case, both me and this fella down here can't wait for much longer.

"Alright then, once again——— This time, I'm really coming alright? Tachibana-san"

"Ah.....! Hot, even after wearing the rubber, I can still feel the heat coming off Tooru-chi.....!"

Nyuru Nyuritto, rubbing my cock against her lewd slit, I was pasting her love juices all over the fluorescent rubber.

Finally, I will be able to obtain this girl who much like Kirika was yearned for by us boys. Aiming my cock towards this inexperienced virgin vagina —— I slowly plunged my raging cock into her!

"Haa, NNhaaahh——— Ahhhhh, Ahh It's... inn, yaaa, it's really... insideee of meeeee!?"

Nupu, Nupupu..... Tsupupuu, Puchuu —— Nyutopunn!

"Kuu..... Uhaa, Ohhh.....!"

Probably because she was always moving her body intensely in battles and because she fought in hand-to-hand combat, her hymen didn't have much resistance and it is likely that she didn't feel much pain.

Her fresh and young girl meat hole was fully oozing out with vaginal secretions and as a result it wasn't that hard for me to insert inside of her.

It doesn't matter how many time I've tasted it, the feeling of conquest for making a girl turn into a woman makes my cock tingle and bounce very hard.

"Haa, Uwaah!? T-Tooru-chi is inside of mee..... I can feel it...! amazing, I can feel my thing spreading apart and squeezing tightly...!"

Although she seemed to be alright, after inserting myself inside of her I stopped a for a minute to see her reaction.

She was breathing rapidly and in short breaths, both of her arms were wrapping around her own body, and she seemed to trying to come to grips with experiencing this foreign-body sensation.

When I looked to where we were being connected, I could see that half of my cock was covered in the condom shine as it was covered with her love juices. It was a very sexy spectacle.

“Are you ready to continue, Tachibana-san?”

“Y-Yea, I think I’m f-fine...! but, Tooru-chi, can I please request two things...?”

What? I tilted my head to the side as if asking the question, I approached closer to Riruna and urged her to continue. I was close enough that her big and soft breasts were pushed against own chest. Wrapping her hands around the nape of my neck and putting her mouth against my ears, she whispered embarrassingly.

“First... please hold on to my hands tightly... And the other thing is ——— please call me by my name”

“.....! I understand..... Riruna”

I could feel the warmth of her vagina being transmitted to my cock, and I could feel her throbbing heartbeat from her chest. I got close to her bright red earlobes and whispered into them.

In that moment, as if she was really happy, her whole body was shivering.

“.....Tehehe. the truth is since a while back. I’ve always wanted to be called like this”

Kotsun, both our foreheads touched each other.

This is dangerous..... She’s way too cute.

Because there is a gap between her appearance and her gestures, it makes it that much cuter.

Once again, I gently lay her on top of the desk and proceeded to connect both our hands and fingers interlocking them with each other.

“Ah... this is, nice. I can feel you in the deepest parts of me...!”

She had moist pupils. On top of the desk her side tail and skirt was swaying about.

It was needless to say that my lower half of the body was delirious and was burning up. Perhaps it was the same for Riruna right now.

“Yeah, here I come, Riruna!”

“Nnuwaaa! Ahh, It’s going so deep inside of mee.....!? Hafuuah HaaaaaaAhhhhh!!?”

I pushed my way through her vagina that was still a little stiff, this body of hers that has never been defiled by anyone was steadily and slowly being pierced by me right through the centre.

Kotsun..... The moment I hit her uterus with the tip of my cock, Riruna’s slender legs curved and slightly raised upwards. She released a strange voice whilst she trembled.

Apparently, just from this stimulation I was giving her, she was already lightly cumming. Way more than I would expect her bodies sensitivity is superb.

Just like this I thoroughly performed my second and third stroke.

“Nnnuu, Hauuuuahh..... Ahnn Ahh!? Hyaaaau..... NNhyaannn!? Fuaaah!?”

“Kuu..... Riruna, is it painful if I go at this pace?”

“Ehehe, Tooru-chi as expected you are really kind..... But, I-I’m fine therefore..... Just move however you like, don’t worry about me..... okay?”

Even though her eye lashes were faintly wet with tears, she was bravely speaking out. In front of her loveable words, I once again felt a tinge of guilt through my heart. Even though I was deceiving this really good girl and making her have sex with me..... She’s still calling me kind even though I have no qualifications to be called such a thing.

“.....That’s not true, Riruna. Please listen to me, the truth is that I am.....!”

“No, it’s fine. If it’s about that... then I’m also partly to blame... that’s why...!”

“Eh——— ? ”

While still being connected all the way to the base, Riruna was smiling. She was smiling brightly like the sun.

“The thing is half way into it, I also realized it.....! The fact that Tooru-chi probably just wanted to do something ecchi with..... me”

“Then... Why...?!”

Then why did you accept my advances even though it didn’t have any relation with the completion of my Enslavement Magic? When I instinctively asked her this question, she showed me this mischievous smile.

“Aha, even Tooru-chi has things that he doesn’t know..... Then, let me tell you”

Riruna laughed teasingly whilst telling me. As if she was confessing some sort of secret.

“It’s because..... I was also interested in it. Doing it——— With Tooru-chi”

“tsu!!”<sup>1</sup>

Since the beginning I thought that things have been going according to my pace but this surprise by Riruna indicated otherwise.

It was a total reversal, in a single blow by the Hero.

“No but it wasn’t just that..... The truth is that I felt really nervous and uneasy..... Fighting with Oruto, I wanted to talk one more time..... therefore, just like before when Tooru-chi gave me the courage to act, I wanted to feel that again..... Being held and embraced like this, I wanted you to tell me that everything would be alright.....”

Having been deserted by an existence she believed to be her close partner, she really seemed to have taken a deep hit as a girl.

After coming to this world... No, since that day I spoke those words to her and she decided to change herself, she's been gallantly facing forwards and fighting all the way, but now her weakness which she tried to shut in resurfaced when she was betrayed.

If things didn't turn out the way they did, it was probably the case that not even Riruna herself would have seen this side of her.

"That's why... I pretended not to notice. Pretended to be deceived... hehe, how were my acting skills? Today, Tooru-chi found out so many secrets... about me didn't he?"

This is the reason why she said it was even? Because we were telling a lie to each other?

So she wanted me to taste her body without feeling guilty...? No she wanted both of us to feel good together? The moment that I understood what Riruna was saying to me...

\*snap\*, something snapped inside of me.

"Riruna... Rirunaa!"

"Hyaaaaaahh!? Wa-wait iyaa, don't move so suddenly..... Eh eh, and it's even bigger than before..... Nnfuaaaaaaahhhnn Ahh!!?"

The passion and lust burst out from within, this time for sure, the stopper in my body and in my mind had been released. Even more furiously than before I pound her immature vagina with my roaring penis over and over again, rubbing against her and making very lewd noises \*zuchu zuchu\*.

Blowing away all my worries I just let go and slapped my waist against hers.

"Ahhh amazing, this is badd, hyaaaauunnn!!? It's rubbing mee, Tooru-chi's hard and hot thing is inside of meeee ahhhh!! I feel like I'm losing my mindd!!?"

My piston movements were being firmly received, raising a sweet moan she was moving her waist to catch my movements and seeing her like this was truly adorable.

\*dotsu dotsu dotsu\*, every time I drove in my waist the desk would rattle and shake, \*Burun Barunn\* her huge raw breasts which were semi-naked would bounce up and down in her blouse.

“Nnhyaauuuu, Hauuuu!!? T-Tooru-chi, is my body..... properly making Tooru-chi feel good!?”

“Yeah, It’s so good Riruna! It’s squeezing the rubber and my cock so firmly, it’s so tight and wet..... every single time I plunge into your vagina meat hole it’s so soft and I feel like I’m melting!”

Just like how flexible and adaptable she is in person, it almost feels like her vagina is changing its shape to suit the shape and needs of my cock, it’s optimizing itself and becoming the highest grade female meat hole.

\*Kyun Kyun\* her vagina would shrink at random intervals and it provided a random stimulation that was like a hit of spice, it was precisely stimulating my pleasure centers..... there was no way that it wouldn’t feel good.

On the contrary, if I didn’t pay attention I may accidentally discharge my load.

“Ha! Fuaahh!! Hann, Afuaahnnn!? I didn’t think it would feel this goodd, sex is amazingg..... NNohhhh!!?”

\*Guryunn\* I was scraping against her erogenous zone, on the inner vagina walls on the opposite side of her stomach, with the tip of my dick. With this Riruna was becoming even more sexually excited as she gasped.

I promptly took hold of her white thighs, and at an angle so that my stroke would hit that exact spot over and over again I began my thrust..... The difference in our experience was becoming apparent right now.

“Is this the weak point of your gal vagina? Riruna! I’m going to tease and torment this spot so that you will raise a voice of a bitch in heat, zora zora zoraaa!!”

“Hoheee, Auuu Hoooohh!!? N-no waitt, w-wait this is really bad, it’s seriously not gooddd..... Teeeehhnnnnn!!? Nnohh Ahiii ahiii hiiigiiiiuuu~~~~!!?”

Due to my piston movements, Riruna was being forced to release that disordered and vulgar moan. Along with my waist movements that were piercing into her, she was gathering all of these good feelings and was going to experience an orgasm that she had never felt before.

“Naahh Ahhhhhh!?! T-this is, more than before! Something even more amazing than before is comingggg!?! Ahiiiiinn Hyaaaahhh!?!”

“That’s good, now just cum for me! I’m also going to cum... with you so! let yourself go Rirunaa!!”

“Tooru-chi, Tooru-chiiii!?! yes, yes let’s do it togetherr!?! together with meee, Ahhaaaaaauuuu!!”

Desperately holding on to my back for support she even used her legs to wrap around my waist, the girl hero experienced an electric current of pleasure running through her body. My free hand was now being used to grope and play around with her huge tits, while my other hand was used to grip on to her ass which was tensing up. All the while I continued to pound my waist against her.

It was at this moment that the pleasures of both the man and the woman being wrapped with each other ——— finally reached its climax.

“Ahh holy I’m cumming, I’m going to cum, I’m cummingg..... Nnnhaaaau Uuu Haaaaaaauuuuu uuuuwaaaaa~~~~~!!?”

“Ohhh, Uohhh its tight..... Kuuuuuuuu!! I’m going to let out my sperm Rirunaa!! UUohhh Kuuhaaa!!”

Dobubyuruuu..... Byururuunn!!

Dopu, Dopupuu..... Byuba, Bupah..... Byukunn!! Byupupuu!!

“H-hott!?! Ahh~~~ It’s comingg, all this hot stuff is exploding inside of my stomachh ohhh!?! you’re going byuu byuu and the rubber is expanding too, Nahhhhaaa..... Fuaaaahh..... Ahh.....!”

Riruna had experiencing waves of orgasm over and over again and her cute face was already thoroughly melted. Letting out a large amount of semen into her, my cock was twitching in tandem with the movements of her vagina.

Her energetic side full of curiosity and her lady-like side who was sophisticated and delicate, both of these coexisted and this is what I would describe Riruna’s pure virgin gal vagina feels like.

It definitely felt different to the sexy honor student Kirika, in its own way this had it's on charm and it felt really comfortable so my ejaculation just didn't seem to be stopping.

"Kuu..... I'm being squeezed dry.....! Fuu..... have you settled down, Riruna?"

"Eh, ah, yea..... oh gosh, I think I may have lost my consciousness, it felt like I was flying away..... Uuu, this is too amazing, Tooru-chi.....!"

Riruna, who was looking at me with watery eyes, had this look of respect towards me. She was satisfying my pride as a man, it felt quite good.

"Then I'm going to pull it out now, okay?"

"Nnah, yeah... uwa, it's sliding out..... auu, t-this feels a little weird..... Haan!?"

Holding the base of my penis, I slowly pulled it out.

After nimbly removing the pink condom that was covered with her love juices, the condom was fully swelling like a small water balloon as it was filled with my semen.

"Look at this. I let out this much"

"U, uwaah.....! I-is this really all... semen? You've let out so much of it....."

"Yeah, this is all the sperm that Riruna wrung out of me"

"Ah, auu..... I-like I keep telling you, please stop using speaking in that old perverted man style manner...!"

When I shook it in front of her, she turned her eyes away from this used condom which was filled to the brim and her sweat covered face was reacting in a cute way.

"No no, if I was really an old man I wouldn't be talking like this you know? Let me give you an example———"

I whispered into her ears regarding the details and Riruna's face turned redder than it's ever been before, boiling up like a crab her whole body was trembling.

"T-Tooru-chi, that..... do you seriously want me to say that kind of thing?"

“Yeah, well if it is possible”

“Uu~~~~!!? P-pervertt..... There’s a pervert over heree...!”

Her eyes were swimming around for a while in various directions as she hesitated, but finally giving in, she had a cramp on her face as she smiled slowly.

“T... this thick fluid is something that my virgin-gina wrung and sucked dry, it is Tooru-chi’s piping hot and passionate semen~nn ♪ Yayy, peaceee♥”

Like some sort of trophy, she was holding up the swelling condom next to her face, using the pink tip of her tongue she licked the condom which was filled to the brim with semen in a lewd manner whilst making a V-sign.

Ohh..... This is perfect, as expected after having sex with a gal, the reaction you want them to show is precisely this!

“———Wh-wha are you making me say, mouuu!! baka baka baka pervvv!!!”<sup>2</sup>

Hanging her head down in shame she was trying to hide her face as she repeatedly slapped my face lightly.

I was smirking whilst eluding her slaps but before long she was also flinging the condom that was inside of her hand.

“Wait, oi stop, it’s going to spill out! it’s going to land on my face!?”

“It’s definitely what you deserveee, Tooru-chi! Or more like I hope it gets all over you! Eii eiii..... Ahaa, ahahah!”

“Kuku..... Fufufu!”

Our sweaty bodies were leaning against each other and due to the strange tension between us we both began to laugh. Having our eyes tear up from the laughter we stared at each other and we suddenly went silent.

Before long, not knowing which one of us took the initiative our lips locked together——.

“Nn... Ehehe. With this, I am now officially Tooru-chi’s Magical Slave...”

I felt her soft and juicy lips. At long last, I had managed to complete the contract and make the Brave Hero Riruna become my Magical Slave.





“It’s dangerous! Kirika!!”

“Wha?———”

All of a sudden, something came flying down from the sky, Amelia immediately reacts and shields them with the surface of her shield. A loud explosive sound resounded.

At almost the same time, a similar type of attack pours down around the surrounding area, giving rise to multiple small explosions.

“Owwwiee! What on earth is going on!?”

“Is it a new force of shadow beasts!? But there hasn’t been any of the shadow beasts capable of making an attack like this...!”

The beautiful girls who looked up into the sky all had their breath taken away. In the backlight, there was a shadow of a person who floated with an air of composure.

“That is——— ! ? ”

A long, slender and well-proportioned body that looked elegant, it had the shape of a woman but she seemed to be wearing some kind of white body suit. There were many pointy ends to the armor and it seemed to be mechanical and made out of metal parts.

There were also two pair of wings floating on her back, it was like a large sword or some kind of firearm, it was a really large mechanized equipment for battle. Almost like the color of emerald being dissolved, her hair had this inhuman luster, and her long hair was fluttering against the wind. Both of her eyes were covered in some sort of visor and from this thin slit a red light was shining through.

〈Armor Valkyrie VII——— Will now begin operations to exterminate all hostile life forms〉

This Silver War Maiden spoke in a very similar intonation to the way Oruto used to speak.

Nana’s core, which was deep crimson in color, was fitted... onto her chest area.



# CHAPTER 63

## ORUTO'S MISCALCULATION AND THE YOUNG MAIDEN'S RETURN

---

〈Change Mode: Blade Vanguard——— Activate〉

Along with her emotionless declaration, the two wings that were mounted on her android-like body were expunged from her back. They extended outwards and, along with a metallic sound, they formed the shape of a large sword. The blades danced around in the air and synchronized with the movements of her arm. Her thin arms swung downwards and the blades flew outwards and attacked the girls down below.

“Kuuuu!? I-It’s heavy.....!!”

Kirika channeled her magical power into her sword and Amelia focused on her shield skills in order to catch the blow, but they were unable to stop the strong impact and their feet were dragged across the ground, sinking into the earth.

“This has got to be a lie right? Is that really Nana!? Oi Nana! Can you hear me? It’s me!”

〈.....〉

Amelia was shouting her lungs out but the War Maiden, wearing her pure-white body suit, merely looked down silently whilst still floating in the sky. Instead of her answering, her visor flashed and another machine like voice answered Amelia..... it was the voice of Oruto, who wasn’t present in the current location.

〈——— It is useless. Armor VII has had her memory core wiped and everything has been reformatted〉

“What did you say!?”

In other words, the memories they had together with Nana and her life as the being called Nana had all been completely erased. This would include the time... That she

spent with Amelia and the other adventurer girls way before she met with Tooru and Kirika.

〈With this, she will be able to accomplish her original duties and the memories of the time spent with you lot has been reduced to nothing but unnecessary noise〉

“You’re lying……!?! Damn it, what am I going to say to Nina and Sierra…!?”

Desperately putting power into her arms, Amelia was clenching her jaw in frustration. The machine that was shaped like a large sword made a mechanical noise and the edge of the blade opened up like a slit. An innumerable amount of small blades appeared and started rotating like a chainsaw to cut through Amelia’s shield!

〈Change Mode: Razor Vanguard——— Activate 〉

“Whaa……… GuuuahhH!?”

Breaking through the defenses of the shield by rotating the blade at high speeds, the 3-meter long blade was digging into the shield as it swung towards Amelia with great force. Unable to hold her ground, the woman-soldier was blown away like a pile of equipment and crashed into the wall surface of the town.

“Amelia!?!…… Ha!?”

Sensing a killing intent, Kirika turned around. She could see traces of light where the bright red visor had been. The scene felt like the god of death was approaching her.

In addition to the weaponry being wielded, the real body of the android was coming in to attack her as well. Without any wasted moments and in perfect form, the android launched a kick. Since the large swords were attacking her from above, the Princess Knight could not defend against the horizontal blow.

“Ughh!? Uu, Kuuu……!!”

Despite how slender her body looked, the kick was extremely heavy. Kirika was flung towards the ground and breathed painfully. Because of an otherworldly technology, the inertia of the blow was controllable on a different level and the impact of the blow was increased.

〈What's wrong? Your powers cannot amount to only this much, can it? If the end result is that I didn't even need to start up this extermination unit body, that would be a little disappointing〉

The machine war maiden slowly descended towards the ground and stood attention., and a weird transmission sound was coming out of her. It was naturally Oruto's voice, who was within the center of the giant's body watching the scene as a mere spectator.

"Are you an idiot?... O-our companion, how could it be that easy to attack our friend...?!"

Using her shield, which was split down the middle, as support for her body, Amelia staggered to stand up out of the rubble. Blood was flowing down her wild red hair.

〈Didn't I just tell you? Her memory of any events during the time she was called Nana have all been completely erased. In other words, what stands before you, is no longer your old companion. Do you still not understand this?〉

"The one that doesn't understand is you..... Oruto!"

Similarly, Kirika manages to stand up and stood in front of Amelia taking on a protective stance.

"It is not possible for us to have such a practical viewpoint like you..... No, even from the opposite standpoint, I believe that Nana should have hesitated when she tried to harm Amelia!"

〈Impossible. It is true that we Armor Series have been given the body and the intelligence to imitates humans. Furthermore in order to cope with a variety of problems, we are given the ability to think "Creatively" by our makers〉

The pair of blades soundlessly returned to the floating war maiden and combined to form a pair of huge scissors.

〈However, every thought and every idea is based upon our original duties, and accomplishing these goals takes supreme priority over all our actions. It is impossible

—For her to have any hesitation or lingering attachments from the memories she possessed in the past———〉

〈Change Mode: Scissor Vanguard——— Activate〉

“Aguuuuuu!?”

Once again, Nana’s new body started her attack functions as if she were completely unconcerned, using those pincers that were larger than any average human body, the Princess Knight’s body was captured between them.

Kirika groaned out painfully. If Tooru were there, she could show the full potential of her abilities with her connection as his love slave.

“I-I don’t really know what’s happening but we need to go and save those girls!”

“Y-Yeah! Her movements have stopped so now is our chance!”

Although the fight was on a totally different level from what they were used to, the surrounding soldiers and adventurers tried to stimulate their courage and rouse themselves up. Each of them prepared their weapons and their wands and they all rushed towards the unmoving war maiden. However...

“O-Oi stop it! You guys don’t stand a chance against her...”

〈Change Mode: Chakram Rear Guard ——— Activate〉

There was another pair of wings on her back and this armament transformed into this silver circular shaped rings with a diameter of more than 3 meters. Rotating itself at high speeds it raised her off the ground, with countless blades of light scattering the approaching forces like a rain of arrows. The crowd screamed out whilst being blown away in one go.

The one that Kirika and Amelia had fought so far was her vanguard mode, which is used to handle opponents from the front, and right now her rear guard mode was being used to handle opponents approaching from behind. The lights coming out when she first appeared were probably a byproduct of this armament.

Deserving of her name as a Machine War Maiden, she was a silver god of war that was dispatched to protect this power plant from any intruders. This was Nana's original form.

〈Now then. Where is the Slavemancer? Perhaps, he has crafted out another clever strategy?..... No matter what kind of means he plans to attack us with, it will all be a futile attempt towards "Us"〉

(Kuuh..... I-Indeed, the movements of this new Nana is strange..... for some reason I am not able to avoid it..... Why!?)

The reason the fight is so hard right now, is not merely because she was a former companion. Even her movements weren't ones that would be considered extremely fast. But, since a while ago, the girls had only been able to defend Nana's attacks and the fight was totally one-sided. It was like she was able to read and comprehend each and every move that Kirika and Amelia were going to make.

〈I haven't connected myself to this body merely for the point of conversation. As a backup support role, every single inch of the battlefield including the whole Paravata City..... is being closely examined and monitored〉

Oruto became her eyes and her ears and by continuously collecting and analyzing information obtained from the surroundings, Nana was consistently up to date as to what was occurring around her. It was to the extent that Kirika and Amelia's breathing patterns, eyes and movements of their muscles, every single move were being monitored.

Because they possessed a machine-level intellect in combination with their superior bodies, they were capable of complex arithmetic calculations normally impossible for humans. It was a terrifying coordination of machines.

"I..... I don't really get it but, she's able to grasp all of our movements and our attacking patterns just by observation...?!"

No matter the strategy, if it was capable of being instantaneously analyzed there was no meaning to creating it. Oruto and Nana were surely the worst possible combination to go against as an enemy for them.

However even so...

Kirika's fighting spirit still boiled, even Nana..... No, even the being on the other side, Oruto, must be able to feel her tenacious glare.

"Even so..... Even if this is the case, if it's Tooru, I believe that he will figure something out. Up until now this has always been the case!"

〈You are still spouting out such baseless claims——— ! 〉

At the time that Oruto tried to pursue the Princess Knight, Oruto's machine voice was interrupted. The light of the visor flickered and Nana's body turned her gaze towards the sky. And in that moment swooping down from the skies, was a beam of light like some sort of meteor.

".....Doooooooooryaaaaaaah!!!"

〈 ! ! 〉

〈Change Mode: Shield Rear Guard———Activa..... 〉

The rear guard unit changed its form, but Oruto's instruction was one step late in forming the defensive shield. The person who literally used herself as a cannonball came falling down the sky. Kicking the rear guard unit in the middle of its transformation and changing the trajectory of its orbit, she uses the opportunity to rescue Kirika who was captured by the vanguard unit.

"Cough... Y-you are.....!"

〈... As expected, you came〉

"Yeah, I've come ——— Oruto"

It was Tachibana Riruna. Drilling a small crater on the road surface, the Gal Yuusha has arrived to the battlefield.



“Tachibana-san and Tooru-kun!”

“Master! Even Nina too!”

“Ahh..... I’ve made you guys wait haven’t I?”

“A-Are you alright, Amelia-chan!?”

Using gravity magic, Nina and I slowly landed on the ground. Nina was staying in the Magical Ship so that she would be able to send us directly to the battlefield in this manner. Unlike us, Riruna was immune to magic so she just “went down” without any magical support to surprise the enemy. Naturally, she had the protection of her ability to use the Dislocate Armor covering her body and this would impossible to achieve otherwise.

〈I see..... So you came from a high altitude to perform this fierce attack. As expected, the computer system reaction was delayed〉

“Yeah. I have grasped the situation that has occurred by my link with my love slave and using Nina’s long-distance surveillance magic”

Oruto’s emotionless voice is coming out from Nana’s visor. I wanted to destroy that offense and defense mechanism in that previous blow, but it seems to still be capable of functioning... how troublesome. Indeed, this cannot be dealt with by ordinary means.

〈And so... Riruna. You seem to have chosen the path of fighting against me〉

The light of the visor is turned towards the Gal Yuusha who had been helping Kirika rise up. However, Riruna slowly shakes her head.

“.....That’s not true, Oruto. I didn’t come here to fight; I came here to talk with you one more time. I still haven’t heard the proper reason Oruto is doing these kinds of things!”

〈Do you still believe in such a sweet and optimistic view of reality? Riruna? I am merely acting in accordance with the purpose I was created for, which is to completely

exterminate all the parts of the “Divine Corpse” from this world..... Other than this, what else is there?〉

Far behind Nana’s floating body, the large giant’s body pulsed eerily. It is a technology that came from a world capable of producing such things, it may even be possible for... this construct to blow the whole continent away, and the possibility is by no means zero.

“Is that really the truth? As for me I don’t think that’s all there is to it. Even that girl called Nana, didn’t she have a mind and heart of her own?”

“That’s right! Nana-chan sacrificed herself in order to protect us!”

〈Those types of meaningless actions that were taken whilst there was a blank space in her memories about her mission, are merely akin to a bug in her system. Now then, there is no point to discuss this any further———〉

Though Oruto was talking to us, it also seemed to be monitoring the situation with diligence when it suddenly paused its speech.

I was grinning.

“What’s wrong? Has something beyond your expectations occurred?”

〈This flow of magic is..... ! Don’t tell me Riruna... Did you let this Slavemancer’s Subjugation Magic take control over you? How did this happen.....?!〉

The normally flat machine voice of Oruto falls into disorder. If it was a human being, the expression would be akin to being astonished.

Well, as one would expect, not even Oruto could predict the means we used to accomplish this feat.

“U-umm..... I-I would prefer it if you didn’t ask me how it was done, Oruto!”

“Tachibana-san? Don’t tell me...”

Riruna was blushing slightly as she turned her eyes away and Kirika was suspiciously looking at her. I don't think Kirika has noticed, has she? In times like this, she always seems to have really sharp senses...

At any rate, I ignore these girls who have no sense of tension and declare my intentions to Oruto.

"I take a similar stance with Riruna. Aside from you, I also have no intentions of fighting against Nana"

〈..... What did you just say ? 〉

"Since the beginning I came into this town in order to recover Nana's body. I will now carry out my most desired wish right here"

〈What nonsense. As long as you are within my range of perception, no matter how you try to strategize or direct Riruna and the other girls, I will always be one step ahead..... That surprise attack you did before was the only chance you had you know? Letting the chance slip away is a blunder〉

The two pairs of wings float in front of Nana as if to protect her from the surroundings. The tips of the blades are aiming at none other than myself..... Oruto has probably identified me as the leader that needs to be destroyed. And without a doubt if Oruto was to feel disadvantaged in any way, it would not hesitate to withdraw and hide Nana inside of the huge giant again.

To an outsider, it may look as if Oruto still had the overwhelming advantage over us ——— However, I knew that I still had prospects of success.

"No. Your analytical ability contains a weak point. I have confirmed this fact from the surprise attack a little while ago"

〈What did you say..... ? 〉

Yes.

To speak the truth, the fight has already ended. What I am about to do next is merely the last procedure in accomplishing my goals. I stretched out my hands towards the skies, and I conveyed a single order to my magical slaves.

With this... the match will be decided.

〈Wha———〉

The jet black visor covering Nana's head...

This was an external component which was obviously different with her silver body suit. It is likely that this part was specifically installed by Oruto as an information gathering unit and a communication terminal. This device that was taking hold of the beautiful silver war maiden was like a crooked evil spirit possessing her..... It was now finally blown off and scattered across the ground.



“.....Impact, confirmed”

“Ah, did I manage to hit it?! Is Nana-dono's main body still unharmed!?”

Approximately 2km away from the battlefield on a small hill, a black, long, and large sniper rifle was set up on the ground..... Made by an international company for its accuracy, it was the AW50 – a high precision sniper rifle. Lying on the ground the woman knight was peeking through the scope, the big breasted elf was by her side acting as a spotter and was being asked to confirm the situation in a panic.

“It seems to be okay..... Celesta, nice shot”

With her usual cool expression, Sierra performed a small victory pose. Her elven senses were already very sharp but in combination with the monocle she was capable of viewing a vast amount of distance with accuracy. Even if someone was capable of mastering an otherworldly weapon it was normally impossible to hit such a high difficulty target which exceeds the original effective range of the gun.

“Well, it’s all thanks to the elemental magic that Elf-dono used. Using the divine protection of the wind element, the orbit of the bullet was being guided, and it was capable of reaching a distance that should have been impossible”

As Celesta mentioned, this type of shooting accuracy was probably impossible even with the modern weapons received from Cruz. And even with just the help of magic, this type of speed and distance would have been impossible to achieve with a simple bow and arrow. But by combining their strengths and using the best of both worlds, it was possible for them to land a strike from outside the range of Oruto’s range of perception.

“.....You can just call me Sierra. After this let’s get our rewards from our Lord together okay?”

“U-umu Sierra..... eh! I-I will pass on that last offer!”



〈For this to happen..... !〉

From the pieces of the visor which fell to the ground, a static voice spoke out.

“.....Using my time acceleration bracelet to speed up my thought processes, I was able to determine your range of detection from when you reacted to Riruna’s descent. As a result, I was able to predict that not even you were capable of performing arithmetic calculations if the attack came from such a long-distance at super-high speeds”

Placing Sierra and Celesta in that position and making them work together was not really because I predicted this kind of situation to occur. It’s just that their deployment was more for insurance, in the event that those of us who were close to Oruto needed to withdraw, and in case of an emergency the girls would be able to provide us with fire support.

Concerning the result, it actually turned out to be quite the decisive factor, far exceeding my expectations.

“I don’t really know how advanced the technology that came from your world is, but don’t you think that you are underestimating both the people from my world and the

people from this world? It serves you right that things have been scooped right from under you..."

Everyone was watching attentively and Nana who lost the visor was just standing up right and I started to walk towards her. She had long green hair that fluttered, and looks similar to a doll, she was a very beautiful girl..... seriously pretty.

That's good isn't it, Nana. Your new body will be extremely attractive.

〈..... Oruto, your orders? The signal has been cut off〉

〈Kuu..... hh ! 〉

It seems that because Nana was reconstructed in a hurry, she did not possess the judgement to continue fighting herself if that visor did not provide her with the information and orders. With such a convenient outcome, I reached my hands towards her plump body wrapped in the white body suit.

〈Are you trying to subject my sister to your vile Enslavement Magic again? Slavemancer! Don't make me laugh, in the end you only want to increase the amount of pawns you have under your control..... You do not possess the qualifications to denounce my actions!〉

"Don't be mistaken. I am only returning the debt I have with Nana"

From the hands I held out towards her, a green light overflows and Nana's body is surrounded.

After a little while, the pupils which seemed dead and flat returned to their former complex shine.

".....Master? And, Nina and Amelia..... everyone?"

This was not the voice that she used to exude from her previous body, but without a doubt this was Nana's voice.

"Nana-chan!"

"Did your memories of the time spent with us return? Nana!"

The adventurer combination ran up towards her with their whole face smiling. The crackling visor which was short-circuiting let out a sound of surprise.

〈How did this happen..... ! ? All the memory noise, I should have deleted everything ! ?〉

“That has remained intact because of me. It would seem that her link to me as my magical slave was enough to salvage it”

If you compared it, it would be like a player’s data to a net game and how it was always backed up by being uploaded to its servers. With a PC at hand..... This was like deleting the memories contained in Nana’s new body without deleting the core. And the moment we linked ourselves through the connection she had as my magical slave, her memories returned. In this case, it was lucky that Nana’s memories had been erased when she wasn’t linked to me as my magical slave.

“It’s been a long time, Nana”

“Master..... Nana, saw a dream”

With her beautiful android body, Nana was looking up into the skies like she always did when she was an armored golem. On her chest, her core which was previously acting as a mono-eye shined.

“I was in my dreams and I could vaguely sense my new body being born, and being inside this new body, listening to Oruto’s commands, I was fighting with Amelia and Kirika... This is what I saw. It was really painful to see”

Nana was taking a glance at the visor which dropped to the ground, I nodded and reached my hands out to her once again.

“It’s alright now. There is no need for you to obey anyone ever again. Neither Oruto..... nor my orders”

“Tooru-chi...?”

“Tooru-kun, don’t tell me.....!?”

And then, I released her from my Enslavement Magic.

Giving her memories of the life she lived as Nana, while possessing her new body.

“You are free. You no longer have to obey me. I’ve been thinking about a variety of things but in consideration for the huge debt I owe to you for saving our lives, this is the only thing I could come up with”

〈Wha..... ! ?〉

If Nana decides to be angry and attacks me in rage taking Oruto’s side once again, then I will think about it when that happens. For now, this is what I want to do. This is what it means to live freely.

“.....”

Kirika, Riruna, Amelia, Nina and even Oruto were holding their breaths to see what would happen. Nana slowly closes her lovely eyes..... and opens them once again.

“What are you saying, Master. What Nana wants is nothing of the sort. Have you forgotten? You promised me that we would properly have “sex” the next time we met”

“——— ! ! ”

Showing a sweet smile, Nana pulls my hand towards her once again.

“I’ve finally returned, everyone. I’m back——— My Master”

In this way, Nana returned to our party after obtaining her new body.



———At the same moment in time, in another area of Paravata City.

“Mouu, hurry up Paru! We need to hurry up so that we can meet with Kirika and Onii-san~!”

“Mu, don’t say such a reckless thing Flamia! Who is the one who used all the magical power to wipe out the shadow beasts, leaving us in this state jya.....!”

They were out of breath and they didn't even have enough magical energy to float anymore, the demoness combination was dragging their small bodies across the open field. Using their link as his magical slaves, they were able to determine that Tooru and the others were in the middle of battle, but going at this rate, it is inevitable that they would take some time before arriving.

"That may be true but..... I don't want to arrive late at another critical moment like before, I want to be useful this time around..... ——— Eh?"

Whilst walking on foot, Flamia suddenly stopped.

"Mu? What's wrong jya? Did something happen———?"

Palmyra also looks in the same direction and because of such a surprise she was at a loss for words. The shadow of the person standing before them was just too unexpected.

".....It's been quite a long time hasn't it, imouto-kun. Above all, I'm glad that you are safe" <sup>1</sup>

Wearing an aristocratic formal clothing over his tempered body, it was the large military man that had a lion's head on his head.

The Demonic Swordsman Strahl.

For Flamia, this man was the loyal retainer who had served her true elder sister for many years.

---

### Slavemancer Tooru (Level UP!)

**Job :** Slavemancer L V 1 8 → 1 9

**Skill:** 【Enslavement Magic L V 1 1 → 1 2】 【Contract with the Devil L V 2】 【Magical Slave Strengthening L V 7】 ? ? ?

• **Present number of Magical Slaves:** (Remaining available slots : 2 people's worth)

【Princess Knight Kirika (Love Slave)】 【Magician Maid Nina】 【Woman Soldier Amelia】 【Elemental Elf Archer Sierra】 【Noble Demoness Palmyra】 【Woman Earl Yurina】 【The Mad Princess Flamia】 【Other Worldly Knight Celesta】 【Priestess Dianne】 【Hero Riruna】

## CHAPTER 64

# VISIT FROM THE DEMONIC SWORDSMAN AND THE PEOPLE BREAKING THROUGH

---

(Wha..... D-Demonic Swordsman Strahl jyato.....!? Why is this fellow who is a close aide of Iblis in the human world!?)

Palmyra's forehead was dripping with cold sweat.

Wearing a stylish dark blue nobleman clothing it gave the impression that he was here for business. His sturdy body shape was like an inverse triangle. He was the Demonic Noble who wore a lion's mask on his face.

He was the right-hand man of Iblis and in the past, he was the one who fought against Palmyra's family, the one who acquired numerous meritorious deeds and was known to be a warrior that could match a thousand men.

To Palmyra, he was one of her long time mortal enemies.

(Kuu.....! The twelve swords that he controls have a variety of special effects, one of which is the human slayer; specializes in killing humans, the undead slayer, the golem slayer; specializes in killing artificial life forms, and there is also the kin slayer; specializes in killing demons. Not only this, he is also capable of transferring the effect of a single sword to the other eleven other swords! In other words, he can deal with any opponent with the maximal efficiency and the destructive power of his weapons are indeed dominating..... Additionally, in comparison with the other fourth ranking demons, he is a veteran warrior at the top of his tier.....!)

Palmyra momentarily thinks like some sort of expert commentator in her own mind. Considering that they both had barely any magical energy left in them, this opponent was not one they could possibly win against in their current circumstances. However, contrary to what she was thinking, Strahl was not making any aggressive moves.

“As expected you are unharmed..... However, leaving that aside. Hanging around with these lowlives, it seems the rumors were true that you’ve been captured by the Slavemancer?”

Seeing the Devil’s contract on Flamia, the lion headed demon had this pained expression on his face.

“Strahl, what did you come here for.....? Don’t tell me, did Onee-sama want to finish me off once and for all...!?”

Flamia’s voice was shaking faintly as she mentioned the name of her elder sister who had once tried to abandon her. Even if you could sense that her voice was tinged with fear, there was no longer any sense of affection. But the Demonic Swordsman shook his head.

“N... No, that is not my intentions. Please feel relieved, Imouto-kun”

He seemed to be slightly flustered as he returned an unexpected answer.

(Mu? This fellow..... He did not come here because of Iblis’s decree? In that case, where did he obtain the information about us? Is it perhaps..... From that strange person, the silver masked Cruz?)

Cruz was the person who had suddenly appeared in the decisive battle in the forest of the elves, he was the person who robbed a part of the Divine Corpse; a mysterious character. Cruz seemed to be from the same world as Tooru but for some reason he was cooperating with Iblis whilst wearing that silver mask. To Palmyra he was an unknown factor.

“Allow me to speak frankly. Please return to the Devildom together with me, come back to our Demonic Fortress the Heat Haze Castle, Flamia-sama. If you come now, it is still possible to clear up the anger that Iblis-sama has..... No, I shall guarantee that it will be successful”

“Eh.....?”

His words almost seemed as if he was pleading her. Somehow it would seem that this loyal subject was seriously worried and anxious about Flamia, even Palmyra was able to feel this from watching him.

“Even the Enslavement Magic that binds your body – if only we could just return to the Devildom, I’m certain that the high ranking magicians working for us will be able to find a method to break the spell. I swear upon my name as the Demonic Swordsman, I will never let any harm befall upon you. Therefore, Please come back with me.....!”

“.....You’re mistaking something, Strahl”

“Yes.....?”

Flamia advanced one step forwards and shook her neck. She was holding back her tears with a lonely looking expression on her face.

“The time I spent in the Devildom was when I was truly bound and restricted. But now it’s different. With Tooru and with Paru, I’m having so much fun together... It’s the first time I’ve ever experienced such joy since I was born! The me right now is finally capable of “living”!”

“W... What.....!?”

Shouting out of the shock, Strahl could only remain aghast at the words he just heard.

“Elder sister may not be angry. But, she doesn’t have any other feeling towards me either right? I was just a tool for her to use..... A tool meant to destroy other things..... I’ve finally realized that it was like that from the beginning! Therefore...!”

Previously she was called the Mad Princess and was a demoness who was shunned by everybody, but now she was stepping forwards in between Strahl and Palmyra as if she were trying to protect her.

“Therefore, it doesn’t have any relationship with enslavement or anything, I just don’t want to return to Onee-sama’s side anymore. I’m sorry Strahl..... But if you want to bring me back by force, I will have no choice but to fight you. I also won’t let you lay your hands on Paru either!”

Having almost no magical energy reserves anymore, her devil's crest was hardly shining. Flamia puffs out her chest in pride and declared what she believed in.

"Kufuh..... you silly girl, getting all riled up by yourself"

"Paru?"

Coming out from behind, Palmyra stands side by side with Flamia. The thoughts she had of trying to run away disappeared from her mind.

"In times like this, you shouldn't act so rashly all by yourself, you should count on me as I am your senpai magical slave. Well, how would one put it..... I'm kind of like your big sister jyakarana"

Giving a grin towards her, Palmyra also starts to invoke her devil's crest, the crest was emitting a faint light showing her fighting spirit.

"Paru.....!! Thank you, after Onii-san, I love you the second best!"

"Ha, Haah!? W-What are you saying so suddenly! A-And what do you mean by "after" jya!?"

Not sure where all the tension flew off to, but the goth loli demoness's each wearing kimono's were having a chit-chat. Strahl had been watching this happen in silence for a little while but,

".....I see. As for me, Flamia-sama has never changed, she is still my Master's Imouto-kun even now..... Turning my own sword against my Master's family, is something that I would never allow"

Bowing calmly, Strahl drops to his knee. When he raised his face again, even if it was just a little, there was a mix of loneliness along with the look of a proud parent that had seen their offspring grow up.

"Strahl, you....."

".....Although it might be unreasonable for me to say this at this point, I will entrust her to you, Palmyra. If the attitude you've shown just now is not a lie..... Then from

now on, please remain as Flamia's friend. This is a mission that I cannot accomplish myself"

"S-Strahl!"

Turning towards the startled Flamia, the mouth of the lion's mask was giving off a lonesome smile. The light of the teleportation magic formation generated underneath his feet started to glow and wrapped around his well-built body.

"However Flamia-sama, please do not forget this one thing. No matter what, you must not try to fight against Iblis-sama..... definitely not! Our lady..... The lady I now serve, is not the same person anymore!"

"What.....!? What do you mean by that jya, Strahl!"

"I cannot say, if I say any more than this, it would violate my code of honor as her knight! However, what I can tell you is that whoever tries to fight her, only death will await them..... More than that, our lady will begin a change..... yes, the state of the Devildom itself will change.....!"

"What... Did you say jyato!?"

His words fading, the figure of the huge warrior with a lion's head disappeared completely.

"Hmph, is the teleportation spell is only effective for a short period of time...? Since the beginning he never had any intention to fight, surprising us like that..."

"Hey Paru, the thing that Strahl said at the end....."

After thinking for a while, the noble demoness shook her head.

"I don't know. Thought I do not understand it..... Apparently, not just the situation here, but the situation in the Devildom has also experienced a terrible turn of events.....!"



At the same time as Oruto's voice faded from the visor, the giant towering on the other side started an ominous rumbling. Even though we were many kilometers apart from it, the huge giant exuded this terrifying sense of foreboding and intimidation.

"We can't just linger around here. Since things have developed this way, that fellow is probably trying to hasten to activation of the giant"

After glancing at the wreckage of the visor beneath my feet, I returned my gaze towards Nana..... she was a beautiful girl now with light green long-hair.

"Although you just woke up again, do you think you can lend me your power? Moreover, the other party seems to be your sister"<sup>1</sup>

"Of course, Master. Besides... Nana's feelings are also the same as that girl called 'Riruna'"

"Eh? Same as me?"

Meeting the android for the first time and having attention turned towards her, the Yuusha Gal was surprised. Nana smiles and places her hand gently on top of her chest where her precious red core was glittering.

"After waking up like this, I feel like all the events that have occurred thus far are like a distant dream that I can barely remember. Just as Riruna said, Nana also wants to have a proper talk with Oruto. But, she's a really stubborn one so..... for that end we must first take care of the big guy"

"Is that what you think.....? I also agree with you, Nana-chan! Ah, is it alright if I call you Nana-chi?"

"Yes, it's okay. Whilst I was sleeping, Riruna was one of the people that tried to help Nana. So thank you, I already think of you as a friend just like Nina and the others"

"Ohh, awesomee~! I've made a robot girl friend!"

Flashing a big smile across her face, Riruna held on to Nana's hand and was swinging it energetically. Her trait of being able to become instant friends with anyone is...

frightening... Whilst thinking about these types of things, I turned my attention to Kirika who was currently sitting on top of the rubble while receiving healing magic from Nina.

“From here on out, it’s going to be the real deal. The key to capturing the giant will be Riruna, and..... Kirika”

“Once again, I look forward to working with you kay, Hime-chi!”

“Y... Yes, I understand. If it’s something that I can do”

After glancing at me and Riruna a little bit strangely, the Princess Knight nods with a serious expression on her face. Although there seems to be some sort of complex thoughts hidden inside of her, it feels like that was being pushed down by her naturally serious personality and her high sense of responsibility.

Well..... In regards to this matter, I’ll be sure to fully take care of it a little later.

“I’m sorry, Amelia. And also Kirika. A little while ago, Nana caused injury to the both of you”

“Don’t worry about it, the one who did all that before was Oruto. \ Kirika and I, aren’t going to take that kind of thing to heart, alright?”

Smiling brightly, Amelia gives her a thumbs up.

“With that being said, your body has gotten much smaller than before, or more like it’s gotten way more beautiful..... I mean look at that Master, the swelling of those big things! Isn’t it hard to believe that she’s a machine? It’s almost as big as mine”

Perhaps she was trying to make Nana feel relieved but she was dynamically slapping her shoulders in encouragement. Considering that Nana was in a white body suit resembling a swim suit right now, Amelia was acting like an old man as she reached towards Nana’s breasts cupping them from behind.

I also became instinctively attracted to her enchanting boobs and I couldn’t help but to poke them with my finger.

“Ohh, It’s really soft! It feels just like a human body. How is this possible?”

“Nana doesn’t know the details, but if I’m not mistaken I’ve heard Oruto say it before. “The composition and change of the structural material has been kept to a minimum. With this body it will be easier to blend in and commence infiltration operations”..... she said something like that”

While continuing to fondle and squeeze her breasts I was looking into her pretty eyes, Nana responded and calmly answered. I see, indeed this is like a high-performance nanomachine. I may not be able to understand the scientific capability of this otherworldly technology, but it seems that it isn’t limited to just the touch of her skin, even her internal organs might share similarities with humans.

In this case, it may certainly be possible to have sex with her.

“W-Wait a minute! Now’s not the time to be doing that kind of thing right? Mouu! Just how long are you planning on touching Nana-chan like that? Tooru-kun!”

“.....Ahem! By the way Master, neither Paru-chan nor Fura-chan has joined up with us yet, what should we do?”

The one who joined the conversation wasn’t limited to Kirika. After being finished with applying the recovery magic to Amelia, the Maid Magician also joined in..... For a second there, I could feel the eerie gaze she had when she looked towards Nana’s breasts, or was that only my imagination?

At any rate, what she says is certainly true, the demoness combo would have easily cleaned up the shadow beasts, but that it is unlikely for them to be this late. There’s a possibility that they have run into some kind of trouble.

After placing my hand against my jaw and thinking for a few seconds...

“That’s true..... the situation is urgent. I will inform them of my position with the link I have with them, let’s hope we will be able to meet up soon. After all, even though she may look like that, Palmyra’s ability to assess the situation is actually quite high. As long as she’s there I’m sure that it will be fine”

“Understood! Fufu, when she’s together with Fura-chan, it kind of feels like Paru-chan becomes the older sister amongst the two”

Whilst talking like this, the upper-body of the giant was squirming around as it let out the second wave of shadow beasts.

Trying to buy time? As if I'd let you do so that easily.

"Alright, we're going to start our assault on this big fella. Nana is there any feature you can use to rapidly approach that thing?"

"Leave it to me, Master! Change Mode: Slider Vanguard ——— Activate!"

The vanguard unit started to transform itself as the two wing looking blades merged together. After combining itself, it formed a shape similar to a huge surfing board that floats at a low altitude.

"Ohh, T-That's... Coolll~! It totally feels like a robot anime girl jyan!"

Riruna's eyes were sparkling as her side tail hair jumped from side to side. Well, I guess she was really into this kind of stuff in the past.

In terms of the space, it was enough to fit four people inside this transportation device along with Nana. in that case it would be perfect for Kirika, Riruna and I to hop on. Although it worries me that we won't be able to take Nina, nor Amelia who is our main support and defender but it can't be helped.

With Nana leading us, we boarded the unit.

"We're going to fly, are you ready Master!"

"This is probably going to be a very shaky ride so, Tooru-chi, I don't mind if you want to grab on to me okay!"

"Ah....."

Riruna was the first to jump on board and offer me a helping hand, seeing this Kirika showed a subtle and delicate reaction. it was like..... She wanted to be the first one to offer her hand. I took the Girl Yuusha's hand and casually extended my other hand towards the Princess Knight.

“Indeed, I’m probably the most fragile here and my motor reflexes aren’t that good either. I want to hold on to the “both” of you and have you defend me”

“Tooru-kun..... T-That’s true!”

“Ah..... Yeah, understood! Nn then it’s decided!”

Being a little shy, Kirika takes my hand. For a brief flash it was now Riruna who flinched, but in the next moment she returned to her brave hero ego and showed a carefree smile. I see... having my classmate’s here with me, the complex relations between a man and a woman are creating an interesting dynamic.

There there, I’ll be sure to use this fact to my advantage..... especially when it’s time for them to do lewd acts with their master.

“Nn then I’m going to leave Master in your care, Nana!”

“Ou, leave it to me..... Ah, oh yeah! when we return, Nana wants to try that “rice” thing you guys always eat. Please let Sistina know!”

“Understood, Nana-chan. Please be careful and make sure to return home safely!”

Amelia and Nina was seeing us off, and we were accelerating on this Slider Unit soundlessly. Aiming our sights on the giant figure, we proceeded like a shooting star.



“Uuohh...! This is like riding on some sort of roller coaster, it reminds me of the time I jumped down from that high altitude in the forest of the elves!”

“If you talk like that, you’ll bite your tongue, Master!”

The scenery of Paravata city was flowing past us like a blur. Isn’t this like travelling at a speed of more than 200km per hour!?

Even if Nana was preventing most of the wind pressure by standing at the front, flying up in the skies with this massive surfboard travelling at super high speeds is nothing a sane person would try to do.

“That’s right, just stay silent and hold on... Fuahh!? Y-You can’t hold on to that spot Tooru-chi!?”

“Wait, where are you holding on to Tooru-kun..... Eh, ahnnn!? M-Me too!?”

Whilst losing myself in these soft airbags, I was looking at the silhouette of the giant. In the scenery that goes past us, there were sounds of magical explosions, rain of arrows and swords clashing. It wasn’t just Nina, but all the adventurer parties and the deputy Mayor Leifell was also fighting against the shadow beasts. The surrounding troops saw that I was somehow able to win the enemy’s elite war potential over to my side and at such reversal in the situation, the morale went up and they were fighting in higher spirits.

“Ah! They are coming, a lot of those flying types are coming from ahead!”

“They’re not going to just let us pass through it seems...!”

An irregular looking bat or bird with wings, perhaps it could even be called an insect, but a systematic line of these grotesque looking figures covered in crystals, were hindering our path.

“Tsk, intercept them Nana!”

“Ou, Master! Change Mode: Gatling Rear Guard ——— Activ..... Mu,mumuul!?”

Her rear guard unit was transforming into some sort of shooting form, but at that time. Nana stopped moving as her green hair continued to flutter against the wind.

“W-what’s wrong?”

“It’s bad Master..... I don’t have enough computational capabilities to operate it. It seems that the current Nana is... incapable of operating both the vanguard unit and the rear guard unit simultaneously”

“Ehh, what do you mean Nana-chi!?”

I dawned on a possibility. Right now, Nana had lost her supportive functions and was no longer connected with Oruto’s mind which was inside of the power plant. In other

words, there was nobody taking charge of the complex operation in controlling these high-tech firearms.

And now that she's become my magical slave again, her energy source is dependent upon my magical energy. It is likely that Nana, who was supposed to activate automatically upon coming into this world, is capable of converting all forms of power and energy including magical power into an energy source. In saying that, there must also be a limit to how much energy she can convert. It was already bad enough that her current body was constructed in a hurry, so it is likely that she was already overworking herself at the current time.

"That would mean that you can only start activating one of the two units at a time..... Moreover, it is probable the use of high-powered weapons will be limited"

"I don't really understand it but, are you basically saying that because she's flying this thing right now, she can't use any other weapons?"

"I-Isn't that really bad?!"

It certainly is bad, none of the girls here right now is capable of fighting at a distance. Perhaps it will be possible to breakthrough her limits if I poured all of my magical energy into Nana right now through our magical contract, in any case if I don't do something quickly, these flying monsters are going to surround us at any moment!

".....Leave it to me!"

Kirika unsheathes her Alkanshel sword. Her black hair flutters against the strong wind and she shouts out in a dignified voice.

"Holy sword technique..... Jaunte Slasherr ! !"

This rainbow-colored sword was capable of cutting through space itself. In that instant, a rainbow-colored tear in the air appeared and one after another the monsters were being ripped apart by her sword, they were falling to their deaths!

"Ohhh!? That's amazing jyan Hime-chi! I didn't know you had a technique like that!"

"Fuuh...! I've recently learned it and this is the first time I've tried it in actual combat, somehow I've managed.....!"

I see, she cuts a tear in the airspace and her slashing attacks leaps through space and reaches the enemy. What a terrifying sword technique, even though we were several meters apart from the enemy, this technique allows for mid-ranged combat.

“Seii, Teiiii!! Kuuh...! But this technique uses a large amount of energy!”

“Oh I see, is that how it is? In that case I will properly “replenish” you with more later, so please rest assured, Kirika”

“C-Can you not say such a thing right now!? Y... You’ll make me miss!”

“Eh? Replenish... by that, you perhaps mean...?!”

Still wielding her sword and striking our enemies, Kirika’s ears were red enough for me to notice. One tempo behind, Riruna also became red in the face as she understood the hidden meaning behind my words.

Whilst doing it in this manner, we broke through the flock of monsters and finally reached the body of the giant..... It was so big that our vision was filled with rocks and the walls that formed the giant. In just a few seconds, if we proceeded like this we would surely crash into it, but I obviously had a plan.

“Alright, it’s your turn Tachibana-san! Do it with all your might!”

“O-Okay! Nn then, here I gooo!!”

Through our link, I supplied magical energy to Riruna. Slapping her own cheeks as if to get rid of any wicked thoughts she was having, the Girl Yuusha stooped down on the flying surfboard and was in a crouching start position. Her healthy thighs were contracted and filling up with power.

“Here I go, crouch down, Nana-chi! One, twoooo..... Doooryaaaaahhh!!”

“Ou, that’s good, keep going Riruna!”

Her whole body turned into a spring, Riruna jumped up and flew over Nana. Her miniskirt was fluttering and I could see her cute striped panties for an instant. As if in slow motion, her body forms into a flying kick position.

“Hero Techniquee!! A somewhat hero-like Kickkkkkkkk!!”

In these types of matters, I can’t really comprehend her naming sense.

Riruna’s supple and flexible legs, crashed into the giant’s armored surface. After a delay..... a thunderous sound!! Bogoooooooo !! With force, the giant’s chest area formed a huge crater as she drilled right through it.

“A-Amazing...!”

Kirika also opens her eyes widely in surprise. Rainbow-colored light was also wrapping around Riruna’s feet. This was the Girl Hero’s special ability to protect her own body from harm; it was called dislocation armor.

This giant wasn’t just a lump of rock, it took the attacks of various adventurers from below and seemed unperturbed, meaning it obviously had some form of barrier field protecting its layer of armor. However, combining the speed of flying unit she was standing on and with her own strength as the Girl Hero, her fierce jump kick..... managed to pierce the wall with a single blow.

“Alright! We’re going to rush inside just like this, Nana!”

“Order’s acknowledged, Master!”

Passing the sound of destruction, we followed after Riruna with Nana’s surfboard unit. Riruna, Nana and Kirika. Originally, this kind of war potential was impossible to obtain and because of this, it has exceeded Oruto’s calculations of what we were capable of achieving.

“We have succeeded... Breaking in!!”

Zuzazaza..... Landing with such force both Nana and Riruna created sparks. I was being carried by Kirika and I could feel the comfortable sensation of her milky breasts on my upper arm before I was placed down.

After passing through the thick exterior, we were in a wide pathway. The inside of this passage way was covered in a kind of silver metallic material in every direction. It would seem that the inside of Paravata City was integrated with the power plant and a portion of its structure was remade.

“Well, now we just need to figure out how to reach the center of this big fellow.....”

“In regards to that, please leave it to me, Master... If it’s about where Oruto is located, I can somewhat tell where she is”

“Amazing, you can tell something like that Nana-chi?”

Even though their connection had been cut, Nana’s body was originally a part of this giant’s center..... she was the protector of this power plant. Then it is certainly plausible that a navigation function was installed in her.

We were being guided by Nana and we advanced through this eerily silent corridor taking a complex route. After a while, we reached a small room resembling an elevator.

“Umu, wait a little bit. I think I can make this work.....”

“Hoeeee~ It’s like Nana-chi is a machine that can do everything!”

“Or rather, this is really an elevator isn’t it?”

When Nana operates the terminal-like thing the elevator room starts to move. It seems that we were going to rise to the top..... The destination should be somewhat closer to where Oruto was.

“But Tooru-kun, is this really alright? Doesn’t Oruto have control over this power plant? What if she gains control from the outside and crushes this elevator.....?!”

“Hang on, Hime-chi! P-Please don’t say such a scary thing when we are already in this elevator!?”

The two classmate girls were looking pale suddenly, but Nana remains calm.

“Ah, I think it should be alright. Even for her it’s not really possible to monitor everything in such a wide area. Besides there are plenty of other rooms similar to this one we can use as a transportation device”

Indeed, looking around it doesn’t seem like this particular area has any surveillance camera’s attached to it. This is probably because it was unexpected for us to be able to

break through in here, and because Oruto was time-pressured to start the activation of the giant, she didn't really have much time to focus on this area.

"The problem is that the inside of this place is too spacious, and we may take a while to reach the location"

"Then we should rest in this time period. Fuuh~ I'm a little tired so the timing is just right"

After confirming the floor is clean, Riruna lowers her waist down and sits on the floor changing into her relaxed mode. At the same time, the setting made everyone enter a relaxed state.

.....Hm? Wait a minute?

I snickered to myself. This unexpected delay, isn't this a convenient reason for me to utilize?

Yes... of course it's for the purpose of "Reinforcing War Potential".

".....Wait, Tooru-kun. I-I don't think this is the case but, are you.....!?"

Kirika who was accustomed to my flow of doing things suddenly... Placed both of her hands over her armor covering her abundant breasts as she took a step backwards. She's starting to be really fast in understanding my intentions isn't she? This former class prez of mine.

"Eh? huh? What's wrong Hime-chi?"

"Hmm? What's wrong, Master?"

The Girl Hero had a blank face and Nana looked puzzled. Uh huh, both these two newcomers need to be educated properly. About their work as a magical slave and also my way of doing things.

"Now then, everyone. Please gather around me"

"Ahh..... A-As expectedd!?"

Inside of this secret room. Kirika's worried voice echoed grandly.

## CHAPTER 65

# THE LESSON WITH KIRIKA AND THE LIPS OF THE THREE GIRLS

---

“Uu..... W-Why did things come to this.....?”

Kneeling inside of the small room, Kirika’s eyes were slightly watery as she glaringly looked up towards me. Right under her nose was my fully erected cock, shivering and twitching in delight as I thrust it against her face.

“U-Uwah.....! Uwa~ uwa~ .....”

“Mmm, I am very interested in Master’s..... Sexual-intercourse-insertion program”

On one side of the Princess Knight was Riruna, who covered her mouth with her hand as she panicked and blushed; and on the other side was Nana, who observed the scene with great interest.

Now that you mention it, Riruna’s first sexual experience was within a dream world, so technically, these two girls are seeing my thing for their first time. I am defiling both of these beautiful girl’s retinas (In Nana’s case is it a lens?) with the sight of my cock. The very thought of this is making my penis convulse and rise even higher.

“Hyaau!? I-It moved!? Y-You can make that move?”

“It’s surely clogged up with muscle. Out of all Master’s body parts, it’s the most muscular part after all~”

“I-Is that how it is?! That’s amazing Tooru-chi, you’ve really forged this area with pinpoint accuracy.....!”

“U... Umm, you guys..... you know that... Ahh never mind.....”

By the way, if you were to ask me, why am I in this pleasant situation right now?

That's because some time ago we managed to recover Nana's body and charged into the huge giant's body. My three magical slaves were exhausted after the battle, so we were currently in a small elevator room with free time available. As part of my strategy I wanted to provide some magical energy in order to recharge and power them up. This was especially important for Nana, who had just re-entered her contract with me. Right now her fuel consumption rate is too high and she needs to be replenished. However, if I were to have sex in public it would make us a little too vulnerable to surprise attacks – After all it is the most defenseless position a living being could be in.

In conclusion, I decided that it would be better to receive my energy with their mouths..... Incidentally, neither Riruna nor Nana had any experience in the matter. Thus, if they didn't have a "role model" to learn from, it would have taken too long to teach them.

That's where our very own Princess Knight Kirika comes in.

She was selected as she is my love slave who has plenty of experience. I don't want to brag about it but, just how many times has she sucked me off...?

No, this is definitely me boasting.

『Umu, to be honest Nana wanted to have a go first, unfortunately, there is no such combat memory in regards to this matter. If Kirika can show me the ropes, that would be so reliable!』

『I-I'm really sorry about this Hime-chi... B-But the thing is, hearing Tooru-chi's explanation if we don't do this now it would be bad for us later down the track when we have to fight... Besides, if I were to speak frankly, I don't think I could do this by myself..... 』

If the two other girls were sincerely asking her with such an attitude as they bowed their heads, the serious class prez of mine would naturally be influenced by the atmosphere and be unable to refuse. As such, Kirika became their lecturer and both my former classmate and the beautiful android girl were going to have their first practical fellatio lesson. Let's begin!

(Uu..... I-I'm going to remember this, Tooru-kun! To think that I would have to do this in front of these two... especially having to show this kind of thing in front of Tachibana-san, I would never have imagined it...!)

(There, there. We don't know how much time we have left so I'm going to rely on you to make this brisk okay? It's fine, don't worry. With how skilled you are..... no with how skilled your tongue is, I guarantee that we'll be fine!)

(G-Guaranteeing something like that is so embarrassing! Uuu, I don't get how Tooru-kun can be so brazen in front of other people...!)

I was communicating with Kirika via our love slave link and the two other girls could not hear our conversation as I urged Kirika to commence. A little while later, it seems that she resigned to the idea and closed her eyes. Her shapely tongue was cutely and timidly sticking out as she slowly neared my dick.

“.....”

Riruna was watching breathlessly and her look reminded me that we were originally nothing more than classmates in our previous life. Come to think of it, during those days..... Whenever Kirika, our class idol drank out of her pet bottle, all of the boys in my class, including me, would have wild delusions and fantasies about her.

As if my delusions were becoming a reality, her sweet pink tongue was not going to drink from her usual pet bottle..... Instead she was going to suck on my dark red, grotesque penis head.

“Nn, Nnuu.....!”

“Uwa.....”

“.....Ohh”

The spectators let out a faint voice of surprise and the tip of my cock was being wrapped around in this sweet sensation. The vibration of her lips as she trembled in shame was transmitted to me and it is indeed a very pleasant feeling.

(Uu, when I close my eyes, it makes the voices of the two even more transparent...!)

(They are both watching, extremely intently at your actions. Both Tachibana-san and Nana are in the front-row seats and they can clearly watch you perform your very lewd kiss on my cock)

(C-Can you please stop saying unnecessary things!? So embarrassing, shameful, shameless..... I-I feel like fire is going to come out of my face.....!)

Ignoring her protests, I continued to play around with her silky hair with my fingers as I grinned at her. No matter how embarrassed she was with my orders, Kirika could not disobey me.

(Hey come on, your tongue has stopped moving you know? Do it like you normally do, you need to show them the proper way to suck it)

(I... I know already, otherwise this won't end..... Nn, Nnuu.....!)

Her squishy pink and soft tongue was extending from her mouth like some sort of living thing, it slid across the head of my cock poking the swollen surface. You would never have imagined that her tongue was something that came out of the serious minded class prez who was known to be neat and tidy. The indecent and obscene movements that she displayed made it seem like it was some sort of or-al sex tool.

"I see..... focusing on the different bumps along the skin, gliding the tongue from the bottom all the way to the top in parallel motion. Nana has learned it"

"U-Uwa. S-So that's how..... you use the mouth to do ecchi things....."

Without realizing it herself, Nana's calm and detailed commentary fanned Kirika's embarrassment even more, and there was also Riruna who was completely shocked and couldn't take her eyes off the scene. I thought that she was a naïve virgin gal, but it seems that she had some knowledge in fera.

"Tachibana-san, did you know about performing lewd acts with your mouth?"

"Eh? Y-Yea..... I once borrowed this book from a friend who had this ecchi shoujo manga..... I saw it there"

"Wow, for a shoujo manga to have that kind of stuff in it, that's pretty advanced. So, how does this compare to it?"

“No no no, i-it’s totally different! In a manga you can’t really see all the details drawn clearly, besides..... Hime-chi’s..... T-Technique? It looks like she’s totally used to this or..... like she’s extremely good at it..... i-it’s totally lewdd.....”

“.....ack!?”

Even though she was hiding her face behind her hands, the Gal Yuusha was still peeking through the space with absorbed interest. On one side, the fact that she was being watched by a classmate whose experience was shallower than hers..... and on the other side...

Kirika suddenly became aware of the fact that she was used to doing these lewd acts. Comprehending these two things made her blush all the way to her ears.

(Even from an observer’s point of you, they seem to think that you are really good, aren’t you happy, Kirika?)

(I-I’m not happyy...! W-Whose fault do you think it is that I’ve gotten used to it without even meaning to.....!)

Well it’s true I suppose, I did train her and drill it into her, thoroughly teaching her how to perform fera. Considering that Riruna only knew her as the hardworking Honor Student, there’s no doubt that she would be surprised. And now it’s time to teach the new members the tricks of her trade.

“Now then, it’s about time that Tachibana-san participates and learns via practice.”

“Eh, wait..... I-I haven’t prepared my heart yet ahh!!?”

She was reflexively trying to escape, I placed my hand on her head and firmly drew her towards my waist. Even now Kirika was sucking on my thing whilst being ashamed and teary eyed, but now Riruna was close by staring in wonder as her face turned bright red.

“Come, both of you respectively from each side..... Tachibana-san just try to imitate what Kirika is doing.”

“Y-yea..... T-Then, P-Please take care of me, Hime-chi”

“Puah..... Y-You don’t have to go out of your way to say that.....”

The Gal Yuusha was politely bowing her head, as she extended her trembling tongue towards me. The lips of the two former idols from my previous world was so contrasting..... their tongues finally touched my cock at the same time.

“Nn... Chuu.....!”<sup>1</sup>

“Oh, Ohh.....!”

Unintentionally, I became emotional and my waist felt unsteady. Having black long hair and a prim and proper atmosphere, Kirika was a public idol that any man would yearn after. Seemingly naïve and having a reddish brown side tail hair, Riruna was the underground idol that every male gossiped about.

Right now, these two very attractive women were, at the same time... happily sucking on my dick together!

The spectacle was just so unreal and luxurious, to the extent that those fellows gossiping would not be able to imagine it..... However, this undoubtable feeling of pleasure told me that this was my reality.

“Ha, hafuu.....! T-Tooru-chi’s thing, is so very hot and hardd.....! H... How does this feel.....? Nnn, Nnpuu.....”

Learning by watching Tachibana was copying Kirika. From the base of my cock all the way to my frenulum, their tongues were licking my sensitive spots. Like she was blowing a harmonica, Riruna’s lips were crawling up and down. As expected, her good senses and intuition really help with her technique. Even though this is her first time, she’s quite good. Not only that, the first time she had sex was in a dream world, that would mean that this body of hers in the living world is still a virgin..... the thought of it gets me even more excited.

(Hey Kirika, look at Tachibana-san, don’t avert your eyes. Because you showed her such a good demonstration, her technique is quite precise)

(Uu, even if you tell me I'm doing good, it's embarrassing, and being used as a reference like this is so shameful..... To think that even Tachibana-san is doing this kind of thing... Uuu, you are truly such a pervert, Tooru-kun you deviant, you pervv...!)

Communicating telepathically with our minds, she was hurling abuse at me whilst zealously performing fera, it feels more like a reward for me. Even though Kirika sometimes glared at me with a reproachful look, I could tell that her serious eyes were slightly feverish. And Riruna was like an obedient pet as she wholeheartedly serviced me..... These two classmates had very differing personalities and they both left a different kind of impression.

"This is great, both of you... Alright, now then I want both of you to go down towards the base of my penis from the left and the right and sandwich it between your mouth like a harmonica"

"R-roger that~..... Nn, Nn then I will take this side kay..."

"Uuu, making me do something like this again.....!"

Kirika and Riruna, both of my gorgeous classmates were using their soft lips covered with drool to gently wrap around my grotesque looking dick. Wonderful to the extreme they acted like sex tools as I rubbed against their mouths.

Unable to endure it, I lightly seize the back of the heads of the two girls kneeling in front of me, and while I was enjoying the feel of their different hair types, I was guiding them with my hands to move back and forth. The speed and preciseness with which they were coming together increases the amount of pleasure I experience to a terrifying level.

Pyupu, Bupu! The tip of my penis felt like it was about to burst as cowper fluids leaked out with enough force to splatter the surroundings.

"Master, Nana can't wait any longer. May I participate soon?"

Just when I was on the brink of drowning in ecstasy, the composed Nana nimbly lifted her hand up.

“Ah, of course. Sorry to have made you wait, Nana..... Then I will leave you in charge of the most delicious spot, the tip of my cock”

“Yes, leave this to me Goshujin! I can also synthesize the same exact ingredient that humans produce out of their mouths as lubricant”<sup>2</sup>

She was fired up and nodding with enthusiasm, she sat right in front of me and without hesitation she enveloped the head of my penis into the deep recesses of her mouth. It was a little chilly to the touch inside of her, but it was largely the same with a humans mucous membrane, it felt really good.

“Puah..... U-Uwah~, Even Nana-chi’s come over here... D-Doing it like this it’s possible for three of us to lick it at the same time...?”

“Umm, T-Tachibana-san? You know this kind of thing isn’t normal, so you shouldn’t get used to it..... Nnpuuu!?”

“Hey Kirika, don’t make unnecessary remarks and just concentrate”

I pressed the side of my schlong against Kirika’s face and continued to enjoy the new sexual feelings of having my spearhead sucked. Unlike the other two girls, Nana’s movements were very bold, from the speed of her stroke and how her tongue rotates in circles inside of her mouth, everything about her movements were merciless. It was to the extent that I couldn’t believe this was her first time – everything she did was like she was trying to make me ejaculate, it was a very precise and erotic movement.

“NnBu, Npu..... Nnpuu.....! How does it feel Goshujin? Is Nana properly making Goshujin’s penis feel good?”

“Oh, Ohh, Nana you are really good.....!? More like you’ve really surprised me at how good you make me feel, Kuu!”

“Nn, is that really true...? I’m so happy, Nana has finally become able to contribute in doing ecchi stuff with Goshujin..... Fufufu”

Her mouth which usually had this cool expression, curved and smiled awkwardly for just an instant.

I see, she’s wanted to do this with me for quite a long time..... What a cute girl.

“Alright, then continue just like that, using your lips to cover the tip and please try sucking on it really hard”

“All I have to do is suck really hard? Do I suck this little hole-thing? Like this?”

“Oh, Ouh!? T-That’s it! Kuuuu, You are excellent Nana!”

In a good way, Nana’s fera was mechanical and methodical. She didn’t have any restraints like a normal human being and she didn’t know any hesitation. Thanks to that she was sucking me off so good that it almost felt painful, never experiencing this kind of suction before, she was working hard to pleasure my cock’s most erogenous zones.

Moreover, her face was molded to perfection to imitate a flawlessly beautiful woman, her expressionless appearance while nonchalantly performing this super ero-tic blow job created a gap that made it all the more sexy.

“Kuu.....! Come on, you girls must not lose to the even less experienced Nana.....! Especially you Kirika, why don’t you show them the reason you are my Love Slave?!”

“W-What are you saying..... I’m doing things j-just like you ordered aren’t I, mouu...!”

“Fua, Ah puah..... I-I’ll try my bestt..... B-But, I think I’m starting to feel a little light-headed after smelling Tooru-chi lewd scent.....!”

Perhaps her sense of rivalry was stimulated or perhaps she was getting desperate, but I didn’t even have to hold her head down anymore and Kirika was already closely glued to the side of my cock and sucking on it.

On the other hand, Riruna was smelling my lewd scent with feverish eyes, like some sort of dog, her tongue was sticking out of her mouth and she was using both her tongue and her cheeks to rub against me, sending me pleasurable sensations.

On top of this, Nana’s suction power was like she was going to suck all the sperm out of my balls..... Experiencing this splendid combination, the triple ferra from these girls, was finally bringing me closer to the limit.

“Uuu, Kuu! I’m going to let my ejaculation out soon..... T-This time around it’s necessary for me to revitalize my connection with the new Nana so I need to put it all into her mouth and let her drink everything, you two girls fine with that?”

“Eh..... Y-You can do whatever you like, you don’t have to tell us...! A-As if I would want to drink your stuff anyways.....”

“Ah, she’s going to be drinking it... I-I understand..... Nana-chi, try your best okay?”

“Yes, I’m thankful to the both of you. Please inject plenty of Goshujin’s semen into Nana’s mouth...!”

As if telling me “Please pour it in here” the gorgeous green haired android girl opened her mouth wide with an “ahhn” and showed me her pink color oral membrane. What a sexy sight to behold. I coveted more pleasure in my last spurts before ejaculation and I thought of an idea which I immediately put into practice.

“Alright, I want the three of you to line up your faces together and purse your lips together!”

“Fuee? L-Like this?”

“Is it alright if Nana stays in the middle?”

“W-Wait what are you trying to don, don’t tell me.....?!”

Starting from the left was Riruna then Nana followed by Kirika, these three wonderful faces. Three of them lined up and had their passionate lips pursed..... there were three delicious looking mouth-vaginas in front of me. Aiming my fully erected penis and setting it up towards them, their mouths were wet with saliva and my cowper juices..... In order from left to right, I began my super lewd piston movements pulling my cock in and out of each of their pursed mouths!

“Hapuu, Nnpuahha!? Y-You’re doing one stroke to each of uwaah!?”

“T-This somehow feels extremely pervertedd... Pubuu!? Cough!”

“NNbuchururuu... I’m so lucky, Nana is in the middle so I get the most thrusts... Npuunn!”

Inserting myself into Riruna's Gal lips, then experiencing Nana's cool robot girl lips, and lastly Kirika's cheeky love slave mouth, I was completely violating them. From the left to the right, from the right to the left. I scattered all the lewd love juices everywhere. All the sensations of the insides of their mouths were different from each other and I was thoroughly enjoying each of their unique holes. Gradually I began to increase the speed of my thrusts and my piston became more intense. Their three lined up mouth pussies, were going to give me an extremely enjoyable ejaculation.

"Kuuuuuuu!! Here I come, it's welling up from inside..... I'm cumming Nana..... My semen, no your Master's semen, be sure to properly taste it and remember it with you brand new body!!"

"I understand Goshujin, Nana will try her best and imprint it into her mind..... NNbunnPuuuuuuuuu!!?"

With my last pierce I roughly grabbed on to her light green hair and drew her in, I shoved my dick in so deep that the base of my cock was closely glued to her lips, just like that I released all my ejaculate deep into her inner mouth cavity.

NNdoobuuu, Dobyurururuuu!!

Doku..... Dopubb, NByururubyuru..... Byuku, Byukunn!!

"Wa, wawaa.....! T-Tooru-chi's thing is twitch and pulsating.....! Ahh..... When that thing cums out, this is what it looks likee....."

"A-Amazing...! I-Isn't he coming even more than usual...?"

Having both of my classmates watching me closely in the middle of my ejaculation is truly unbearable. Even under normal circumstances, due to the ring enchantment which reinforces my vitality and energy, I always release a large amount of semen, but it seems that because my mentality is so aroused I released more than the usual.

"Uuu..... Oh ahh, so much is coming out it's an amazing ejaculation...! Alright, Nana, don't swallow it just yet, just collect it within your mouth, open wide and show me"

"Oh, yes... fuo, is this fwine?"

The lips of the delicately made android body slowly opened. Inside of her mouth was a large amount of cloudy fluids enough to create a sea in her mouth..... This was my genetic soup, a fragrant steam and accompanied by a strong male scent drifted out.

“Well then, Kirika and Tachibana-san both need replenishment as well right? So Nana, do you think that you can spare some and share it with the other girls?”

“Wha... Wait.....!?”

“Oufu, Nana is fwine with it”<sup>3</sup>

“Eh..... S-Serious? Do we seriously have to do..... that?”

Both Kirika and Riruna stiffened up, Nana obediently listens to me and presented her beautiful face towards them. Nana was willingly sharing her portion with her friends even though it was evident that she was the one who wanted to drink it the most... The two people were exchanging glances with each other as they hesitated.

“T-Then excuse me, Nana-chi... Auu”

“Uuu... Nn..... Re, re chuu...!”<sup>4</sup>

My very thick semen was half solidifying into a gel like form as it jiggled inside of her mouth, the beautiful android was using the tip of her tongue as a way to transfer the fluids and she divided a mouthful portion to share with the other girls.

What an indescribably unreal, lovely and lewd scene.

“Alright that’s good, three of you, drink it all at once...”

“Nn.....”

“...gulp”

“Gulp..... gulp”



Glaring at me with an unbearable amount of shame whilst drinking my semen is Kirika.

Riruna seemed like she was in a feverish dream she placed her hands to support her face and slowly swallowed down my sperm.

Lastly, even though Nana was expressionless, there was this happy glint in her eyes and she was the one who swallowed the majority of my semen.

The three girls were making ero-tic drinking noises in harmony. Getting along with each other they stored my thick cloudy soup into their bellies.

“Uee... This is more bitter than I thought but I think I could get used to swallowing it...”

“T-Tachibana-san, I don’t really think that you have to get accustomed to it?”

“Goshujin’s sperm, I can scan the contents and check that the sperm is moving very actively and energetically. I think that this will surely have a very strong power to impregnate a mother!”

“Eh? Nana-chan, you don’t really have to explain that kind of thing, okay!?”

“P-Pregnancy.....?”

Nana said such an amazing thing very calmly, it made Kirika panic and blush, and it made Riruna fantasize in a daze. Refreshed at such a scene I was grinning from ear to ear. I could feel through our link that my slaves had gotten stronger due to the fresh sperm inserted into their bodies.

“With this Nana should have been able to stock up some energy I hope. Next is Tachibana-san, although I’m not sure when my Enslavement Magic will fully “complete”..... I think that for now the only choice is to develop it little by little”

“Eh? Wasn’t the Enslavement Magic successfully applied?”

Kirika had a puzzled look on her face, and I started to explain the facts that I understood after leaving the dream world.

“Because we were trying to find a loophole in her Magical Reflection ability, I established a bond in her inner psychological world to bypass her unique ability..... As a result, there is a limit on the Enslavement Magic I can use on her physical body”

As an example, if we imagine that a normal Enslavement connection is like a strong rope binding us together. In Riruna’s case, the thing binding us together is a mere thin thread that is barely able to keep itself together.

Having a thin thread means that the connection is weak..... and the amount of magical energy I can supply through that connection becomes limited, moreover the amount of experience I gain from having her as my magical slave is also limited.

In fact, considering that the job class of Hero is an ultimate rare-job class I should have gained a huge amount of experience, however the reality is that I have only increased by 1 level (But to think that I could still increase by one level considering how high levelled I am, it is still a terrifying amount).

“Of course our connection is not so weak that my Enslavement Magic could break without permission, but so as to strengthen our bonds and increase my abilities to the maximum efficiency, I’m saying that it is necessary for me to continuously improve the strength of our connection.”

“I feel kind of bad for this, I’m really sorry Tooru-chi, for having this kind of inconvenient body.”

“No, the fact that I could succeed in applying my abilities on you is already a miracle. It’s more than enough. Moreover, isn’t it fine if we just slowly accumulate and strengthen our connection by doing more ecchi acts into the future?”

“Uu... Auu, p-please don’t be too hard on me...”

Shaking her massive tits, Riruna blushes whilst lowering her head to bow. That’s right, I still have many many things I want to try on her..... I especially want to have a double oppai competition between her and Kirika, I’ll be sure to do that later on!

“Is that so... So that means that... Tachibana-san... S-Still can’t become a love slave just yet...”

“Hm? Kirika, did you say something?”

“Eh? No, I-I didn’t say anything!?”

While conversing like this, the small room that was moving finally stopped in place and the door in front of us opened without a sound. The path was slightly illuminated with a silvery light..... A scene similar to the deepest portion of the historic ruins was spreading in front of us.

“We are finally at the center of the plant... that fellow should be beyond here right?”

“Yeah, I’ll be able to meet Oruto again and speak to her properly. I will persuade her to stop doing these kinds of things!”

“Tachibana-san... But what if Oruto still doesn’t listen after you try your best?”

“At that time! Even if Nana has to beat her senseless to return her sanity, Nana will do it! Isn’t that right, Riruna?”

An otherworld weapon, and a Gal Yuusha that came from earth. Oruto and Riruna had a strange relationship with each other.

“That’s right, Nana-chi! Let’s try our best together! Then let’s go, Tooru-chi, Hime-chi!”

“I understand. I will try what I can to follow up”

“Alright..... Then let’s go and take care of this quickly!”

Just like that, the four of us were walking forwards to settle things once and for all. The Historical Ruins: Paravata’ cities previous central part, or if you prefer, this otherworldly autonomous weapon..... We were heading to the plant’s central location where the artificial intelligence sister of Nana was sitting as the ruler of this domain.

---

### **Armor Valkyrie VII (Alias: Nana)**

**Job:** Independently Operating Annihilation Weapon LV 13

**Skill:** 【Otherworldly Weapons LV 6】 【Hand-to-Hand Combat LV 3】 【Toughness LV 3】 【Self-Repair LV 1】

### **Gal Yuusha Riruna**

**Job:** Hero LV 10

**Skill:** 【Hand-to-Hand Combat LV 5】 【Toughness LV 5】 【Magical Resistance LV∞】  
【Form Change LV 0】

### **Skill Commentary**

《Circle Grinder》 : Holy Sword Technique LV 3 Skill

Destructive Power: B Accuracy: B Exposure to attacks before Use: A Exposure to attacks after use: C Energy Consumption: B Range: Very Near (Area of effect in a circle)

Originally the ability was mainly used as a movement type ability called the Aerial Circle, but by releasing this spell in a horizontal direction, Kirika is capable of accelerating her slash and creating a circle of death around her, any enemies caught in the surrounding area will be cut down by this sword technique.

This skill is only capable of being learned when one has mastered the Aerial Circle spell. It's really easy to launch the attack, but it exposes Kirika to incoming attacks straight after, therefore, it requires Kirika to make a judgement of whether she will be able to strike all the enemies within her Aerial Circle.

A variation of this ability is also possible, such as the anti-aircraft technique called Circle Riser or if a battle is taking place underwater she can also exert the technique to release beneath her this skilled is called the Circle Stomp.

## CHAPTER 66

### EXPLODING DIMENSION AND CHECKMATING MOVE

---

———I had a dream. A dream about an old and nostalgic place. There was only one moon back there, unlike the sky I see over here. How long has it been since the I saw such a beautiful scene? It is no longer possible to see such scenery over here, but I can still vividly remember the past. The memory is completely useless, but for some reason I just can't seem to completely forget about it. Things like the color of the sky or how the light bounces off the earth to create this scenic atmosphere, these types of things were nothing but an optical phenomenon. Even the number of moons in the sky, and the various satellites drifting around the atmosphere. These kind of differences is not really anything special. At least, it wasn't meant to... be a big deal. However, how could this———ever explain the lingering feelings I have right now?



We arrived at a place that was tens of meters in diameter and in the middle was this huge globe. The surface was lackluster in color – being silver. it resembled a terrestrial globe and there was a line running through it seemingly calculating the latitude and longitude of its position and it emits a light from time to time. The line is connected from the top to the bottom of the globe, and one fat pillar was pierced straight through the middle of the globe. From the outer circumference of the room we entered, there was a bridge leading towards the globe. The thin metallic bridge had a width that could barely fit two human sized people side by side. If you looked closely enough, there was innumerable optical fiber chords expanding from the top to the bottom and they were like the root of trees spreading around connecting with each other. It would seem that we are currently in the heart of the giant... We were in the central part of this power plant that was created to exterminate all traces of the “Divine Corpse”.

“Come out Oruto! I know that you're in here!”

As if responding to Nana's voice, the central pillar..... the part connected to the bridge, dismantled and transformed itself like some sort of wood work. From within the pillar, a boorish armored golem that reminded me of Nana's old body appeared. It's upper-

body was leaning diagonally out of the pillar, it almost seemed like a figurehead on a ship or something. A green colored mono-eye..... Oruto turned her eyes towards us and emitted light.

〈Breaking through the multiple defense wall capable of withstanding both magical and physical attacks, and being able to enter all the way into this place..... is a little unexpected, I cannot help but to admit that I have underestimated your war potential.〉

Just like the first time I heard her voice, she spoke in a machine-like voice without intonation. Riruna stepped forward with a sad expression on her face.

“Let’s stop this, Oruto! I know that your mission is to erase all existences relating to the Divine Corpse, however, to take such extreme measures isn’t good! How can we allow ourselves to just sacrifice the people living in this world to achieve our goals?!”

Remaking the entirety of Paravata Historical Ruins into a weapon..... No more like “returned” it to its previous state. But the act of depriving all the citizens living here is something Riruna could not tolerate, acting like the hero she is, she straightforwardly reprimands Oruto.

“Nana also agrees with what Riruna is saying! The thing Oruto is trying to achieve is much too forceful, there must be another way!”

Having a cool expression on her face, Nana seriously appeals to her sister. After a moment of silence, Oruto replied with an answer.

〈..... As expected, you people are naïve〉

“Naïve...?”

〈The part of the Divine Corpse in this place has given birth to these Shadow Beasts..... If I do not control it, it will inevitably spread its contamination throughout the world. How can you be so sure that this kind of “aggressive” contamination hasn’t occurred around the world?〉

“Th-That’s...!”

Taken aback Kirika was at a loss for words. Yes, we were aware. Even the fragment we discovered in the Forest of the Elves was eroding Diane's body by the time we got there. The chances that similar things like shadow beasts have appeared in other parts of the world is actually quite high.

〈In other words, based on your knowledge and power, the method you will use to tackle the problem will always result in being one step behind, it will be impossible for you lot to eradicate the Divine Corpse. Worse than that, I suspect that the Devils will steal the Divine Corpse and this will beckon an even more devastating situation〉

Indeed, although it pains me to admit it, we did have part of the Divine Corpse stolen from right under our noses by Cruz. However, even if that may be, her actions are still not something I can agree with.

"Then I will ask you in return, are you saying that you will be able to accomplish it? Using this power plant as a weapon of some sort, moving this stupidly large giant, using the shadow beasts as your pawn, just exactly what is it that you think you can accomplish, Oruto?"

At my question, the light of the green mono-eye lit up as if she was glaring at me.

〈Fine allow me to enlighten you. To translate the concept into something you will understand, this power plant... will act as an "explosive device"〉

"An explosive device?"

.....A really bad premonition came over me. Just as I thought, Oruto's explanation was outrageous.

〈In the Demon King war. Is what the residents of this world call it, it is a battle between the Demon King who invaded the human world and the Brave Hero who came to meet the threat. Paravata was the place of the last decisive battle〉

That reminds me, when I was on my way to this city, I heard something along those lines.

“If I remember correctly, the fight was too intense that it caused a distortion in the dimensional space, the human world and the devil’s world were mixed up recklessly and the result of that was the birth of this historical ruin……. that’s the story right?”

“I don’t really get it but, you’re saying this has become a point of contact between the two worlds?”

“No, it’s become more than that. Because the dimension was distorted, the Divine Corpse even made it into Nana and Oruto’s world.”

Kirika’s words were followed by Riruna’s response and then followed by Nana’s response.

Well to be precise, the devil’s world and the human world was quite “close” so if a demon with enough power desired it, they could come and go as they pleased, but other worlds were exponentially harder and further away to reach.

〈That’s exactly right. In other words——Paravata city has become a point that connects the boundaries between the human world and the demon world. This is what this Historic Ruins stands for. Then, what do you think will happen if I used the power of the Divine Corpse in combination with the weapon in this power plant, and send a large amount of energy to this connecting point……?〉

A shiver went up my spine. Oi oi, this isn’t a joking matter. Don’t tell me the solution this fellow has is to……?!

“Don’t tell me, you are planning on destroying both this world and the demon world in one fell swoop!?”

“Wha…”

“What did you say!?”

Riruna, Kirika and even I was at a loss for words. I see, indeed if she did pull something like this off, both worlds and any Divine Corpses existing here would be blown the face of the universe, however.

“…Wait. Is that really something possible, Oruto?”

〈The simulation has already been completed successfully, Armor V7〉

Against Nana's doubting words, Oruto's green eyes were blinking. And then, on the surface of the wall a bunch of complex graphs and figures appeared, these innumerable amount of numerical values were being three dimensionally projected from the globe.

〈The Divine Corpse has a super time and space power capable of interfering with dimension itself. In saying that, in normal circumstances, it would be impossible to bring about a power capable of destroying the world. However, as I explained before, in this place where there was a connecting point, it becomes a possible feat.〉

For a long time, this point was unstable for several thousands of years..... In other words, using this fragile point as a foundation, she was planning on creating a rippling effect.

〈After this place reaches its full operating capacity, I will be able to release the accumulated energy that has been stored in here for several thousands of years, and if I amplify this power with the Divine Corpse..... I calculate that I have a 94% chance of successfully destroying both worlds. This is my scheme——— to initiate the "Dimensional detonation: Dimension Ignite" plan〉

Exploding the dimension, you say? Don't joke with me. Even if she had this super weapon from a different world, I thought that the damage would be limited to this continent, but what Oruto was trying to do was literally trying to destroy the whole unaversive along with it! If this goal is really accomplished, she would thoroughly exterminate both the human and the devil race. If the world didn't exist there would be no life.

"T-That's totally crazy, Oruto! This kind of thing is like setting your own house on fire, no matter how you think about it, it's absurd!"

〈If it's you, I knew that you would think like this, Riruna. Even if you can accomplish your hero's mission by doing this, it is not something you would ever condone doing. That's precisely why we parted ways..... Our road shall never intersect with each other again〉

Riruna gave a reasonable argument but as expected Oruto didn't listen. But sure, if you were to consider what her original mission was, this is probably the most desirable outcome for Oruto. The mission Oruto received was to protect her own world, it had nothing to do with protecting this one.

"Isn't it obvious!? To begin with, doing something like that means that Oruto would also be in danger, isn't that right!?"

〈Certainly, as I will be in the center of the explosion when it begins there is likely no way that I can escape from it. Perhaps I will disappear? or maybe be blown off into the interstice of the dimension, or...〉

For a brief flash, the green mono-eye light become slightly clouded..... at least that's what I think I saw.

〈..... However, I am a mere thing made for accomplishing my duties. Unlike you, Armor V7 I have not been afflicted with a bug that makes me have emotions. I do not have any sense of hesitation〉

"O-Oruto...!"

And then, a projection screen appeared, I'm not entirely sure what kind of principle it's using to project such an image, but it was displaying the scene that was occurring outside of the huge giant. Right now, the Giant was extending both its hands towards the sky as if it was worshiping a god.

Here and there the giant was hit with explosive light..... The forces of Paravata, Amelia and Celesta and the other girls were launching their attacks towards the giant's body, but as expected, it seemed to be impossible to deal any severe damage to the giant from the outside.

"Look at the area around the giant's head!"

"I-It's mouth is open!?"

Kirika was pointing at its head which was next to the clouds... Before anyone knew, the mouth of the giant was opened up in an oval and distorted shape. Coming from inside of its mouth was a purplish light, just from looking at it, it was obvious that a

huge amount of violent energy was leaking out, little by little the shine of the light strengthened.

No matter how you look at it, the giant was going to complete its charge in a little bit more time. When it's reached this stage, there is no more room to have a discussion or for any more of this bullshit to continue.

"Although it may be difficult for you, I looks like we need to move now, Tachibana-san..... It would seem that this fellow; at least from our standards is a broken machine. If we don't do anything to stop it right now, the world and all of its inhabitants will perish!"

Naturally, in all this long idle talk, I haven't just been sitting around doing nothing. I have been analyzing the distance between us and Oruto and the possibility for any defense mechanisms to activate, I've been creating my own strategy as we've talked. There isn't really much time to muck around, we need to break through her defenses in the shortest way possible and settle this once and for all...!

"Kirika I'm going to be giving you commands via our Love Slave link, so move according to my instructions! Riruna go and support Kirika, Nana you will stay by my side and protect me!"

"Affirmative!"

"I... I understand, Tooru-chi! I absolutely will not allow Oruto to do such a thing!"

"Ou, Goshujin!"

Moving according to my orders everyone jumped into action. First of all, Kirika uses her Aerial Circle to launch herself in the air and propel herself like an arrow towards Oruto, she brandished the sword Alkanshel towards Oruto.

〈As expected this is your answer... Then, allow me to fend off your futile attempts〉

Immediately after, the upper part of the pillar that integrated with Oruto's body opened slightly, and from there countless metallic tentacles expands outwards like strange insect feelers. And from the tip of their feelers, thin laser sharp light, pointed like innumerable blades, fired towards Kirika.

“Is that a defense mechanism?!”

“As if I’d let you! Haaaaaa, seeiiii!!”

The Princess Knight’s blade draws a trace of rainbows in the air, and she sliced the oncoming red blades of light that approached her. The Alkanshel was capable of cutting even Flamia’s crushing dimensional airspace, even if this was some form of advanced optical weapon, there is no way it could withstand the power of her blade. Riruna dashes out from behind Kirika to intercept the red blades of light that were trying to stop her from advancing.

“Ahh, H-Hot hot hot!?”

“A-Are you alright, Tachibana-san!?”

“I’m fine, I’m fine, Hime-chi! After all I’m the Hero!”

Because she just charged at the laser blades, it was natural for her to feel the “heat”, the Gal Hero’s bodily durability was definitely absurd. Additionally, several of the laser blades flew in my direction but Nana changed to her Rear Guard Shield Form and protected me.

“Now go, Tachibana-san! First of all you need to destroy that counterattack mechanism!”

“I understand! Deeeeeeii!! Hero technique, Flying Knee Kickkkkkkkk!!”

Riruna kicks off from the bridge and flew within the danger zone of the laser oscillation device. Being at close distance and just before the lasers were going to surround her, she launched a knee kick in midair and blasted them all away!

〈..... ! !〉

Perhaps she realized that she was in a disadvantageous situation after getting her laser tentacles destroyed, but Oruto’s mono-eye was flickering and blinking as if it was issuing commands. Then, as if to reject the oncoming Kirika and Riruna, the center of the pillar emitted light.

“This is!?”

“Don’t tell me it’s some kind of barrier!?”

She erected some kind of barrier field which blocks any physical objects from approaching. I suppose so, I expected at least this much preparation from her.

“Listen up Kirika, just use your sword to tear that barrier field up! You can also use the magical energy reserves you just drank from me!”

“You don’t have to mention that much detail!..... Teeeeeiiii!!”

The magical energy flowed through her body, and the blade she wields displays an image of an aurora almost like it was distorting dimension itself. Her sword tore apart this high tech barrier from another world like it was a piece of paper. Naturally, the barrier began to repair itself and close instantly, however.....!

“I won’t let it recover! UUuuooooohhryaaaaaaahhh!!”

Somehow Riruna uses both her hands to thrust in the gap of the barrier, and gripped it in place bare-handed, it was supposed to close shut, but it was wrenched open! Even though I knew that her body was protected by the matchless power of the dislocation armor available to her because of her Hero class, she was still doing something unthinkable, what a show of power...

“Alright... Now’s the time, Nana, bring me over to her!”

“Orders Acknowledged, Goshujin! Change Mode: Slider Vanguard——— Activate!”

Cancelling her shield mode, she changed to her flying surf board form and I jumped on together with Nana. Whilst enduring the rapid acceleration, I advanced fearlessly towards the barrier gap that both Kirika and Riruna had opened!

〈For the Slavemancer himself to approach me..... Don’t tell me ! ?〉

Yes, this is my strategy. The deciding factor in this battle will be my Enslavement Magic. Even if we manage to destroy Oruto’s physical body, there would be no way for us to stop the giant from blowing itself up and we would end up losing. There is also the possibility that Oruto would destroy herself so that we have no way of stopping the program from progressing.

“I’ve already confirmed that you can be placed under my Subjugation Magic when I came into contact with your sword form in the past..... Even if you may have a slight magical resistance, you have no such absolute ability like Riruna’s and you will not be able to resist me completely!”

That’s why I wanted to first negate her defensive mechanisms, and approach her myself, and if I can catch her with my Enslavement Magic, all of this should end... If we can end things without destroying her, I’m sure that Riruna would be a lot happier with the outcome.

“Kuuuuuu.....! I’m at my limits..... I can barely hold onn!!”

“That’s more than enough, you’ve done really well, Tachibana-san! Now then Oruto, this is my checkmating move!”

Just before Riruna was unable to hold on any longer to the barrier, both Nana and I managed to roll in the nick of time inside of the barrier. In front of me, Oruto’s body was merged with the pillar and her upper-body was exposed to me defenselessly.

This is my golden opportunity!

I stretched out... my hands reached out towards the green mono-eye on her forehead, this was the same kind of core that was embedded in Nana.

And the light of my Enslavement Magic, envelops the surroundings——— !

〈..... You’ve taken the bait haven’t you?〉

In that instant. An icy sensation ran along my spine giving me a very cold premonition.

“Tooru-kun, what’s wrong.....!?”

It’s not there. There was absolutely no reaction to my Enslavement magic. There wasn’t any kind of magical resistance, and the core I had my hands on..... didn’t have an ounce of “consciousness to begin with”.

Then in other words...

“Don’t tell me, this is a fake....!?”

〈That's precisely right, Slavemancer〉

The voice which answered me was not the upper-body of this armored golem, instead it was further up along the pillar... somewhere from outside of this barrier. She glared at me. The slit like pupils open up in the uppermost part of the pillar, and the green eyeball gem was exposed. Without needing to say it, she was outside the range of my magic.

“O-Oruto you have two cores!?”

“W... What's going on!?”

“As you can see, that is Oruto's main body..... The thing she's been showing us from the start, this golem is just an imitation, it's a fake!”

Yes, this girl knew that I was going to go after her core and predicted that I was going to subject her to my Enslavement Magic. Therefore, she created this dummy, it's likely that this place has various innumerable materials capable of replicating Nana's old golem form. She even went as far as to illuminate this green core whenever she spoke...!

〈Although I am unable to separate my main body from this particular room in order to control the plant, I created dummies in place as a form of insurance..... From watching you until now, I've been able to determine that the range of your Enslavement Spell has a very short range of application〉

And as of yet, both Nana and I were still trapped inside of this barrier. What does this mean? Even if I don't want to admit it, I understood the negative repercussions we were about to face.

“Kirika, quickly use everything to destroy this barri———”

〈..... Detonate〉

A flash of light and a thunderous sound. My field of view turned completely white.

“T-Tooru-ku..... Kyaaaaahhh!?”

“N-No way, Tooru-chi..... Uwaahh!!?”

I could hear both of the girls screaming. It's likely that this barrier had some sort of internal explosion mechanism, and the two girls trying to reach me was blown away by the shockwaves.

...However, I who was supposed to be caught in the middle of this explosion, actually felt no pain whatsoever. On the contrary, I felt something really soft covering my body...?

“A... Are you alright, Goshujin.....?”

“N-Nana!?”

At the moment of the explosion, the green haired android and her body shielded me and protected me from the impact of the blast. However, that would mean that she didn't have time to change into her Shield Form.....!

“Oi Nana, How about you, are you alright!?”

“S-Slightly... D... Damaged...!”

That isn't just a slight amount of damage. Nana feebly slipped down towards the floor and her back was totaled, electricity was coming off her mechanical structure and a part of her insides were exposed. This is obviously an awful injury.

〈I calculated that the blast would kill you without fail, however, you were saved by Armor V7's self-sacrifice... Well, regardless the outcome will remain the same〉

A mechanical voice was speaking from above. After destroying her sister's body Oruto spoke in a machine voice that displayed no hesitation.

“Oruto...!”

Gritting my teeth, I was glaring at her true core which was above me. I could feel that Kirika and Riruna who were blown away by the terrific explosion was tottering to get back on their feet. Nana's has fallen unconscious and the two girls were in such a bad state..... This was no doubt close to the worst situation possible. In any case, there was no companions near me who could protect my body at this moment.

Not only that..... But I suspect that Oruto was not going to let this chance just slip past. Moments ago, Riruna destroyed most of the laser blades, but there was one with minimal damage and shooting off some sparks, it was rising up and pointed towards me.

⟨I will return your words right back at you. This is my checkmate move to you, Slavemancer Tooru——— You were definitely a fearsome opponent, however, it seems that through my perseverance I've managed to surpass you by a marginal step  
⟩

.....Tenacity? Perseverance? Those words were not something a cold hearted machine would mention, and without time to wallow in that sense of incompatibility... The tip of the laser tentacle shone bright red.

“Eh, N-No way.....!?”

“T... Tooru-kuuuuuuunnnn!!?”

The pain lasted only for a moment. In reflex I moved backwards and raised my left arm to protect myself against the red light of death. My left arm from the elbow downwards was... Without leaving any trace———completely obliterated.



### 【Skill Explanation】

《Dance of the Decapitation: Jaunt Slasher》 : Holy Sword Technique LV 5 Skill.

Destructive Power: B Accuracy: C Exposure to attacks before Use: B Exposure to attacks after use: A Energy Consumption: C Range: Approximately 2~5 meters.

Drawing out the power of her Alkanshel sword, this is a sword that tears up space and can reach the enemy from quite the distance away. If she used this in conjunction with her staple Aerial Circle ability, she will be able to move with high mobility and the distance at which she can attack her opponents increases dramatically.

It's a valuable medium-range ability, but, because the point of her attacks are affected by the violent distortions in space, her accuracy with this ability may be slightly off at times.

the energy consumption for this ability is not really efficient either, but if Kirika has just been charged up with a high amount of magical energy from Tooru, she can technically wield her full power as his Love Slave and continuously use this ability for quite a long period of time.

# CHAPTER 67

## THE SLAVEMANCER AND THE PIERCING LIGHT FROM THE HEAVENS

---

As my sense of time slowed down, I vacantly stared at my left arm which was severed cleanly, slowly falling towards the floor. Perhaps I was in the middle of a stupor, but at the very least, right at this moment, I could not feel any pain and this only made it even more frightening. The wound was burnt sealed by the laser so no bleeding occurred, but the if the current situation continued, it's no different from receiving a fatal injury.

(Shit..... If I'm in this state, then are you telling me that I can no longer grope and massage Kirika and Riruna's tits with both my hands at the same time...?!)

I was being driven to a wall and yet my cornered mind was thinking of total nonsense like this.

"To..... Tooru-kun!! Tooru-kunn!!"

"I-It's a lie... Right.....?"

They were blown away from the impact a little while ago but they were now back on their feet. Losing control of herself, Kirika was just shouting my name and Riruna was just staring dumbfounded at the situation unable to believe what just occurred. However, the barrier field appears again to isolate me within this space. not only that, Oruto erected three layers of barrier fields..... She's getting desperate. For the two girls who are injured, this may take a considerable amount of time to break.

As for me, I wasn't really capable of moving around right now. I can't even let out my voice. I don't even know if I was lucky or unlucky, but I managed to avoid dying immediately, but I was already at my limits and I can't really do anything right now. At best, the only thing I can do right now is to grit my teeth and desperately fight to keep my consciousness which felt like it was going to drift away at a moment's notice.

〈Please don't worry. I won't let you suffer for much longer〉

Along with her emotionless declaration, the tentacle laser oscillator prepped itself and aimed its sights towards my body which was lying on the ground.

〈In any case, your chance of victory has already disappeared. The dimension detonation device has reached a critical state, and neither I nor anyone in this room can stop the imminent destruction any longer.〉

“Wha... What did you say.....!?”

〈As long as this power plant continues to supply energy to the head of the giant..... It will be my victory〉

Even with Kirika’s most powerful ability; along with her holy sword techniques that she uses with her Aurora Blade the Alkanshel, this can only be used to cut down foes within several meters at best. With such a huge giant, it would be impossible for her to cut it down in one go. And, I don’t even need to wait for the dimension to explode, right now I can’t even defend myself against the oncoming laser light of death that was approaching; without a doubt it would accurately target either my head or perhaps my heart.

It’s all over.

“St... Stopppppp ittttttt!!”

Was it Kirika who shouted or was it Riruna? I could no longer tell who was screaming behind me. The tip of the oscillating blade of light was turning into a red color once more.

———Pashuu.

〈..... ! ?〉

However, the prompt death I was prepared for, did not come. The white mechanized machine body spread its wings..... Just moments before the launched laser blade reached my body, it managed to catch the blow and disperse the laser.

“.....C, Change mode..... Shield, Rear... Gua... rd!”

“N-Nana-chi!!”

I open my right hand and extend it towards her body, she was my green haired android. She was the one who protected me the previous blow and she herself received extensive damage, nevertheless, she was able to deploy her shield unit that was lying on the floor. Seeing her devotion towards me, my emotions were suddenly stirred.

〈Armor V7..... Why are you protecting this man to such an extent? Have you completely forgotten your original mission?〉

To make matters worse, there seemed to be some sort of self-repair function, and the three laser feelers which were previously destroyed by Riruna suddenly began to move again. The blades of light were all concentrated in my direction, but the shield unit that floated in front of me covered my entire body and was capable of shielding any incoming attacks.

“I... It’s not that I have forgotten..... Even at this moment, within Nana’s mind, Nana can hear an order..... To become like Oruto, to obey the orders... Guu!?”

“N-Nana-chan!?”

The laser beams changed their direction and rushed towards Nana one after another. Since it couldn’t break through the shield that was protecting me, all she needed to do was to stop the main body that was operating the function. However, Nana had no intention of returning the shield unit back to her own side. Even if her own body was being roasted by scorching hot lasers, she would not falter.

“B-But Nana! Doesn’t want to just blindly follow the orders she’s been given.....! The orders that Nana wants to hear, are the fun order that Goshujin gives me..... I’m nothing like you!”

〈..... ! ! 〉

With her broken down body, Nana strongly declared her thoughts maintaining her cool expression.

\*Thump\*, my heart starts beating, as if fuel was being injected right into it.

That's true..... It's still too early for me to give up here! The resolute feelings Nana just showed me, as her Master it would be stupid if I didn't meet her expectations. Oruto showed me her persistence, if I didn't exceed her stubbornness what kind of man would I be?

I will be more determined and more tenacious than her; I will overcome these dire circumstances. Oruto is fighting me with her life on the line, in that case I will also use my soul and all my power to surpass her.

For this reason——— Yes, I will do whatever it takes no matter the cost!

“Uu..... Guuuuuuuu, Ohhhhhhhhhhhh!!”

〈Huh ! ? What are you trying to do ! ?〉

I suddenly gave out a strange sounding groaned whilst covered under the shield and Oruto reacted to me. Indeed, even she could not predict what I was about to do. But this makes it an all-or-nothing bet..... Not only that, the odds were highly stacked against me. Not only may this not improve the situation, but this huge bet could also deteriorate my situation.

If possible, I did not want to use this method. But, the only thing I can do right now is this! In that case I can only take this chance! Better than just lying here waiting for my death to come, I'd rather steel my resolve... Now is my chance!

“G... Goshujin.....! I-I'm sorry... I-I'm at my limits...!”

Finally, Nana reaches her limits, and the shield unit feebly drops to the floor. My body was wrapped in a robe, and this time for sure, the rush of red lights was going to slash me to pieces.

But then again!

〈Wha——— ! 〉

In the next moment, the laser beams all started to turn to a different direction, it started to carve the walls and the floors in a randomized manner. Taking out the “thing” hidden inside my robe, the machinery was responding in reflex.

It was responding to my arm. My....."Left Arm".

"Y-you're kidding...!?"

"...That's?!!"

Oruto, Riruna and Kirika were staring at the scene in astonishment. My "left arm" was covered in a black ominous looking crystal..... Almost as if a gauntlet was covering the entirety of my left forearm. Integrating itself with where my severed left arm was supposed to be, was the ominous crystal fragment.

"That's right..... It's the Divine Corpse!!"



『Unh..... ? 』

The Demonic Fortress: Haze Castle.

At the center of a strangely huge and complex magical formation, light was being emitted dimly, Iblis was kneeling down on one knee within the formation, and she looked up as if she heard something calling out to her. Under her white hair, her red pupils were glowing with this strange light. She was just like her Younger Twin Sister Flamia in every way, except for her albino colored body.

"Is something wrong? Iblis-sama"

Appearing from the shadows, was a man with a silver mask... It was Cruz's voice.

『No... This "fragment" just... For an instant, I thought that I heard it scream.』

Using psychic waves to communicate, the great noble demoness brought her right hand in front of her face. Her entire right hand was covered in a formation of crystals; it was a bizarre appearance. This is the result of her integrating her right hand with the fragment of Divine Corpse that Cruz brought to her.

"Surely, this is the Demon King fearing the great achievements that Iblis-sama is about to make from now on?"

『Stop your insincere flattery. My ears will rot hearing them.』

Cruz was speaking foolishly and he was sharply retorted, Iblis had this mysterious magical energy covering her child-like body. As if her magic was responding to the magic formation, the light surrounding her strengthened.

『But... Apart from the Demon King. At the very least for those complacent fools coveting peace and tranquility... For Mikura, Vladoveri and those three grand dukes, today may just be the final day that they get to experience their peace.』

With arrogance and cynicism, she spoke out these piercing words; Cruz bows his head down very deeply.

“Yes... Indeed. Because finally, an irreversible “change is about to begin———”

The teleportation formation wraps Iblis in a devilish light. Seeing his master disappear along with her teleportation formation to an unknown location, the man wearing the silver mask acted completely differently and without the previous tension, in a cool and unwavering voice he muttered to himself.

“Well then, if the world blows up in one go, everything I’ve done would have been for naught..... I’m counting on you, Odamori Tooru-kun”



〈T..... This kind of thing..... ! ? Should be impossible.....? ! 〉

Oruto’s voice took a complete turn, from her usually calm voice, her machine voice was trembling with unrest.

〈For our mechanized bodies designed for resisting the crystal then it may be possible, but if a living creature were to just haphazardly place the fragment of the Divine Corpse on their body, it should have invaded and corroded their body!?)〉

Thinking in that manner is natural. In fact, Diane, only needed to touch the crystal fragment before her body was invaded by it. However..... There is an exception for me. In my case...

“Who do you think I am? Have you forgotten what my job class is? Oruto!?”

〈 ! ! S..... Slavemancer..... Don't tell me ! ? 〉

“It's exactly as you thought. I subjected this fragment of the Divine Corpse to my Enslavement Magic!”

Just like I detected it when it was invading Diane's body, I knew that it had a faint will within it. I think that it's likely that this is the remnants of the deceased Demon King's consciousness.

Therefore, with my Enslavement Magic which has levelled up consistently, I decided to take my chances to feel for that faint consciousness and make it obey to my will..... If I am capable of controlling it, it will become possible for me to assimilate it with my body.

To begin with, the reason Oruto had apprehensions about me, is because she feared that my class as the Slavemancer would have the potential to cast Enslavement Magic on to the Divine Corpse.

In fact, back when this piece of fragment was unified with Nana's old body, I gave this fellow an order which in turn made it possible for me to remove the invasion that was corroding Diane's body.

In the case that I failed to create a connection with Riruna through the dreamworld, we were possibly going to use this method of integrating the fragment of this Divine Corpse with Riruna to establish our connection.

In the case of an emergency, this was one of the trump cards I was ready to use in my negotiations with Oruto. I had this piece of the Divine Corpse wrapped in a magical cloth with anti-devil properties and it was able to be hidden within my robe.

.....But to think that I would end up using it in such a way... I definitely did not think it would happen like this.

“T-Tooru-kun, but then your arm?!”

“Is that really fine? Doing something like that!?”

Still outside of the barrier, both Riruna and Kirika were speaking with a worried voice. It's all going to be safe..... Is what I wish I can say, but I'm afraid things won't be that convenient.

(Kuuuh..... T-The inside of my head, feels like it's burning..... uh ! ! )

I can feel it.

Trying to crawl up my left arm, trying to invade my body, my will, if I showed it even a moment of weakness, there is no doubt that this fragment of the Divine Corpse will jump at the chance to take over my consciousness.

I've placed an order with my Enslavement Magic to prohibit it from invading anymore of my body, but if I don't continuously try to hold it back, the crystal fragment will immediately begin to take over my entire arm including my body.

In other words, I was holding this dreadful ticking time bomb in my body right now.

〈However..... You are so powerless that you need to use such drastic measures in order to seal your wound, what can you hope to achieve in that state?!〉

Again, Oruto begins to operate the laser tentacles aiming the light of death towards me whilst hurling her abuse. Nonetheless...

“Guu, Kuu..... Uuooooohhhhhhhhhh!!”

Crackle, crack..... like the sound of breaking glass, my new left arm instantaneously “changed”.

From the ends of my elbows, my wrists and my nails, sharp pointed crystals started expanding outwards like talons, my left arm changed into this brutally aggressive form.

At the same time, I immediately activated my bracelet— I was fortunate enough to have my time acceleration bracelet on my right hand. <sup>1</sup>

Though, even if I could accelerate my senses by 10 times the speed, my body will still not be able to cope with the speed of the lasers approaching. On the other hand, if I

looked at the track of how it's moving, the lasers were travelling in a straight line. If I understood the direction the light was going in, I can calculate the point of impact.

After that I just have to position it correctly in order to cut it down with my left arm!

〈Wha..... ! ?〉

Oruto became even more astonished. It's no surprise.

She considered me to have almost bare to none self-defense capabilities, but now I was wielding the crystal in my arms like Kirika was wielding her Alkanshel. I used my grotesque left arm to cut the laser tentacles apart.

When this was integrated with Nana's body in the past, it was capable of even cutting the overwhelming crushing space magic that Flamia invoked when she was going berserk. As if I'd lose to something like a laser tentacle.

Additionally, I also felt an enormous amount of magical energy flow through me like a torrent of water. From where you ask? Well that's obvious. It came from the depths of the Divine Corpse, the dreadful magical energy of the deceased Demon King.

"Don't underestimate me, Oruto, I am the Slavemancer..... The person who is capable of even casting my Enslavement Magic on the Demon King!!"

Moreover, it did not end there. I feel a new power welling up within me. Even though it was only a fragment piece, we were talking about the Demon King..... This was the ultimate Rare Job Class rivalling that of the Hero, and since I just successfully casted my Enslavement Magic on it, my level rose up instantaneously.

If it's like this——— I can do it!

"Kirikaaaaaaa!! Receive ittt!!"

Along with my shout, I poured all of the power welling within me to my love slave via our link! The amount of energy I gave her was unprecedented, it was both highly pure in density and vast in amount!

"Auuuu!? W-What's this..... So much magical energy..... Ahhhhhhhh!!?"

“H-Hime-chi!? What’s happening to you!?”

As if an invisible power just welled up within her, the Alkanshel sword that Kirika was holding with both her hands started to give off this intense bright light. Like the sun was dropping down to earth, a scorching light dyed the room preventing others from opening their eyes.

〈 ! ? H..... How can this be..... ! ? That Princess Knight, how is she capable of holding such a huge amount of magical energy within that small sword..... This power level rivals that of this power plant..... No ! It’s even higher..... Preposterous ! ? I-Impossible ! ? There must be a mistake ! ! 〉

Oruto was seemingly analyzing the situation, losing all her calmness she started to groan in a panic.

“I told you not to underestimate me, Oruto. Normally, the Princess Knight would be incapable of possessing this much power... But right now I am controlling the Demon King’s power! Both with my abilities as a Slavemancer and through her link as my Love Slave! Kirika and I are capable of creating at least this level of a miracle!!”

Right now I clearly understood. The true fearsome nature of this Slavemancer job class. It wasn’t as basic as merely making other’s enslaved. There is something beyond that. Using the link of my Enslavement Magic as the intermediary for transferring power, I can unlock their potential and provide them with more power than they would originally be limited to.

Combining both my Devilish Energy and her Holy Sword energy, we have given birth to a new kind of power..... I have a power that hid an unlimited amount of potential within.

“H-Hime-chi! Your sword is showing some type of characters!?”

Like some sort of holographic display, some sort of ancient language was being projected to the surrounding space of the Alkanshel sword.

“Is this perhaps?! The ancient language from the Ranbadia Kingdom!? It’s saying 『 The seal... within this sword..... has been lifted 』 !? What does this mean...!?”

〈Kuu..... !〉

Even if she didn't entirely understand what was happening, Oruto judged the situation to be really bad for her, so she sent the rest of the laser blades towards the Princess Knight. So many of the tentacle lasers converged together that it formed into a very thick pillar like shape!

This is bad, the contact surface is so wide that the Alkanshel may not be able to cut it all apart!?

However, the Yuusha Gal with her reddish brown side tail hair was standing in front blocking the path of the lasers!

"Although I'm not receiving as much as Hime-chi, I can also gradually feel Tooru-chi's magical energy flowing through me! Therefore, you can leave this to me!!"

At the torrent of light that seemed to be capable of making a human being vanish in an instant, Riruna was standing in a defensive posture crossing her bare arms together making the shape of an "X".

"Herooo Techniqueeee!! Pushing back... the Light Raysss!!"

Along with her absurd naming sense, an even more ridiculous scene happened in front of me. She received a portion of my magical energy from me and using this supply of magic, her Dislocate Armor shone with a rainbow colored light and all the approaching lasers dispersed the moment it came into contact with her armor, not letting even a single one reach Kirika's location!

"You're amazing, Tachibana-san... As expected of you, you really are the unrivalled Hero!"

"Ehehe! Now's your chance Hime-chi!!"

\*Jiggle\*, her bust shook as she looked back and smiled, putting all her trust in Kirika she cheered her on.

Still holding her shining sword, Kirika's eyes were shut closed like she was in some sort of trance, but suddenly she opened her eyes wide.



〈St..... Stop it..... uhh ! ! 〉

Woosh, her black hair was flailing widely due to the magical energy rampaging around her. Kirika and I shared a look together. Both of us nodded at the same time.

“With this infinite blade of light I shall sever the boundaries of space!! Aurora Holy Sword Technique: Borealis Alkanshel———Boundless Light Amitabha!!!”



Paravata City, the surrounding areas.

Even till now the giant was not taking any damage and was continuing to vomit out Shadow Beasts, both people who were watching and participating in the hopeless battle... saw that “thing”.

“Muu!? S-Sierra-dono, look at that!”

“ ! ! ..... That’s”

Expanding outwards straight from the chest of the giant who was looking up at the sky, was a very thin rainbow colored light.

“What is that thing, Nina!?”

“I-I don’t know Amelia-chan, but some for reason, it feels like a really warm light...!”

Towards the sky and even further up above, the light expands diagonally upwards.

“Muu, that light is..... possibly!?”

“Do you know what that light is, Paru!?”

Instantly penetrating through an infinite distance, was that rainbow colored light.

“What on earth are you seeing? Princess Sistina?”

“I think I understand it, Diane-sama. That’s Kirika and Tooru-sama’s power combined..... Finally, the day has come where the seal has been lifted.....!”

Two moons hang in the middle of the sky. In the center of the small moon. The rainbow colored light reaches it..... and easily pierces its surface.

And in the next moment.

At a thunderous speed, the light shakes and is swung downwards. A blade of light that was so long that it managed to reach the moon from the ground was slicing downwards..... It managed to beautifully carve the letter “V” in the surface of the moon, instantly making everyone stop fighting, there was no doubt that they all saw what just occurred.

There was a moment of silence.

The mouth of the giant that was going to release its purplish light at any moment, started to vanish like a puff of smoke or a light that had just been turned off. And then, slowly..... the upper half of the giant’s head and chest slipped down in slow motion.

Yes, that rainbow colored blade... Very effortlessly cut apart the previously unrivalled giant. Even the moon on the other side of the planet..... had a faint scar from the aftermath of the strike.



〈This kind..... of thing..... is..... uhh ! ?〉

Oruto’s core which was floating next to the pillar like a pupil, looked like it was filled with the expression of despair; if comparing her to humans. The slashing attack of the unlocked true potential of the Alkanshel had so much penetrative power, that it was able to not only diagonally cut the barrier but also deal fatal damage to the center of the power plant.

Just from a single swing of her sword, the giant received an immeasurable amount of damage. The laser tentacles loses its power and hangs down loosely, even the monitor display that was being projected to the inner wall started to distort and fade away.

Her Alkanshel sword loses its power and returned to its original condition, and after performing such a big technique, the recoil of the blow causes Kirika to collapse to her knees, Riruna panics and immediately tries to support her.

“This is the end..... Oruto. It’s your defeat”

With this, that Dimension Ignite sequence that was supposed to detonate the dimension will not activate anymore. Whilst having my left arm pulse, and pulsate with this strange feeling of pain, I quickly ran towards Nana who was on the floor.

“H... Has it ended? Goshujin.....?”

“Yeah, It’s our victory. You’ve also really worked hard”

“I-Is that so.....? I’m so happy to be praised. But, what about Oruto...?”

When I looked up, her pillar was letting off sparks and was collapsing slowly, I felt like her green core which was flickering, was glaring at me.

〈Indeed..... It would seem that it is my loss..... However ! 〉

Immediately following... All of a sudden, the pillar right below her core started to unravel itself.

〈If I will remain incapable of completing my mission, and end up being subjected to your enslavement magic to be used as a tool... I would rather self-destruct myself!〉

The thing buried within this pillar was a crystal mass that floated inside of the globe like water tank..... this crystal was the same type of object covering my arm, it was glowing with a sinister light.

“T-That is!?”

“Another fragment of the Divine Corpse..... That’s the thing producing all the Shadow beasts around this area!”

〈You are correct. It is no longer possible for me to accumulate enough energy to explode the dimension... However, I am still capable of rousing the energy that has been accumulated within this fragment until now, and I will at least be able to cause an explosion to engulf the whole of Paravata City.....!〉

This fellow, is it her policy to just start performing self-destruct sequences every time she’s in a pinch!?

I tried to stretch my arms towards Oruto in order to reach her, and even though the pillar was collapsing, she was still too high up for me to subject her to my Enslavement Magic. Moreover, Kirika and Nana who were the ones who usually carried me up were now in a situation where they couldn't move their bodies.

“Kuu... This isn't good!”

〈Although this isn't the end I was hoping for..... At least with this..... I will be free.....  
From this “Different Sky”.....〉

.....Sky ? What does she mean by different sky ? Is this just the delirious words of a machine intelligence that was about to commit suicide? At any rate, there is no time. I decided to turn around and call Riruna in a hurry.

At that moment.

“.....Wait, Tooru-chi!”

Whilst still helping Kirika walk, Riruna was slowing approaching me. Looking at her eyes, I could feel that she resembled a mother figure, her pupils were filled with kindness and it was also gentle at the same time. I was left speechless at such a situation and she gently entrusted the tired Kirika to me, the Gal Yuusha then walks right under Oruto's pillar.

“Hey, Oruto... I've been thinking this for a long time. About Oruto's true wish”

〈..... ! ?〉

“I think that I finally understand it from hearing your words just now.”

〈Riruna..... What could you possibly understand about me..... !〉

Riruna shook her neck left and right slowly.

“No I understand. After all, I've been together with Oruto for such a long time. Therefore, I know it”

She tightly grasped her hand in front of her well-developed bosom. Riruna spoke out decisively.

“Oruto you... want to return to your own world, towards your hometown, right?”

〈..... ! !〉

What did she say just now? She wants to return to her hometown...?

“In truth, this mission of yours in eradicating all Divine Corpse fragments... Isn't really your true goal, it's just a means to achieve your purpose, isn't it? That's because, as long as you don't complete your mission, you will be unable to return to your former world.”

Oruto's silence proved that Riruna's guess was correct. Even the countdown for her own self-destruction seemed to have temporarily stopped.

“Therefore, you even wanted to do this type of method even though it was so forced. Betraying me and also making an enemy out of Tooru-chi and the others... It made me think really long and hard, usually Oruto was the one who admonished me for taking any reckless actions, but why would you suddenly be so impatient to carry out your plans...?”

Certainly, even I also doubted her rash actions. Even if she wanted to dispose of me, even if she wanted to become the ruler of this power plant, as long as she took her time there was multitudes of ways she could have gone about this. At the very least, antagonizing both Riruna and I at the same time posed a much greater risk..... In fact, she was defeated as a result.

“But I understand it now. Oruto... you couldn't wait any longer”

〈..... uh ! !〉

“Having such a huge chance in presented in front of you to immediately accomplish your mission, you just couldn't wait around any longer... Am I wrong?”

What the hell. If this is true. Then this fellow, this machine was ridiculously similar to us “humans”. Perhaps even more so than her sister Nana. This Oruto who was thought to be a cold-hearted piece of machinery.

〈..... I. Yes..... Indeed, I could not wait any longer〉

After a long silence an awfully tired voice came out from her.

〈After I was sent to this world..... For a long, long time, for thousands of years..... I could not sleep like humans, I could not even kill myself, I could only lie awake waiting for someone to find me.....〉

Perhaps, this was Oruto's real thoughts that she pushed down deep within her own mind.

〈Everything... Was for the purpose of getting home. To the world I was made in... the world... I was born in. Different from the color of the sky here, and only having one moon..... I wanted to return to that world...!〉

Is that so? I remember it as well. Just before she betrayed Riruna..... She asked me who was also a fellow foreigner to the world, a question.

『Don't you wish to return to your own world ? 』 ———She asked me。

Perhaps, that was her final trigger before she snapped. Hearing that neither Riruna nor I had any regrets leaving our previous world, She drew the conclusion that the both of us were incompatible with being her partner.

And if you think about it closely, even when she was initiating the dimension detonation sequence, Oruto said that she didn't care if she got caught up in the explosion and was blown off somewhere, that was her answer but, is that perhaps...

"Don't tell me you... Thought that you were hoping that you would be blown back into your own dimension?"

"Eh!? What do you mean, Tooru-kun?"

"Originally, it all started when a fragment of the Divine Corpse managed to travel through the dimensions and arrive in Oruto's world. Then perhaps, if she once again caused a large dimensional interference with a big explosion, there is a possibility that she may be transported back to her own dimension...!"

Along with the act of destroying all the Divine Corpse in this dimension, this was a huge wager she took that would either make her sink or swim; with the added benefit of possibly returning to her previous world.

If you think about it, the people who made Oruto only wanted her to accomplish her duties, would they even create a device capable of allowing her to return to her previous world?

That's probably very unlikely. This was probably only a one-way ticket into this world..... If that wasn't the case, it may cause even further calamity if some unknown was to travel into their world.

Not only that, but considering she's been here for several thousands of years, there is also the chance that the people who manufactured Oruto has already disappeared from their world.

Therefore, she made a bet. She didn't have any other choice. In order to make her own dreams come true, Oruto could only hope that a miracle would occur out of her unreasonably reckless actions.

.....What a very foolish yet pure machine.

〈Even so... I. Just wanted to... return home.....〉

Everyone in the room became silent.

The Divine Corpse was emitting this strange light and it signified that the time for the self-destruction to activate was near. If we all really tried, we would probably be able to stop her. Oruto probably understood this fact and so her voice was filled with deep resignation.

“Goshujin..... I have a request”

Whilst sparks were coming off her body, Nana stood up. When Riruna saw her doing this, she exchanged glances with Nana and gave a nod.

“I also have a request... Tooru-chi”

Even without hearing what they want to say, I already understood their intentions.

I let out a sigh, I stretched out my left arm covered in the crystal like a gauntlet towards the fragment of the Divine Corpse that was buried in the pillar.

〈What are you..... doing..... ?〉

“What do you think? I’m just integrating my fragment with this one attached to the pillar, and I will attempt to control the energy accumulated within. If things go well..... I may be able to open a door to another dimension”

In other words, I was going to convert this energy that was going to be used as an explosion, and direct the force to a smaller scale thereby creating a mini dimensional explosion. Of course, I was doing this without any practice and it was a reckless attempt.

However, this giant had an extremely unstable energy that was going to be released on Paravata city, and I had a fragment of the Divine Corpse which was capable interfering with a dimension..... Lastly, if I used my abilities as the Slavemancer to rule over the Divine Corpse, I just may be able to accomplish it...

〈 ! ! You can’t mean..... That you will attempt to send me back to my previous world... ! ? Are you planning on showing your mercy to someone who is supposed to be your enemy..... ! ?〉

“Don’t misunderstand. I just want to prevent your suicidal explosion, you are just being a nuisance to everyone here and I plan to send your junk-ass back to your own world.”

Of course, even though I’m telling her this, considering what she’s done in this Historical ruins and what she planned to do to this world, even up to eliminating all the demons in the demon world, there is no way that the public would ever allow her sinful existence to remain peacefully in this world.

However, now that I know her true purpose..... even though I was her enemy, I could not come to hate her.

So that she could accomplish her wishes, she made good use of any method that she could come up with, and she even went as far as to fight against the whole world by herself. Perhaps, I may have felt a sense of intimacy with her way of doing things.

“Tooru-chi.....!”

“Goshujin... I’m grateful”

“Tooru-kun.....”

Riruna, Nana and Kirika who was leaning against my shoulder was watching over me. I grinned at Oruto who had become speechless and concentrated on focusing my consciousness towards my left arm.

“Kuuh..... Uguuah, Guguu... uh!”

I was trying my hardest so that the Divine Corpse doesn’t take control of my mind. I managed to take control over the huge amount of energy, and I started to direct the force with my mind.

As expected, the power dwelling within this Corpse, is extraordinarily dangerous and risky.

Without a doubt, if I continued using it..... I would lose control of my own mind and become something entirely different!

“...Tooru-kun. It’s alright”

At this time, Kirika gently held on to my left arm which was clattering and trembling.

A warm feeling flows through me. Without fearing my arm which has turned into something strange, her Princess Knight eyes looked at me as if to cheer me on..... As if telling me that she believed in me, she earnestly looked into my eyes and nodded.

“Yeah...! Leave it to me, Kirika.....!”

Pushing down the thing lying hidden within the depths of this crystal, suppressing its influence over me, I overcame it!

“I don’t care if you are the fragment of the Demon King...! I will live the way I want to live, that’s why even now I will do this! I won’t let you take control over my body, instead I will make you bend to my will...! Obey my commands for I am the Slavemancer, Divine Corpse fragment!!”

And, finally. On the brink of exploding, the energy within this power plant blended together with the two Divine Corpses, wrapping Oruto's pillar with this light full of energy——— !

〈..... ! ! !〉

The part of the ceiling that Kirika destroyed moments ago blew off and opened wide. The light that wraps around the pillar rises to the heavens like a blooming flower. Beyond it there was this spectacle... of a new sky. It was a blue sky where the moon appeared in daylight.

〈That..... Sky is..... ! That moon is..... ! !〉



The people who saw the destruction of the giant from the outside, saw another kind of light within the sky. From the big hole in its chest area, the sky opened up to show a “different colored sky”..... A pillar of light was ripping through the airspace creating a tear to another dimension.

And... At the end of the scene. The Giant who had lost his head stopped all activity and all the remaining Shadow Beasts started to crumble apart.

Paravata City shakes, and an unprecedented crisis that had the balance of this whole world at stake —— Finally came to a conclusion.



“Bye-bye..... Oruto”

---

### **Princess Knight Kirika (LEVEL UP!)**

Job: Princess Knight LV 9 → 10.

Skill: 【Holy Sword Technique LV 7→8】 【Magic Resistance LV2→3】

Special Equipment: Rainbow Sword Alkanshel (Awakening Stage 0→1)

Special note: Tooru's Love Slave.

### **Slavemancer Tooru (LEVEL UP!)**

Job: Slavemancer LV 19→20.

Skill 【Enslavement Magic LV 12→13】 【Demon Contract LV 2 → 3】 【Magical Slave Strengthening LV 7 → 8】 【Invasion of the Divine Corpse LV 0 → 1】

• Current Magical Slave (Remaining Slot : 1 Person)

【Princess Knight Kirika (Love Slave)】 【Maid Magician Nina】 【Woman Soldier Amelia】

【Elemental Elf Archer Sierra】 【Demoness Palmyra】 【Woman Earl Yurina】

【Mad Princess Flamia】 【Otherworldly Knight Celesta】 【Princess Priestess Diane】

【Hero Riruna】 【Different World Military Android Nana】 【Fragment of the Divine Corpse】

## CHAPTER 68

# TRANSFORMATION OF THE DEMON'S HAND AND NANA'S EARNEST WISH

---

“.....Ugh!? Haa, Huh... uh!!”

Jumping up to my feet after dozing off, I realized that I was on my Magical Flying Ship, inside of my room. And on the bed side, Kirika was wearing her white blouse which resembled a school uniform, paired with her navy blue skirt; she was looking at me anxiously.

“Thank god.....! You’ve woken up, Tooru-kun”

“Kirika? If I’m not mistaken, I must have passed out after settling that affair...”

“Yes, after being carried here, you’ve slept for over three days straight. You also seem to have plenty of nightmares.”

Because I was able to wake up, it seems that she felt really relieved. I could see that the corners of her eyes were slightly red, and she probably nursed me so much that she didn’t get any sleep.

“For three whole days.....? Oh yeah, what about my left hand!?..... Uoh, what the hell is this!?”

In a panic I brought my left arm in front of my face, it turned into something different from my expectations. First of all, there was real and fresh fingers filled with blood. There is also a soft palm. Naturally, everything moved according to my wishes. I could feel the air brushing against my skin. It’s so real to the extent that I almost thought that having my left hand integrated with the Divine Corpse is just a dream..... But that is definitely not the case.

The back part of my hand, including one side of my wrist all the way to the elbow, was covered with this black-purplish crystal that had a dull shine to it.

At first glance, you would think that I was wearing some kind of Magical metal gauntlet.

Furthermore, at the center area at the back of my hand, there was this hemispherical lens type crystal embedded..... Inside of the hemisphere there was this character that reminded me of the devil's contract which was on both Palmyra and Flamia's forehead, moreover, this particular demonic crest had an even more sinister looking design.

"If you want to put it another way, it's kind of the proof of contract between me and the Demon King..... Even so, why has my fingers and living flesh which was supposed to have been destroyed, returned to normal?"

"A very high-ranking recovery magician from Paravata City attended to your wounds very carefully and casted a tissue regeneration type magic to recover your lost arm. After all, within this town, Tooru-kun is treated as a rather famous hero... but"

Suddenly, Kirika's expression becomes gloomy

"During the treatment, via means akin to what we would call a CT scan back on earth... It was discovered that the crystal part has attached itself very deeply in Tooru-kun's arm and nerves along the area, it's spread itself around your arms like some sort of "root" from a tree, and even if the arm is cut off, it is no longer possible to remove it"

"...I see. It would seem that this piece of fragment, doesn't want to let go of me."

Slowly making a fist with my left arm and then opening it, I let out a sigh.

I dare say that if I continue to use the power of the Divine Corpse into the future, the "roots" will continue to spread deeper within my body. Even though this may be my trump card, it is also a double-edged sword, it would seem that my fate is now connected with this fellow.

Well, I kind of half expected it.

"A-Aren't you afraid? For something like the Demon King's corpse to be attached to your body, even if you can control it to a certain extent with your Enslavement Magic, we don't know what might happen later down the track..."

“Hm? Yeah, well it’s not like I feel good about it, but at the time, I had prepared myself to be encroached by it to an even more dangerous level than right now. Considering my present circumstances, I can only be thankful it only reached this degree of invasion. Moreover, as long as my Enslavement Magic is still effective, it would seem that no one else has to worry about being corroded by the crystal even if you were to touch it.”

Hearing my indifferent answer to all of this, Kirika was blinking her eyes.

“.....You really are... How do I put this? Either you aren’t surprised at such an extreme thing, or you just have a lot of guts. Sometimes, I don’t even know how to react to you..... If you’re like this, it makes me feel like a fool for feeling so worried about you, don’t you think?”

That last part was spoken so softly it almost seemed to vanish. It kind of seemed like she gave up, but perhaps it was also mixed with a look of respect for my bravery, in either case she had this really complex look as she breathed out a sigh.

“You think so? Besides, I kind of think that it’s similar to a certain Princess Knight..... in the past, you told me that “I would never forgive you” and that you would take any chance you got to kill me, well I feel like this thing is really similar to you in the past, wouldn’t you agree?”

“Eh?..... ah”

“Hmm, did you forget by any chance? What you said to me in the past? Then are you telling me, that you have already forgiven me?”

I pointed out this fact to her while grinning, and Kirika’s face became piping red hot as if a boiler just finished cooking the water.

“O-Of course I haven’t forgiven you!? Y-You did all those kinds of things to me..... Doing whatever you wanted, don’t think it will be that easy to get my forgiveness, you understand!?”

“Nbufufu!? W-Wait a minute Kirika, I’m still recovering so don’t throw the pillow at me like that..... Uryah!”

“Nn ahh!?”

In retaliation for her throwing the pillow at me, I used both my hands to go on the counterattack. I thrust my hands inside of her blouse and started to grope Kirika’s very comfy and super soft gigantic breasts.

Just like that I continued to enjoy the feeling that was being transmitted to both my palms.

“Wait..... W-What are you doing all of a sudden..... Nnnn uhhnn!?”

“Well, I thought that I should confirm whether my left hand will still be able to have the same tactile sense of touch as before.”

“C-Cant you confirm that by doing something else? W-Why does it have to be my breasts!?”

“Well err, you know, it’s the thing I’ve most accustomed to massaging?”

“.....Uhh! E-Even if you tell me something like that, it’s not like I’ll be happy.....!”

Although I was caressing her beautiful big tits, the only thing she did was react shyly whilst twitching once in a while, however Kirika did not show any further resistance besides from that.

The fact that she was not showing any disgust for being groped by this strange looking left arm of mine, probably goes to show that she really trusts in me... or maybe this is just my own convenient thoughts.

“Uh huh, not only that but by touching these soft tits with my bare hands, I feel like I am regaining my sense of humanity, to the extent that I can feel the corrosion level is decreasing. Therefore, I’m counting on you, okay?”

“T-That’s got to be a lie, right.....? Nn Ahh! J-Just how long are you planning on groping me.....!?”

“Tsk, Tachibana-san would have been deceived by this level of trickery.”

When I complained unintentionally, Kirka’s expression cramped up.

Oh crap..... I may have just stepped on a land mine.

“W... What’s with that!? Or rather, please stop teaching that pure child any weirder stuff, okay!?”

“Yeah, I suppose so, after all the previously naïve class prez has now become someone who is no longer pure”

Receiving my persistent rubbing and massaging, I could tell that the Princess Knight’s nipple was standing erect from the prodding outline displayed on her blouse..... Her body was used to receiving my caress and I was grinning at her feeling quite satisfied with her progress when...

“~~~~ah!!?”

Even her ears were red, and Kirika’s body was trembling all over.

Ah, I bet she’s about to shout out her usual retort saying “Tooru-kun you baka! You pervert!”... I was expecting it. ———However.

Instead of the expected reaction, Kirika turned her face downwards and muttered in a low voice.

“Really... When you didn’t wake up for so long... I was so worried about you, you know...? baka”

“.....Kirika?”

Leaning her body against my grotesque looking left hand, Kirika’s shoulder was trembling slightly.

Don’t tell me, she’s crying?

“Always..... Doing everything as you please, making me into your slave, doing all types of weird things to me..... Changing various things about my body according to your desires..... And then doing something so unreasonable and dangerous without permission again, if you were to die just like that..... I won’t allow it...”

“.....Kirika”

Without thinking I stopped my playful groping and I embraced her thin shoulders. Kirika shivered in the beginning, but she did not resist my actions. I could feel her hot tears dripping down my chest area.

“I... I won't ever permit that okay...? Tooru-kun...”

For a while we just remained like that. Just snuggling to each other's body temperature we drew each other close.



Outside of the same room.

The Gal Yuusha was going to visit Tooru, but she was now reclining against the wall dripping with cold sweat as she looked for the chance to slip away without making any noise. Because she had a really perceptive ears, she could pretty much understand and grasp the conversation that was occurring inside.

(.....After all, Tooru-chi and Hime-chi are going out together... I kind of feel like I'm being tossed out.....)

Just looking at the two people, there seemed to be some deep and special connection that wasn't really able to be expressed with mere words.

Is it because she was his Love Slave? Or perhaps it was because she shared that special connection that she became his Love Slave?

(In either case, I don't think that I could fulfil such a role right now.....)

Smiling bitterly, she scratched her cheek. If Oruto was here right now, what would she say about me?

(She would probably tell me 『Holding yourself back and acting so strangely is totally unlike your usual self』 or maybe she would say 『If you like him, you should instead barge into the room right now and try to burst their bubble, this is the only logical action』, she'd probably say something along those lines. Ahaha)

To begin with, she did not even know what to call, the feelings she had towards Odamori Tooru. A type of one-sided love or yearning for him? Or was it perhaps something else?

Arriving at this situation there's just too many special factors to consider, and even though she's had sex with him, she still couldn't put it into words. Riruna was so innocent and had no experience with love, so she didn't really know.

She didn't know about her own feelings, nor how Kirika felt.

Was it even appropriate to call this 'romantic feelings'?

(But..... all I know is that if I give up whilst having these pent up emotions..... then I'm really not acting like myself. Yeah)

Shaking her side tail hair side to side, she looks upwards. Surely her partner would have told her ——— 『That's the spirit! Riruna』 . That's the hunch she got.



After waking up, a flood of my companions rushed in to greet me one after the other and I was able to hear the current circumstances of Paravata city. Surprisingly, under the leadership of Deputy Mayor Leifell, the city was already beginning the reconstruction plan and it was proceeding at a quick pace.

The head and chest of the giant that was blown off and stopped moving... Was actually going to be used as the new city center of Paravata City.

『Hence forth this city is no longer the Historical Ruins City, it shall be called the Giant City and we can use this to make profits from any sightseeing tourists!』

———That's what the Deputy Mayor apparently said whilst speaking passionately ( Also it is interesting to note that many people have recommended her to be the Mayor for the next term) .

Moreover, after the structure of the Historical Ruins was rearranged in the form of the giant, the adventurers who went inside managed to find plenty of excavated treasures

that haven't discovered in the past, and it became a sort of gold rush situation where people flocked to garner the chance at becoming rich.

Indeed, the center of the power plant was completely destroyed and (considering the risk involved, it's probably better that no one else will be able to use it). However, it still managed to have plenty of uses, for example, new artifacts were being dug out, researches and engineers were coming to examine the structure of the giant to gain technological insights.

How do I put this? Well, they really are a resolute bunch of people.

Of course, after the fight concluded it's a fact that our party members became well-known. Continuing on from how we were being treated in the Forest of the Elves, we were also being treated like heroes at this place.

Not to mention things like goods and funds being freely gifted, they have become so generous that even if I don't use any Enslavement Magic, these people were willing to gift us with any valuable excavated artifacts that they dug up.

In addition, the case was wrapped up by telling the people that the cause of the incident was due to external forces rampaging within the Historical Ruins. Those who knew the truth of what happened within the center of the power plant was pretty much just us.

In other words... the only ones who remembers that there was a very earnest and also very human-like machine that once existed in this world, is also only our group——.



A little distance away from Paravata City, in a place that wasn't effected by the destruction, there was this mansion or building that was being redecorated.

Apparently, this is a building that was prepared for us so that we could stay over, it was gifted to us by the Deputy Mayor Leifell. Although it wasn't bad to live up in my Flying Ship, it's still really convenient to have a spacious room.

Right now, both Nana and I were inside of a room together as we sat on the king-sized bed.

Although Nana received a considerable amount of damage in that fight, thanks to her self-repair functions and some of the machine parts left over within the giant, Nana was already as good as new, long before I woke up.

“Is that so.....? In the end, Oruto said their goodbyes to both you and Tachibana-san”

“Yeah, Nana certainly heard her say it. And she also said good-bye to Goshujin”

She did? Unexpectedly she has an admirable side to her. In that regard, she may be quite similar with Nana.

“Goshujin..... do you think that Oruto returned to her previous world safely?”

“Who knows. Even she was pretty beaten up towards the end, she may have her functions stopped half-way there, or perhaps when her creators found her, she will be dismantled and studied..... Well, but for some reason, I feel like she’s always been one to hang on to life tenaciously”

“Is there any basis for those thoughts, Goshujin?”

When the beautiful android girl leans her body to one side with a cool expression on her face, her long hair glitters in the light.

“After all, she was a really powerful enemy who was able to torment me to this stage. In a way she’s kind of like me, both of us aren’t going to die that easily without a fight. Is this reason insufficient for you?”

“No..... Yeah, Nana also thinks the same. Thank you, Goshujin”

Looking out of the window towards the sky above, Nana seems to be smiling even if it’s just a little. It seemed like she felt proud of her sister who took a different path from her.

“...Hey, Nana. Are you really okay with this? That may have been your first chance but also your last chance in returning to your own home town, you know?”

Asking her to test her out, Nana looked straight towards me whilst shaking her head.

“What are you saying, Goshujin. Nana’s hometown is already this world. Nina, Amelia and Sierra and the others are here..... Also, have you forgotten our promise?”

Woosh, the gorgeous android girl closes the distance between us in an instant. I smile wryly and wrap my arms firmly around her thin shoulders.

“Don’t worry, of course I remember. Precisely because I remember our promise, we are in this room together, just the two of us”

Slowly, I push down her perfect body into the bed; her body was like a masterpiece artwork.

“Nn... I’m so happy. I’ve finally become able to have sex with Goshujin.....”

“Yeah, I’m also really happy. It’s thanks to Oruto, in a certain way, your body can be considered her parting gift.”

She had two of these metallic parts protruding out of her head and a little bit below that she had normal human shaped ears, and whilst I was caressing those ears of hers I also kissed her lips.

Her body was warm and soft, I could even smell a slight womanly fragrance, her body was totally indistinguishable from a living human being.

When I used my tongue to penetrate and caress her inner mouth, Nana also follows suit, replicating my motions with precision. It seems that this android body was created with a super advanced technology and her ability to learn was extraordinary.

“Nn..... This is what a kiss feels like. In my previous body I also couldn’t do something like this, but finally I can kiss Goshujin just like everyone else can.”

“What, did you want to be kissed this badly? From here on out I will kiss you whenever you like, come”

“Nchuu..... Unn, Puhah.....! Yes, this is so fun Goshujin, I think that Nana really likes kissing.”

Both her expression and her tone of voice remained cool, but it made me feel like I was making love to a very delicate doll, and this made it seem really perverted and increased my sexual excitement.

Not only that, she was different from a mere doll, Nana was proactively reacting to my actions, and she was learning as she observed my behavior.

Whilst pecking Nana's lips, I reached my hands out towards her white body suit which resembled a leotard or perhaps it was like a swim suit, in any case, the suit wrapped around her breasts snugly and it boasted quite a good volume when I started to massage it.

"Yeah, this definitely feels great to rub. By the way, is it possible to take this body suit off?"

"When in battle, the suit integrates with my body, but because it's like another separate part, if I will it, I can take it off from my body. Please help me take it off, Goshujin"

"Let me see, let me see..... Ohh, you're right, you can take this off like taking off a swimsuit."

When I slid off her tight piece of clothing to see her milky valley. \*Purun\* her white breasts popped out and her erect cherry pink nipples were exposed to the open air. I could tell that these are tits that nobody has ever touched, the sensation transmitted to my hands was exceptional.

"For you to also have nipples..... Is this another aspect of your body made for the purpose of disguising yourself as a human being?"

"That's right. Well, it doesn't really hinder me in battle, so I have it remain in this mode all the time. By the way, I can adjust the size of my breasts freely, so if Goshujin desires it, I can change it to any shape you please."

"Seriously?"

"Seriously, serious."

What godly specifications... If Palmyra heard that Nana had such a capability, she would roll on the ground crying with bitterness.

Now that you mention it, when Palmyra visited me when I was still in recovery, she had this face that looked like she wanted to die, but now I realize that it may have been because she saw Nana's new body and the shock of losing to Nana may have got to her.

"In saying that your current size is already really nice, Nana. It feels really good to massage and my hands are becoming accustomed to the size, it's perfect."

"Really? If Goshujin is pleased with this size that I will make this the default setting."

One hand was massaging a fully exposed breast whilst my other was still rubbing the covered breast, whilst continuing to compare the sensation of her breasts, Nana spoke in a voice that seemed to indicate that she was delighted at my comment. What an adorable girl she is.

However, even though I've been caressing her, massaging her, pinching and licking her nipples with my tongue and finger, Nana didn't show any remarkable reactions. If she didn't have a function to feel pleasure, this is going to be a little bit of a problem for me.

"By any chance, are you not feeling pleasant, Nana?"

"Ah..... That's not it. Nana is receiving the pleasure signals properly. Since the kiss from a while ago, up until now, those kinds of pleasurable sensations are becoming stronger and stronger. Please feel relieved."

"Is that so? Well I'm glad that's the case."

".....Umu"<sup>1</sup>

I continued to caress her with a little more peace of mind, and Nana started speaking to me a little while later.

"Umm Goshujin..... Do you want Nana to perhaps, vocalize her feelings of pleasure a little more?"

"Hmm, What's this? You're feeling good right?"

“Yes... However, everyone else always shows a much clearer reaction, and even Sierra who is usually taciturn will actually scream in a loud voice when she has sex with Goshujin..... Therefore, I thought that it would make Goshujin happier if I did so as well?”

Nana’s nipples were pricked up and fully erect, and I was rubbing it and pinching it with my fingers yet she spoke in such a meek and humble way, hearing her like this I couldn’t help but to burst into laughter.

“Muu. What is it Goshujin? Nana is being serious.”

“Ahh no sorry, it’s not like I was making fun of you. I just thought, your reaction is so cute, that’s all.”

“.....Cute? Nana is? I cannot really understand Goshujin’s remark.”

“If you don’t get it, you don’t have to worry about it. Well, remaining cool and collected is one of Nana’s signature reactions, so I think that you should just keep an open attitude and be relaxed. After all, this is what makes Nana’s unique during sex.”

In her own way, she still made me strangely aroused. Moreover, I may soon learn how to forcefully bring her pleasure to the surface, so there is no need to rush this.

“Is that really the case...?”

“That’s how it is. As long as you are feeling good, then I don’t have any complaints.”

“Umu... That’s right, I have something really good that can show evidence of me feeling pleasant. Can you please take a look at Nana’s genitals, Goshujin?”

Pointing her plump ass in my direction, she was displaying a very bold pose. I swallowed down my saliva, reached my hands towards her high-leg cut suit covering her crotch area and slid it off to the side.

“Ohh, this is...?! Amazing, this also looks exactly like a human beings.”

She had no pubic hair and was clean shaven, and under that I could see her slightly pink and beautiful thin slit. As if it had never been used before, it was tightly shut together, and without a doubt love juices were flowing out of it.

Just like a human beings body she seemed to be able to synthesize a human's love juices, it would seem that inserting inside of her will be no trouble if this is the case.

"In truth, as for the insides of this part... I had everyone cooperate with me."

"Cooperate? What do you mean?"

Saying "Umu" and nodding her head, Nana started to thoroughly explain an unbelievable event.

"As one would expect, Nana was not equipped with the "reference data" of the internal structure of genitals to be able to reproduce it accurately. Therefore, before Goshujin woke up, I had everyone explain to me the details, and as long as they gave me their permission, I performed a scan on their bodies."

"Scan? Then are you telling me that Nana's vaginal shape is...?"

"Yes. Kirika, Sistina, Nina, Sierra, Amelia, Celesta and even Diane..... I combined everyone's shape and arranging the shape together at random, I created a hybrid shape."

Of course I was surprised, so I pushed my finger inside of her salmon pink dripping wet pleats and tried to open them apart. Now that it's been mentioned, I can somewhat see that here and there the shapes are something I have seen before.

Her entrance area was just like Princess Sistina, the size of her hole was just like Celesta..... and the clitoris, I think it looks like Amelia's?

"Eh, wait a minute, how on earth did you manage to perform a scan on them!?"

"If I can place my hands on their stomach on top of their clothes I can scan them. I wouldn't remove their clothes or touch them without Goshujin's direct permission so please rest assured, this is also the first time I've ever shown my shape to anyone."

Indeed, I can feel temporarily relieved that I still have exclusive possession of the girls... Or more like, what an insane function!

In saying that Oruto also had some sort of 'trap scan function', so I suppose it's a similar application to that?

“Even so, everyone seemed to have willingly agreed to help you, haven’t they? Even Kirika and Celesta.”

“Umu, those two were especially shy, but, when I bowed my head and begged them earnestly, they ended up helping me.”

“Ah..... Well, if Nana goes to such an extent, I suppose they wouldn’t be able to refuse.....”

Genuinely interested in doing ecchi things with me, this pure-hearted android girl was requesting such a thing without any evil intent, and it was probably extremely difficult for anyone to just bluntly refuse to help her. In fact, I’ve heard something really good, let’s use this to make fun of them a little later.

But, does this mean that if I plunge my cock into her vagina, I will be able to taste the feeling of everyone’s pussy simultaneously? In a perverted yet wonderful way, I had a good feeling about this and my cock jumped up in reaction.

“Alright..... Then may I put it in, Nana?”

“Anytime you wish, Goshujin. Nana’s body is already prepared, because Nana’s been waiting for this moment for a long time.....!”

Placing her hands against the wall, this submissive green haired beautiful android girl pushed out her butt towards me in an indecent way.



I can't really wait for much longer, so I pushed my rearing to go dick into her unused vagina———and thrust into her just like that!

“Kuu..... I'm in, now then I'm going to enter deeper, Nana..... Kuuu!”

“Nnn.....! Ahh, I can feel it, I can feel Goshujin's hot thing piercing all the way into... Nana..... ah!”

Besides the temperature being slightly colder than usual, it didn't feel any different to a human being..... No, it was equally tender and elastic like silicone, yet her detailed inner creases of the vagina was sucking me in and was glued closely to my cock, in a way this might even be superior in terms of insertion pleasure when compared to a human.

However, even more surprising was the fact that I could feel her virgin hymen tearing up.

“T-This is...? If I remember correctly, I should have penetrated everyone you scanned.....?”

Everyone had their virginities taken by me. After all, I've had a luxurious sex life with each of them.

“In that regard, I had Riruna participate and scanned her part...”

“...Ah! Now that you mention it, I've only had sex with her within the dreamworld so her hymen was still left intact! Eh, my bad Nana, I didn't think you'd have one so I just pierced into you all the way, are you hurt by any chance?”

I asked her this question while continuing to enjoy the feeling of conquest welling inside of me for shoving my meat stick into her vagina. Turning to look over her shoulder Nana showed a faint smile as she replied.

“...Fufu. Goshujin, is really kind. It's just like everyone told me”

“Eh?”

“When I asked them to help me with the scanning process, I asked each of them. About how it felt like to have sex with Goshujin. After all, if I didn’t gather sufficient information, I was afraid that I would be unable to satisfy Goshujin...”

Saying those kinds of adorable things without meaning to, Nana continued to speak.

“And then, unanimously everyone said something along the lines of 『Goshujin treats everyone really gently and leads them affectionately so there is no need to worry』 it turns out, that this was true.”

“Uu.....”

She seemed relieved as she spoke, and her meat hole was tightly quivering making me feel really comfortable.

Those guys... saying this kind of thing to Nana..... When I think about them saying that kind of thing whilst being inside of Nana, I strangely feel slightly embarrassed myself.

Don’t tell me, those guys are trying to take revenge on me for teasing them!?

I was feeling very embarrassed, and yet this aggressive impulse suddenly wells up within me when I see her pretty juicy ass in front of me like this.

“Is that so? However, that may be giving me too much benefit of the doubt. Since I’m already connected to you like this, the pleasant sensation of your hole if making my manly desires go wild, and I want to thrust into it more violently, are you still fine with that, Nana?”

“.....That’s exactly what I hoped for, Goshujin. You don’t have to worry, Nana won’t break..... You can use Nana’s hole, in any way that you please. I don’t mind if Goshujin wants to get violent, please use Nana’s body to release all of your desires to your heart’s content.....!”

Saying this with a cool expression on her face, there is no way I can hold back any longer.

I violently grip her ass which was covered tightly by her white body suit; digging my fingers into her fine ass, I let my impulses flow freely and I started to slap into her with a piston motion movement!

“Uhnn!..... Ah!? ~~~~~Uhnn!! Ahh!!”

“Hmph!! Uohhh, Fuuh! Kuhaah!! How is it Nana? This is... This is the sex you’ve been waiting for!!”

Nyupan, Zupan..... Zun, Zuzunnn!! Like a construction worker with his tool, I was hammering my waist against hers and screwing her from behind.

However, her super-smooth and wet meat hole, continued to adapt to my violent thrusting, so much that I couldn’t believe this was her first time. As I continued to pump into her, the shape of her vagina changed accordingly.

No, this is so amazing that if she told me she was making real-time adjustments in every single moment, I’d believe her. Such a ridiculously high sexual performing android vagina this is... it was both unbelievable and sweet tasting at the same time.

“This is... This is sex.....! Nana, has finally become one with Goshujin, hasn’t she.....? Does it feel good Goshujin? Has Nana been able to properly make Goshujin’s penis feel good?”

Even though I was pumping full force into her body from behind, releasing all my desires, Nana didn’t show an ounce of uncomfortableness, instead she asked me that question with a happy expression on her face.

Her usual composed voice was slightly disordered, but, was this because I was making her shake physically or was it perhaps...?

“Yeah, don’t worry..... Kuuh! You robot vagina, is absurdly good, Nana, if I let my guard down for even a moment, I feel like you’ll squeeze everything out of me...!”

The words coming out of me, were truly the honest impression I had from the bottom of my heart.

The feeling of being squeezed at three parts of her vagina at the same time, was this Kirika's specialty? And then this feeling of being wrapped up tightly and snugly, is this perhaps the sensation I get from Nina?

I could feel all the special characteristics of the women I've "tasted" up until now, and mixed with this immoral pleasure, I got to experience something not normally possible. Combining all the pleasurable parts of everyone's unique vagina, Nana gave birth to something original of her own.

"Is that true...?! I'm so happy, Goshujin...! Nana is feeling so good as well so it's tie, Goshujin's cock is so delicious! More, please thrust it into me more!"

Both cool and bold, Nana was experiencing both pleasure and an increased passion for sex. She voluntarily moved her plump ass and grinded against me as if to answer my high-speed piston.

I was desperately trying to endure ejaculating inside of her as she swallowed down my cock all the way to the base, continuously moving at this rapid pace and gradually increasing the power even further, the feeling of release approaches ever closer.

"Kuuuuohh!! Just like this we'll feel good together, and at the end, we need to cum together, Nana.....! Be prepared to take in all my semen right into the depths of your stomach!"

"Is that so? Goshujin is willing to ejaculate inside of Nana? Goshujin is going to be injecting that semen that Nana has drank in the past right? In that case, please take a look at this, Goshujin.....!"

Suddenly, the two metallic parts that's on Nana emitted this light, and a three-dimensional projection was displayed on her delicate back.

It turns out, that this was the inside of her delicious pink vagina and I could see my engorged dick poking inside of her..... Without a doubt, this was accomplished by her internal scanning mechanism and it displayed my cock going in and out of her.

This was exactly like those ero manga's or ero games that you played, where you could see a cross-section view of the internal vagina.

“Uohh, you even have a function like this!? Moreover, that thing deep inside is...!?”

“Y-Yes, t-that’s my womb.....! Indeed Nana doesn’t not have the capability to become pregnant with a child, however, Nana has also reproduced this place perfectly..... Come Goshujin, aim it in the deepest parts of Nana right here, and please release all of your sticky white fluids and feel good inside of Nana.....!”

Being able to pour my genetic material into this gorgeous android girl, and on top of that she even created a pseudo-womb for me to pollute, seeing this all occur in real time is truly such a perverted and ero experience.

Immediately following this sight, my spine flared up as it sent the signal to my brain, ordering my balls to release the magma within them and ejaculate.

“Very good attention to detail, Nana!! Just as you desire, I will fill you up with my sticky and thick hot semen deep inside of you!! Uooohhhhh!!”

“Yes, I will receive it, I will take it all in Goshujin! And Nana also wished to reach, what Goshujin calls “Cumming” together, so please come and pour everything into me Goshujin!!”

Grabbing on to her ass with all ten of my fingers, I grit my teeth and began my last spurt piston in a reckless manner, pumping, thrusting and slapping into her, and finally——— !

Paaannn!! On my last thrust filled with an unprecedented amount of power, her uterus crumpled up and squeezed me tightly! Immediately the cross-section image was displaying the aftermath.

Dopubyururuunnnnn..... Dopudobyupuuuuu!!

Dokun, Byakun, Byururuu~~~~!!

Byubah..... Bupapahh!! Byukukuuuh, Dobopoooh.....!!

“Oooohhh, Uooohh... Oohhh..... uhh!! I-I’m letting it out..... It’s all getting sucked in..... Kuuhaaaah!!?”

“Ahh, I can feel it, it’s flowing inside of me... uhnn!! Goshujin, you’re so amazing Goshujin, this is what sex feels like..... This is, Goshujin’s ejaculation, this is what it feels like to have Goshujin pour everything inside....!!”

Since a little while ago, deep inside of her all the way to her uterus, my cock was writhing like a whip as it continues to spurt out all of my thick cum inside of her.

That white torrent of fluids was being projected by the three-dimensional image as it continued to fill up Nana’s pseudo-womb.

“NnKuuuuuh.....!! T-This is way to ero-tic..... uuu, I still can’t stop myself.....!?”

“.....Uhnn!! Uwah... Ah..... Uhnn!!”

At such an unrealistically ero scene, my cock that would usually shrink soon after ejaculating was staying stiff and continuing to release semen even more so than usual. This ejaculation just continued on and on, making me feel a perpetual sense of never-ending pleasure.

Nana who was on the receiving end, also intermittently releases a long sigh, and her whole body was shuddering.

“Kuu... How’s that? Have you been able to feel what it’s like to properly cum, Nana?”

“Y... Yes, I think so... what I’m feeling right now, I understand it Goshujin.....! I can brag about this to everyone.....!”

The three-dimensional view of her uterus seemed to look like a big heart shape and her pseudo-womb was shrinking.

Curving my body backwards whilst still remaining glued closely to her juicy butt, both of us remained intoxicated as we enjoyed the reverberations of our climax together.



“Fuu..... Ah~ I ejaculated over and over. It felt extremely good, Nana”

“Umu, Nana also felt really good..... Nana has been able to make Goshujin satisfied so Nana’s earnest wishes have come true. Sex is truly a wonderful thing, Nana has become able to understand everyone’s feelings just a little.”

After that, we remained aroused so we went for a second round and a third round. For many hours we continued with testing various sexual positions and I enjoyed myself to the fullest.

Lying on the bed face up, Nana’s beautiful body was covered in my dirty fluids, even her vagina was constantly dripping out my semen as it trembled, and this in itself was a stimulating scene.

If I looked at the 3D image now, my genetic material has surely filled her whole stomach at this point.

“By the way Nana, didn’t you use the shape of Palmyra or Flamia’s figures after scanning them?”

“Ahh, their physiques did not really match. Also asides from Flamia, asking Palmyra a noble demoness this kind of thing Nana felt that it would be rude to do so.”

That reminds me, when they first met each other, Nana was captured by Palmyra and their relationship were like cats and dogs ever since, and they used to argue a lot with each other. But recently, I don’t think they hold any bad intentions of each other and it’s more like they have become friends that like to quarrel with each other.

“However, if Goshujin wishes, I won’t hesitate to ask those two either. If I wanted to do it, it will be possible to adjust it, and whilst the reproduction will be somewhat unbalanced, it will still function properly.”

“Ohh, you’re saying you can look like this yet, have a mini-sized vagina...? That in itself might be an interesting combination!”

“If Goshujin desires it, Nana is ready for any kind of sexual intercourse. I want to make Goshujin happy, besides, there is still plenty of functions that Nana wants to try.”

The capabilities she showed me today, she’s saying that’s just the tip of the iceberg? Amazing, way too incredible, this super high-technology!

“Wait a minute, can you give me an example of what you are capable of?”

“Let’s see..... I can produce saliva and any type of fluid with various different properties within my internal power plant, I can also change my body figure and mass to about plus or minus 25 kg as long as I have enough time. Ahh, I can also create all kinds of medicines that effect human beings.”

“Seriously.....?!”

“Seriously, serious”

Nana’s pupils that were as pretty like a gem, was staring at me quietly. I could see that a slight curiosity for sex has started to bud within her eyes.

...By some chance, have I just obtained a super high-performance technology, sexual intercourse partner?! Additionally, the person in question is super-obedient and super-interested in trying out new things with me.

\*Gulp\*, I swallowed down my saliva, even though I ejaculated so much, my schlong was re-filling itself with blood.

“Then, Nana, Umm, do you think that you can do this.....?”

“Fumu, I will give it my best. Goshujin, do you like this kind of thing?”

“.....Don’t tell Kirika about this, okay?”

“Of course. In return, please make love to me plenty in the future as well, Goshujin”

Well the engineers who created Nana may cry in their graves if they knew what I was doing with her, but who cares about them right?

Rather, I want to bless them for making such a creation.

At the very least, unlike Oruto..... In this world, there is a single android that they've made who has been able to find her own happiness.

# CHAPTER 69

## KIRIKA AND RIRUNA AND BOOBS HEAVEN

---

Now then, since when did she get along so well with the others.....? After waking up from my three-day coma, it would seem that Riruna has already opened her heart to everyone in my party.

Early in the morning she was training together with Amelia, not only that she was even playing board games with Sierra who was usually very quiet and really difficult to communicate with. Surely enough, she has even tamed Flamia.

Today, when I visited the sun room, Both Princess Sistina and Celesta were in the middle of their tea party and Riruna was also here.

“Heyy umm Princesss~ Is it okay if I start calling you “Sistine” from now onwards?”

“Sis... tine? Is that perhaps, a nickname desuno?”

“Yea, yeah, it’s a nickname. When I have someone that I like, I call them by a name that I make up.”

Thereupon, the Princess’s face lit up and she looked extremely joyful.

“I... I’m so touched desuwa! The truth is that I’ve never had a nickname and I’ve always yearned for one. Yes, please do call me by that from now on!”

“Ohh, You’re totally into it!?”

.....Well, she’s the Princess of a country, obviously there wasn’t going to be anyone foolish enough to call her by a nickname when face-to-face with her. Surely enough, Celesta’s expression changes.

“Y-Yuusha-dono! Even if the Princess has eloped from the country, she is still the Princess, how could you call her by such a name...?!”

“There, there. Even the Princess herself seems to be very happy, don’t you think it’s fine?”

“Guu, Gumumuu..... B-But, Tooru!”

“Ah, then let’s call Celesta-san “Cele-pyon” kay?”

This time, she turned her sights towards Celesta and launched a surprise attack.

“Pi-Pyon!? W... What should I do Princess, m-my pet name is a little too cute that I’m troubled as to what to do!?”

“Ufufu, I think it suits you just fine.”

“Pupu..... Aren’t you glad, Cele-pyon?”

“E-Even you’re joining in!? Y-You aren’t allowed to call me by that name!?”

When she’s blushing like this she’s not all that bad, in fact, this ponytailed woman knight is rather cute when she’s like this.

“Nn then, now it’s your turn Sistine, you can also call me by any nickname that you want, okay?”

“Eh!? B-But if you ask me to do that so suddenly..... Tooru-sama, what should I do?”

“Ah..... Just say whatever comes to mind”

“Hang on~ Tooru-chi you’re seriously interrupting the mood here~! Boo boo!”

Riruna was making this pouting gesture, and Princess Sistine also tries to copy her.

“That’s right, Tooru-sama is being such a mood~breaker desuwa. Boo boo desuwa”

“P-Princess!? Y-You should not learn to speak in such a strange manner~~~!?”

Seeing Celesta panic so much and the Princess just having fun; Riruna was laughing at the scene before her..... But well, as you can see, no matter who she associates with, she’s able to get along well with others really quickly.

Suddenly as if she thought of something, the Gal Yuusha looked back towards me.

“Ah, by the way, Tooru-chi. After this, would you have some spare time?”

“Me? I do, but what’s up?”

“Yea, well I have a little something that I need you to come with me for———”



Looking beyond the outer wall that was recently destroyed, Riruna was looking up at the sunset. All reconstruction workers stopped at this hour, and we were right at the giant which was planned to be redecorated as the center part of the new Paravata City.

On that day, this place became the final stage for our battle with Oruto.

“Whenever I come here. I can’t help but to recall Oruto.”

“.....”

“She was my precious partner. She used to scold me a lot telling me to improve this or that, but, when I think back now, I feel like she was a really dependable older sister kind of figure. I was an only child back at earth, so I was kinda glad to have her.”

Her side tail hair which was facing down, made her look really lonesome. As expected, her sense of loss from losing Oruto seems to be considerably large. But I realized that I have no clue how to comfort her in the slightest.

“Nn, I’m fine you know. The me right now, has plenty of new companions after all. Hime-chi, and everyone in this world, and also you... Tooru-chi”

Grinning, she shows me her usual bright smile. Indeed when she smiles like that she truly looks like a hero. But looking at her like this, I can tell that she’s just acting, because she doesn’t want to cause me unnecessary worry.

“Hey, Tooru-chi. I heard from everyone else, but Iblis is the really bad noble demoness that is collecting all the fragments of the Divine Corpse, right?”

“Yeah. By a coincidental turn of events we started to have a competition with that fellow... But well, with this arm of mine like this, I’ve pretty much become an existence that is directly related to the Divine Corpse.”

My left arm was covered in a bandage to hide the affected area and I held it up over the setting sun. This fragment that’s been integrated with my body, without a doubt that fellow has her eyes on this piece.

In order to defend my own life and have freedom, I’m now at the stage where I can no longer avoid a full blown confrontation with Iblis.

Not only that, but apparently when Flamia and Palmyra met with the right-hand man of Iblis, who is known as the Demon Swordsman, he said some really troubling things that I’m left anxious about.

『The whole demon world is about to change』 ———Just what exactly does this even mean?

Since the last time I met her, I haven’t been able to contact Mikura in my dreams again and it’s quite frustrating.

“In any case. Fighting over the Divine Corpse with her faction, is something we probably won’t be able to avoid from now on.”

“She has enough power to make a hole in the Demon World..... We definitely, can’t let her abuse that kind of power, right? After all, she’s the kind of person that doesn’t blink twice about abandoning her own blood sister.....!”

It’s likely that Riruna heard Flamia’s circumstances from one of the girls. Riruna’s voice was trembling with anger and righteous indignation.

“Hey, Tooru-chi. What do you plan to do in the end, whenever you gather a piece of the Divine Corpse?”

I made an immediate reply to Riruna’s question.

“I———intend to eliminate and destroy all pieces of the Divine Corpse that I come into contact with from now.”

“Are you implying that you will get rid of all traces from this world?”

“Yeah. This consciousness of the Demon King has even tried to invade my body, and that doesn’t sit well with me. When I came into this world, I decided that I would do as I wanted. I am not going to allow anyone to restrain me.”

I told Riruna my conviction which I’ve told to Kirika sometime in the past.

The only one who can give me orders, is myself..... Even if someone calls me a scoundrel for thinking in this manner, or even if I end up dying because of it, I have no intentions of changing the way I live my life.

That’s because at the very least, I am the one who will be making all the decisions.

“Therefore, I intend to let this fellow suffer retribution for trying to take control of me. Well, for now I’m sharing my body with it, and until the day arrives, I suppose I will make use of it to the utmost.”

\*Grip\*, I tightly grasp my left hand into a fist as if I was making a declaration of war.

When I explained all this, Riruna somehow approached me with a relieved look on her face.

“Is that so...? As I thought, Tooru-chi, is just like Tooru-chi.”

“You think? I myself think that I’ve changed a lot since I came into this world though.”

“That may be true. But, I think that since a long time ago, I’ve always seen this part of you within you. “I will change myself for the better” I saw that kind of potential within you. That influenced me to “change” even before it influenced yourself to change...”

Placing her index finger against my heart, she spoke out her earnest thoughts. She’s saying that her frank and easy-going attitude as a gal, and the way she lives her life as the Hero, is all thanks to my casual words that I told her in the past?

“...I can’t beat you can I? Tachibana-san. For me, since a long time ago, you’ve always been an enigmatic and dazzling existence.”

“I-Is that true? I think that I’m just a simple idiot though.....”

Because I told her she was a dazzling existence, Riruna showed me a slightly embarrassed smile as she blushed a little bit..... Well, if that becomes her reason for her to trust me so deeply, then I don't have any complaints about it.

"Hey, Tooru-chi..... Once again, I have something to ask of you."

"What is it? You can tell me."

"From here on out, please let me continue to fight alongside you. So that we can prevent, another case from ever happening like this with the Divine Corpse. I think that..... I've been sent into this world as the Hero with such a mission in mind."

Riruna strongly gripped her fist together and she was burning with determination.

The disaster that occurred in both the Forest of the Elves and Paravata city, and the sole thing that could be said to have altered Oruto's fate, was precisely this thing called the Divine Corpse Fragment... She was taking her anger of justice out on the seed of all mayhem, this existence left behind by the previous Demon King.

"You don't even need to mention something like that. Or more like, aren't you already my magical slave?"

"Ah, auu..... T-That's true isn't it... yeah..... Nnahh....."

Probably because she started to imagine what that actually meant, her cheeks blush and she turned her eyes away, she was still a pure hearted virgin gal as well as a virgin in the physical sense.

Showing such a cute gesture... Was she trying to turn me on? Because in a different sense, she was making me hot and bothered.

"Alright, then next I have a proposition of my own. When we return, would you come with me inside of my room, Tachibana-san...? There's something I definitely want to show you."



“Ohhh~ This is amazing! This is an exact replica of our old uniforms!”

Riruna was dexterously spinning her body whilst standing on one foot. She wore a dark blue blazer, on top of her pure-white blouse shirt with a matching colored necktie.

A pleated skirt that was dark in color to cover the top of her knees modestly. Her feet were wearing brown loafer shoes.

This was one of the most popular designs back in our high school for women uniform styles. Being quite loose around her breast area and other parts of her body, she made the uniform look more casual and suited to her Gal style.

“I’ve always thought this, but being in this world and wearing this uniform makes me feel kind of weird.....”

And there was another girl here, Kirika was also wearing the same uniform and she had this complicated look on her face.

In contrast to Riruna; Kirika was wearing her attire very tightly and dressed like the prim and proper Honor Student she was.

Naturally, these costumes were made using the clothing replicating artifact able to create clothes that existed within your memories.

“Well, since all three of us classmates are gathered here like this. Don’t you guys feel nostalgic?”

Lastly, I was also wearing the boys school uniform which wasn’t really striking in design.

When all three of us were wearing this kind of uniform, it created the optical illusion that we were in a European style residence on earth, or perhaps it was like we were in a café or perhaps some kind of museum.

“Saying that this is nostalgic or whatever... I bet that you’re going to end up doing something ecchi to us, right?”

“Ueehh!? T-This is all preparation for that kind of thing.....? S-Seriously?”

Kirika was glaring at me knowingly and Riruna’s body stiffened up after she finally realized my intentions, she really is a naïve girl. I deliberately check them out from head to toe and nodded exaggeratedly.

“Of course! I want to do ecchi things to both of you whilst you are in that state, I want to have sex!”

Himeno Kirika, and Tachibana Riruna.

They were two completely different types of girls, even from their personalities..... Within the class, no, within the whole entire school, no one would object if these two very gorgeous girls were designated as the top idols.

Right now, I’m about to have a dreamy uniform 3P with these two!

This is a dream match, there was no man in school that did not yearn for such an event. Now that the present crisis has been averted, it is natural for me as my next course of action to turn this dream into a reality.

“Wha, don’t say it in such a serious yet loud voice!? I-I mean I knew it already but, Tooru-kun you’re such a pervertt!”

“Ah ha, S... So that’s how it is~..... Uwah woah..... W-We’re going to be doing in whilst in our uniforms... Fu, Fuu~nn...”

“Eh, Tachibana-san you can’t be sucked in by his pace like that!”

She’s honest to a fault and doesn’t suspect anyone, on top of that she seems to be gradually becoming more interested in lewd things, I’m really thankful that our Yuusha Gal is really easy to handle. Being pulled into her pace of things, Kirika soon falls into the same situation.

“With that being concluded, I have this ‘play’ that I really want to try out, are you fine with it, Tachibana-san?”

“Eh!? W... What kind of play is it Tooru-chi?”

I grabbed her hands with enthusiasm and watching her straight in the eyes, I whispered my plans into her ears making her heart skip a beat.

Just like this, I'm not going to give these girls anytime to doubt my words, I'm going to push the momentum and keep going at this pace. Especially for Riruna, she was really weak when someone was relying on her for something as she has this faithful personality that didn't like to let anyone down.

I also did not let for Kirika to intervene and I declared my intent with conviction.

"What I want to do is Paizuri!!"

".....Huh?"

"A-As I thought... Uhn!"

Yes. Right in front of my eyes, these breasts of theirs were ready to burst out of their clothes, the boobs of the Honor Student Princess Knight and the Gal Yuusha's tits.

These enchanting breasts never ceased to charm us boys, and they were a very brazen and sin-inducing peaks.

First of all, let's finally start using their extravagantly soft and ripe flesh and screw them to my heart's content. These double boobies were all mine and I was going to change them into my very own titty-vaginas.

These captivating breasts were meant to be titty fuc -ked, I'm going to ejaculate inside of their tits and also all over them!!



Nyupu, Zunupu, Nyupan..... Burying my hard cock inside of their titty holes, our movements were making really lewd noises.

I was sitting on the edge of the bed with my legs opened, and Riruna was kneeling in front of me displaying her nude and bra-less milk factories.

I've always wanted to try these huge jugs of hers and finally being able to taste her body, I was just enjoying the pleasant sensations with my whole body.

However———The scene in front of me doesn't end there. There is another irregular spectacle on the side.

“Uwah, wahh.....! T-This kind of seems a little perverted... uhn?”

“Uuu..... Why are you purposefully making me the one to move Tachibana-san's breasts up and down...!?”

Yeah, the one making all these lewd sounds come out from between Riruna's breasts wasn't herself, instead, the person holding the breasts of the uniform wearing Gal Yuusha with both her hands, was none other than Kirika. She was embracing Riruna from behind, holding her closely.

Her own hand was placed on top of her skirt in an orderly manner. In other words, you could say that I was making her perform titty sex arbitrarily.

“Well, if we do it like this, Tachibana-san will be able to learn the professional technique from the Honor Student who has become accustomed to performing titty sex, so as a beginner you will be able to learn lots from her, don't you think?”

“W-Why are you trying to make her learn this!? Just how much more do you need to play around with everyone's breasts before you are satisfied!?”

Just like that time before the decisive battle, where she learnt to perform the ferratio, Kirika who was the most experienced was becoming the role model, for Riruna to learn from, and things were proceeding similarly to the previous event.

I think that I can make use of this pattern. I can also enjoy Kirika's shy reactions, so it's like killing two birds with one stone.

“Asking me that now is a silly question. After all, you've learnt it from me first hand”

“Hmm~ s-so that's how it is..... A-As expected, you really like breasts more than the average guy don't you Tooru-chi..... Eh, uwah, it's getting crazy hot!? A-Amazing...”

Riruna was blushing while observing my penis closely. Even in this situation her curiosity seemed to have bested her, and she was fixatedly staring at the valley of her chest where the tip of my cock would sometimes peak it's head out.

And by my direct orders, Kirika was not able to stop herself from performing these very lewd tit movements. Kirika was averting her gaze from my swollen dick that was peeking its head out again and again.

“Tachibana-san, a-are you fine with this level of strength? I’ve never done this before so...”

“Y-Yeah... I-I’m sorry Hime-chi, because I’m so inexperienced in this kind of thing, I’ve ended up making you do this so...”

“N... No way, Tachibana-san you don’t need to apologize for this, to begin with, it’s Tooru-kun that’s the culprit for being such a big pervert”

Both of them were mingling really well together, these two JK girls were sharing such a beautiful friendship weren’t they, how nice.

However, under their pretty little faces, my dark brown cock engorged with blood was being wrapped in Riruna’s breasts and was sliding up and down freely, such an ero-tic scene was developing in front of me, so I couldn’t hold myself back.

Not only that, but her very perky yet elastic tits had a smooth skin surface and it was extremely satisfying, this made it seem like her titty-vagina was made for the purpose of being fuc-ked.

Additionally, because of Kirika’s practiced technique, my arousal increased even more and my cowper juices would not stop flowing out of my cock and on to her breasts making it all slippery.

“Nn..... Nnahn!?”

“W-What’s wrong Tachibana-san, don’t tell me that I hurt you!?”

“Uu... No, ah I’m fine..... Uhn, T-That’s not it...!”

Even her ears were red, and Riruna was trembling as she shook her head.

“Ah the thing is, when you squeeze me so tightly, I can really feel Tooru-chi’s hard thing rubbing against my breasts... and... umm... i-it feels kind of weird... uhn!”

“Ah.....!”

She was probably starting to feel good as the sensitive areas of her breasts were being rubbed. Kirika was averting her eyes because she was embarrassed but due being under my orders she could not disobey me so she continued to stroke Riruna's tits..... What an arousing sight.

“Hey, come on, while a monotonous up and down movement isn't bad, you need to start doing it like when you perform various techniques with me, Kirika.”

“Uuu, I'll remember this, Tooru-kun...! Fine, then I'll change the movements slightly okay, Tachibana-san?”

“P-Please be gentle on me..... Fuaah!? W-What's this...!?”

Kirika started to alternate the up and down movements of Riruna's soft globes.

Using dynamic movements to play around with my dick rubbing it from the left and the right, I could feel an irregular yet strong pressure from her hot breasts.

“Ohh...! Indeed, this stroking technique is unbearable, it was worth it to teach it to you... Kuu!”

“Uwah, my breasts are bouncing and jostling, Tooru-chi's thing is rampaging inside of it!? H-Hime-chi, do you always do it like this.....!?”

“I-It's not like I enjoy doing this type of pervert thing, don't misunderstand okay!? I-I'm doing it because I have no other choice!”

Although Kirika seemed to be letting out flames from her face, she could only continue her paizuri assistance because of my Enslavement Magic.

Now she was changing her technique again, squeezing my tool on both sides she scrubbed against it in a really fast motion like: \*zununununu\*, specifically pleasuring just the head of my penis with this method and then... she immediately pushed it all the way down to the base with a: \*nyupan\*! Then she repeats the vigorous movements again starting from the top.

“Hyaau!? I-If it’s like this, I really feel like my breasts are really having sex with Tooru-chi..... Ahnnn!!? Ah Ahnnn ahh!?”

Kirika’s shaking fingers were digging into her soft white udders. Riruna’s puffy nipples were cutely swaying up and down, and her tits were slapping against my pubic bone. simulating sex with the paizuri piston movements.

I thoroughly drilled this technique into Kirika, this was a tit fu-cking technique that was meant to squeeze out all my semen.

“P-Please be patient for a little while longer okay, Tachibana-san..... When we do this, Tooru-kun won’t be able to hold himself back and he’ll cum like usual.....!”

“Eh? Eh ehh?? C-Cum... U-Using my breasts? S-Seriously!?”

Just like Kirika was saying, I was soon going to approach my limits.

Having waited so long to taste Riruna’s delicious looking tits, in conjunction with having Kirika cooperate with me, and on top of that both being in their sexy school uniforms, everything was making it unbearable for me.

“Kuuuuuhh!! Alright, then just as you desire, I’m going to let it out all over you!! Riruna this is the piping hot semen you’ve worked so hard for with your tit-hole!!”

Letting my body free to enjoy the rising ejaculation impulse, the tits were squeezing me tightly with a \*Mugyuuuu\*, and the pleasant pressure from this allows me to release my thick semen without restraint!

“W-Wait if you’re going to let it out, you need to tell us first..... Kyahhh!?”

NNbyururururu..... Dobyururun!!

Byuku Dobpuuh, Dobyuu Byuuuuuu!! Dopu Dopuuuh!!

A forceful spurt of my thick semen painted a line across Riruna’s cheeks, and it was still heading towards Kirka’s face which was just behind.

“Wah, no way, i-it really came out, it came flying out?! S-So it’s supposed to come flying like \*byuu\* .....? Eh, Hime-chi, aren’t you totally plastered by it!?”

The semen that the virgin gal's breasts stroked out, landed on the diligent and hardworking class prez and the impact of this act was more immoral than I thought it would be. My schlong was ejaculating and happily twitching up and down.

"Uuu, Kuu... uh!! Come on, stop trying to avoid it and just bathe in my thick fluids Kirika, this is also part of your duties as my Love Slave and is a form of magical replenishment..... Kuhaah!!"

"I-It has nothing to do with that, this is just your normal semen, isn't it, Nn Puahh!?"

"Wawa, uwawaa..... ah! H-Hime-chi your face has become something really amazing?"

Shooting my load at close range plastering her all over the face, this was sensational.

Now that you mention, Riruna has only ever experienced my load being injected either directly into her mouth or inside of her vagina, so this is probably the first time she's ever seen my ejaculation so clearly. I also put my fighting spirit into my pulsating penis.

"Noo, it's even flying all over my hair, Tooru-kun you bakaa.....! This really thick and sticky stuff is really difficult to clean up later... \*cough\*"

"A-Are you okay, Hime-chi? I have a handkerchief, do you want to use it to wipe it off?"

She was talking whilst being showered by my semen, so some of it seemed to have invaded her mouth while it was open. One of her eyelids were closed shut due to the weight of my semen, and her other eye was giving me a reproachful look.

Because she always reacts in such a cutesy manner, she always fuels my excitement even further and that's why I continue to paste my semen all over her, but the person herself was not conscious of this fact.

"Fuu..... But you know, it's still too early to start cleaning it up? That was just the warm up, the real thing is about to begin."

"Eh!? A-Are we still doing it with the breasts? Moreover, so soon...!?"

"In that respect, you don't need to worry, look."

“I-It’s true..... Tooru-chi’s thing isn’t becoming weeny at all!?”

I show off my penis covered in sperm, still pointing up towards the heavens whilst being enveloped in Riruna’s cleavage.

After my body integrated itself with the Fragment of the Divine Corpse, even without using any energy reinforcement magic from my enchanted rings, I have so much energy flowing through me that it’s ridiculous.

According to Nina’s theory, the Divine Corpse continues to absorb magical energy around its surroundings perpetually and acts as a “catalyst” to increase the effectiveness, and the result seems to be that it was supplying a constant flow of magical energy to the inside of my body.

During the early mornings I visited both Flamia and Palmyra to pour my semen into their tiny loli vagina’s and their tight asses. filling it to the brim that it started to flow out of their holes, however just like that my cock has already recovered to this extent.

“With that being said, both of you face each other and overlap your breasts... yeah good, just like that.”

“I-Is this good, Tooru-chi?”

“Nnah..... I-I’m using my breasts with Tachibana-san like this...!”

Propping themselves up on their knees, they were facing each other and hugging each other closely. Four pair of swelling tits were softly digging into each other.

These two beautiful JK girls were wearing the same uniform with a different style, and the sight of them wearing these uniforms whilst having their nude breasts mingle and entwine with each other was both alluring and bewitching to my eyes. I came from the side and used my dick to slide it horizontally into where their two boobs joined together.

“Oh, Ohhh.....! I’m in... this amazing space between your tits.....!”

“C... Coming in from the side!? Ah, it’s so hot!?”

“I-It’s in ahh.....! This hard thing, is in between mine and Hime-chi’s breasts.....!”

I was violating them. My penis was screwing these two idol-like existences! these four pair goddess-like tits! All at once!!!

If such a fact was known to my previous classmates, no, even to the teachers of the school, any male who saw this scene would want to kill me out of jealousy, it was a supreme feeling of being the sole winner.

“Kuuuuuh! Hold your breasts tightly together to increase the pressure...! Ohhh, that’s good, that feels really good! Kuhahh..... I’m so glad to be alive..... This is the true paradise; this is what a parallel world should be like!!”

“H-Hey, Hime-chi, doesn’t Tooru-chi seem so happy that he looks like he’s going to cry? I-Is this really all that fun?”

“H..... How would I know about something like that!? H-He’s just a totally perverted oppai maniac, that’s why...!”

Kirika was still glaring at me with my sticky semen all over her face, and Riruna was watching with absorbed interest at the spot where my dick was going in and out of their soft flesh.

Whilst enjoying the visually stimulating scene, I slowly move my hips back and forth.

Feeling a slightly different temperature from both the left and right being transmitted to me, I was enjoying the real pleasure of a simultaneous titty fu-ck.

“Ohh, this floating feeling.....! it’s like my cock is being enveloped in a wave of soft marshmallows, ahh~ I’m melting, I’ve never felt anything like it before, Ohhh ohh...!”

“Nuuu! T-Tooru-kun is rubbing me in all these strange spots”

“It’s scrubbing against me, Fuaahhn!? E... Everytime you go back and forth, it’s touching the tip of my nipples... Hyaaaauh!?”

Because it just felt way too pleasurable, the movements of my waist gradually increased in heat and speed.

Inserting it from the side, the sensitive nipples of the two people were crushed together and was being stimulated non-stop, it provided a different type of texture that my cock could enjoy.

“You are both amazing, both your perky tits are melding with each other creating a best fit for my cock. It almost seems like they were made to be together to be permanently stuck against my lower half! I’m so glad that we’ve met and combined with each other!”

“S-Stop saying things I don’t understand while swinging your waist!? T-Tooru-kun you bakaa!!”

“B... But, seeing him become so delighted like this, it kinda makes me happy too... Ehe, ehehe~”

Riruna looks up at me and I was still desperately moving my waist. Her face didn’t seem to be like a gal’s, instead it looked like a mother figure that accepted my everything. I was affected by my lust and I started to get enraptured in the moment.

“Hey, Hime-chi aren’t you happy.....? Tooru-chi is trying so hard to feel pleasure from our breasts, you know...?”

“Ehhh!? E-Even if you say something like that..... Eh, Tachibana-san, y-your breasts are squeezing against me too tightly.....!?”

Before she noticed it, Riruna already wrapped her hands tightly around Kirika’s back, and she was passionately embracing Kirika gluing herself even more closely to Kirika’s breasts. Kirika’s face becomes totally crimson with feverish haste.



More and more the firm pressure of their tits increase. Being shoved and pressed towards my dick, their soft flesh was like a dangerous weapon. In a certain sense, the feeling of oppression around my cock was even higher than when I just inserted myself into their pussies; a heavenly feeling was welling from the depths of my being.

“This is great, I’m going to end this with a JK double oppai-vagina inner ejaculation!! Be sure not to spill a single drop and take all of it inside of your tit-holes!!”

“Nn..... Uhn, okay come inside of my breasts Tooru-chi.....! Just like before, when you went \*byuuru\*, you can just let it all out inside of me, okay?”

“Uuu, Y... You can just ejaculate however you want, just like you normally do...! Because I-I’ve already become used to it..... you bakaa... ah!”

Nyupan, Zunyupan, Nupunupunupunn, Nyupotapunn!! holding on to their shoulders of the two girls wearing their uniforms, I began my last spurt.

Meeting these two in this different world again, and making them into my magical slaves, I’ve finally perfected their giant breasts into the perfect instrument..... inside of this space capable of melting me with their softness, a hot explosion was about to violently burst from within me!

“Ohhhhhhhh..... Uohhhhhhhh!! I-I’m going to ejaculateeee!! Kirika, Riruna, bring your brazen tits together and be filled with my sperm!!”

Bupuhh..... Dobyu dopuuuuunnn!! Dobubyururuu!!

Byurururururu..... Dopu, Dopun, Dobubunnn..... Doku Dopuuuh!!

“Nnnahhhhhhhh!!? I-It’s comee.....!! So so much, Tooru-chi’s white stuff is pouring all over mee.....! Inside of our breastss..... Hyaaaau!!?”

“No way, this much...?! I-It’s way more than just before... Naauuu!? Eh, h-how come even I am suddenly..... Nnnuuuuu~~~~~!!?”

My cock was gladly gushing out a large amount of semen as it raged in between the two girls in a uniform who were embracing each other; their bodies started to twitch and convulse.

I sent them the pleasure I was feeling via my slave link, directly towards their brains, and instantly drove them to the height of a climax.

Thanks to that their milky breasts will continue to convulse as they feel the extreme pleasure of providing stimulus to my dick with their tits. I will make sure that they wring every last drop inside of their breasts.

“Uuu, Kuufuuu...! You guys can literally feel a sense of climax from having sex with your breasts, am I right? If I continue to drive this kind of pleasure into your brains, your bodies may start to learn how to cum, just from getting your tit’s fu-cked, you know?”

“T-That would be troublingg.....!? Auuu, M... My breasts are so sopping and slippery that I don’t even know whose body this is anymoree.....!”

“Haaah, Haaaa... uhn! T-Tooru-chi, i-if we separate now, everything will start dripping down towards the floor, is that okay...?”

In response to Riruna’s question, I answered radiantly.

“Of course, I want you to open up your breasts and show me, both of you. I want to see both of your tits that have my semen all over it, and also see your dirty uniforms that have been drenched with my scent.”

“Uuu... P-Pervert, deviant, depraved, abnormal pervertttt.....!”

“Ahaha, Tooru-chi is really honest to his desires isn’t he.....? W-Well, I don’t particularly mind it though...”

Nyuupahhh... Nyuchyaaah! separating their two trembling breasts, my thick gel-like semen formed an arch bridge connecting to the two girls.

A steamy hot vapor was coming off my semen and an ero-tic smell filled the room. I slowly pulled out my semi-erect cock and it started to drip down on to their skirt and blouse uniform.

“I-Is this good enough.....?”

“Uuu, it’s become all messy and sticky, what are we going to do later...!”

Violating both their milk jugs together, their uniforms were stained here and there. Having my genetic material plastered all over their bodies, my former class prez and idol, slumped to the floor breathing roughly.

Himeno Kirika and Tachibana Riruna, the scene before me was precisely the proof that I have conquered both these women.

“Alright, now to finish it off, you guys need to hold hands with each other and perform a peace sign with your other hand.”

“Ha, Hahh!?”

“Y... You really like making us do these kinds of things don’t you, Tooru-chi...?”

After that, Kirika finally gave in and performed the peace sign with her hand——— but unlike Riruna who was smiling shyly, Kirika was giving me this excessive death stare...

Well, this in itself was suitable to be called our commemorative class reunion event, their photo in this pose is truly stimulating to the eyes.

## CHAPTER 70

# THE FIRST TIME, FOR THE SECOND TIME AND THE THIRD VISIT WITH THE MANAGER

---

“Nnnhaaaah, Fuaaaahhh!!? I can’t no moreee!? No nooo, Tooru-kun, I’ve told you that can’t do thattttt!!?”

“Oh no, what’s this, what’s happening!? To-Tooru-chi’s fingers are... making something cum, something is cumming..... Mnnn Uuuunnn!!?”

Still in their uniforms they were on all fours on the bed, their butts were sticking out towards me and I was finger banging both Kirika and Riruna, as a result they were letting out high-pitched moans and reaching their orgasm in harmony.

Especially Kirika, she was lying face down on the bed in a prostrated position gasping for air. Her sweat dripping down her disheveled black hair was indescribably sexy.

After amply enjoying the paizuri session I had with them, I was returning the favor by using my hands to dig into their sensitive vaginas.

Furthermore, I’ve naturally kept their pleated skirts on, and they were still wearing their shorts, for a bit of clothing play.

“Fuaa, Haaaahh...! I-I didn’t know something like this was possible? Amazingggg.....! Eh, Hime-chi seems to have lost consciousness, is she alright!?”

Riruna only climaxed lightly, so she was still able to be worried about her neighbor, but this was obviously because I was going easy on her. The reason is to make sure that everything proceeds smoothly from now on.

“You don’t have to worry about Kirika, she just went to heaven for a little while, sooner or later she’ll wake up again. By the way, Tachibana-san..... I previously explained how the special characteristics of being the Hero effected our connection, do you still remember?”

“Ah, Y-Yes. You told me that my anti-magic capabilities are too strong, and as a result, my “link” with Tooru-chi as his magical slave is still quite thin, right?”

Although we managed to create a bypassing route by establishing the link in her dreamworld, our connection together was still at the minimum level and I can’t really supply much magical energy through our slave link (Having so much potential as the “Hero” is really the frightening thing about her).

The number one issue is that it would be a waste to not develop our link any further, because after obtaining this super rare-job class as my slave, I would be able to obtain a huge amount of bonus experience points as long as I continued to strengthen our link together.

“As such, I think you already know it but..... In order to strengthen our bonds and make it “thicker”, we need to become physically “connected”.”

“Y-Yes... Eh, Y-You mean right here, right now!? S... Serious, ly?”

Although she was sleeping, Kirika was after all right next to us..... Knowing that her former classmate will be by her side while she was having sex with me made Riruna become surprised.

But of course, I was very serious about this.

The girl named Tachibana Riruna, had this personality similar to a really weak and obedient dog. I think that if I give her a slightly abnormal sexual experience in conjunction with pleasure, she will continue to increase her level of dependency to me.

And this is the most important point in all this... When I do this right next to Kirika in this kind of situation, I become extremely aroused!

“Are you willing? I mean look Tachibana-san, my thing over here..... it’s become like this and it feels like it’s going to burst, you see? When a guy becomes like this, it’s really painful for them... and it’s already impossible for us to hold it in.”

“U-Uwah... Ah, you’re right, even though you spurted out so much on our breasts, Tooru-chi you’ve already become so big again..... I-Is it really that painful?”

I appealed to her motherly instincts and spoke with an entreating voice to the Yuusha Gal.

Just like I expected, Riruna was staring at my cock that was warped back and twitching, she was still half-naked and covered in sweat whilst wearing her uniform. She blushed as she looked at me with a worried and tender gaze.

“T-Then..... I-I’ll help you okay? I’m seriously embarrassed but, if Tooru-chi can’t hold back any longer... I will help to relieve it... A-After all, you’re a boy, so it can’t be helped... right?”

Casting her eyes down shyly, she shakes her side tail and nodded her head.

Easy, this is too easy, Gal Yuusha...!

She’s so easily tricked and I’m so glad that she ended up in my protection before a bad man took advantage of her and got the double peace ending..... I ignored the fact that my situation was precisely the same, I felt highly emotional as I began to tremble with excitement.

“Thank you, Tachibana-san. Then, I’ll be taking your “first time”, for the second time..... I’ll make sure to be gentle okay?”

But I do not show my distorted inner hearts desires and instead I showed her an eloquent smile as I grabbed on to her healthy thighs and spread her legs apart after rolling up her pleated skirt.

Once again I use my fingers to move her shorts to the side, and I could see that because she received my gentle caressing with my fingers moments ago, her already sensitive girl vagina was melted. My hands were covered in the smell of a girl who was about to graduate and become a woman, it was a really lewd smell.

“Yaaah!? Eh, now that you mention it, the first time was inside of my dream, so this is actually my first time.....!?”

“That’s right. You will have your second virginity be taken by me.”

“Virgi... nnity!!?”

This kind of ero-tic experience was normally impossible to feel twice and realizing that she was about to experience it a second time, Riruna became shocked. But even though her expression was filled with embarrassment and bewilderment, I did not miss the fact a look of fascination was also mixed in her eyes.

“N-noo.....! I-I think that if we do something like that, something bad will happen, for suree.....!?”

She was speaking as: “if such a thing were done to me, I can no longer do anything but become this person’s woman”... this act involved a perverted feeling of satisfaction from making a woman feel delight for the first time.

Even though just until a little while ago, she was a gentle, innocent and energetic girl unrelated to sex, I knew that within her depths, another part of her was lying dormant and ready to be awakened to the pleasures of sex.

No, I was going to make sure of it and draw it out from deep within her consciousness..... the hidden potential of her erot-ic body. Just thinking about this made a sense of accomplishment well up in me.

“Alright, then I’m going to insert it, Tachibana-san.”

“No, wait.....!? I haven’t prepared my heart yet..... Ahh Fuaaaaaaahhhhhhh!!?”

Zunupupupu— — —.

Her still tight virgin meat hole was split apart, and my raw penis was sinking into her virgin hole in the missionary position. Of course, she still had her panties on but just brushed to the side.

Unlike that previous time, this was the original world and this was unmistakably her physical body, not only that we were doing it without a condom.

As expected, doing it in this manner, gave a totally different sense of conquest; an increase in both the pleasure felt and also a triumphant feeling mentally.

“Nnn, Ah..... Mnn Ahhh, Hauuu.....!? Aha, it’s inside of me.....!”

“Are you alright? Does it hurt?”

“N-No, if it’s this much I’ll be fine... M-Maybe it’s because I’ve experienced it once before?”

From the space in between her uniform, I could see her cute navel belly button and her white stomach bending backwards. She was gripping on to the bed sheets with her nails and shaking her neck from side to side.

I see, indeed, she did have an experience of her “virginity” being taken away so that may have helped her to adjust better.

“Eh, now that I think about it, Tooru-chi, Y... You’ve inserted into me without protection!?”

Noticing that I pierced inside of her without a condom, Riruna was suddenly in a panic.

“Well, I haven’t put anything on. But it’s okay, I have this contraceptive in the form of a magically enchanted ring so you don’t need to worry about becoming pregnant.”

“Eh, seriously!? T-There’s such a thing...?! B-But for some reason, the feeling it gives me is totally different from out first time!? Nn uwaaahhh, Fuaahnn!!?”

So as to not give her too strong a stimulation because this was technically her “second time”, I just inserted my cock without moving much, but her inner vagina was twitching and showing a magnificent reaction.

\*Squeeze, squeeze\*..... her pussy was tightening intermittently; her sensitive meat hole was showing me such a response.

Naturally, I was also enjoying her undulations and the feeling wrapping around my raw cock from her slopping wet soft meat flesh; it made me almost leak out my own voice without thinking.

“Well it’s because I inserted it raw that’s why it feels different. Hey, tell me, which one feels better? Taking it raw or when I had a condom on?”

“Eh, Eh eh hh!!?”

Using the tip of my male penis as a weapon, I was bumping it deep inside of her uterus and scrubbing this part as I teased her with my words.

Riruna's face turned crimson; I was doing this on purpose so that she would become even more self-conscious of the pleasure of having my dick inserted inside of her raw.

"I-I don't know which one is better... they are both gooddd...? Ha, Hafuuu...!"

"You need to give me a proper answer, 'Riruna'."

"Nn ahhh!? Y-You're calling me by my first name...!?"

As soon as I called her by her first name, her narrow vaginal path convulsed deeply in a pulsating motion. It was like she was being infected with the heat of my cock, her special spot was gushing with love juices and her inner flesh was becoming really hot.

"Well you did tell me before, right? When we became intimate like this, you wanted me to call you by your first name."

"W-Why do you remember that kind of thing, Tooru-chi!? Ah, I wasn't in the right state of mind back then, so I don't really remember what I said in the past ~!! Fuee.....!"

She was so embarrassed that she was biting her lower lip and shaking her head, seriously this Gal Yuusha is so cute that its atrocious, its cheating.

Even though she wasn't conscious of the fact, her reaction aroused a man's heart, and I could not hold back for any longer as I started to move my waist slowly.

"Riruna, you're so adorable, Rirunaa.....! I'm really happy to be able to have sex with you in the real world..... Therefore, come on, let's feel good together, okay? Just like... This!"

"Nn Ahhnn!? Noo, Tooru-chi, you can't call out my name like that whilst moving so gently... it's not fair!? M-My body is gradually becoming weirder and weirderrr!?"

Nuto, Nuton, Nupunn, Zununnn.....! Just like that the strokes of my waist gradually increased in pace, the more that I lovingly gouged out her narrow virgin hole, Riruna's coquettish voice also continued to rise.

Because I've already done it with her before in her dream world, I could tell which sensitive spots she liked to be attacked in.

The results are that even though this is the first time she's lost her virginity; her normally sensitive body was melting to a state which shouldn't have been possible for her first insertion.

"Is it here? Do you like it in this spot Riruna? Deep inside of your vagina, right here on the side of your stomach, whenever I scrub against this part, you really like it, don't you!?"

"Nnn Aahh Haaaahnnn!!? I-I really like it there, I lwike itttt.....! Tooru-chi's thing is scrubbing deep against my inner stomach and tapping against itt, I really lwike ittt..... Hyaaaauuu Auuunnnn!?"

She was feeling so good that Riruna was starting to speak incoherently, even though Kirika was right next to her sleeping. Before she realized it, she was embracing me closely from the front, coveting even more pleasure. The feeling of her tit cushion hugging against my chest feels really nice.

Answering her lustful request for more, I started to give her gentle kisses, when I did this her submissive puppy girl vagina released even more love juices ceaselessly out of her hole.

If she's this wet I can move even stronger without hurting her, so I started to swing my hips——— At that moment...

(What's with this, he wasn't that gentle..... when he took my first time.....!)

(.....Hm?)

Suddenly someone else's thoughts were flowing into my mind.

Without a doubt, it was the voice within Kirika's mind. Before I noticed it, she seemingly had awakened, and I was able to sense her inner thoughts via our Love Slave connection.

But, for someone like my class prez who is really shy and rigid, she isn't really the type to personally request to do ecchi things with me.

(Wha, what's with this.....?! When he was with me he was much rougher... and did things forcefully... Why? Why is he so different when he's with Tachibana-san.....!?)

He's even calling her by her name so gently, they are even hugging each other so tightly while kissing each other.....! I-Isn't he acting really weird...!?)

Is that how it is, I realized what was happening.

It wasn't that she was intentionally trying to request me to do ecchi things with her, but this is more like her inner thoughts were "leaking" out of her.

Because she had such strong thoughts, the Love Slave channel was being activated without permission and her inner thoughts were being conveyed to me.

In other words, the thoughts I am hearing from her mind right now, were without a doubt her true and honest thoughts.

Not only that, but the fact that her thoughts were being heard by me, is something she herself has not realized.

"Kuu..... uuuhh!"

"Hyaaaah Ahhnnn!? Y-You're growing even larger inside of meee!? Tooru-chi is so big and it's so hot, so my insides are being scrubbed and changed to fit Tooru-chi's shapeee.....!!?"

Still having her face buried under the cushion, the black haired girl was peeking at us from the space between her hair, and her cute voice of dissatisfaction was being leaked directly towards my mind.

Having her watch me screw Riruna raw was making my dick even harder.

Even I think that I'm a man beyond saving, but this kind of thing really arouses me so it can't be helped.

(Baka, bakaa, Tooru-kun you bakaa.....! Why do you have to make me feel this way? Why do I need to see this kind of thing? I can't take it anymoreee! After all, he's never going to treat me so gently like he's treating Tachibana-san ~, I already know this from personal experience so.....!)

Become teary-eyed Kirika was speaking her embarrassing inner thoughts, I was finally at the stage where I could speed up the thrusting of my waist inside of Riruna to make her cum; I began my last spurt.

Although I felt sorry for Kirika, it kind of felt that I was “cheating” on her as she was technically my Love Slave, but this only made me even more excited as a sense of immorality started to build up, the pleasurable feeling of screwing Riruna’s vagina raw was continuing to increase endlessly.

“Noooo, mnnn Ahhhhhhhh!!? I-I can’t take this anymore!! I’m going to cumm, Tooru-chi, an amazing wave is overtaking meee!!?”

“Yeah, that’s good, just cum for me just like that Riruna!! I will also cum with you, there, there!!”

(Uuuu, it’s going to be shown to me... Tachibana-san doing ecchi things and cumming, and also the moment where Tooru-kun pours his everything inside of her... It’s going to be shown right in front of meee.....!?)

Hearing Kirika’s words was like an extra spice being added, and my piping hot meat stick was sending me this melted sensation as it ascended up.....!

Deep within Riruna, aiming for her womb that was \*squeezing\* me tightly, I spurted out my magnificent seed!

“Ohhhhhhh Uohhh!! Take it all in Rirunaa, this is proof that you are my slave..... Kuuuu!!”

“Noo, Ahhhnn, ahnnnnnn Ahh!!? I-I’m seriouslyy cumminggg, having raw sex, I’m cumming, cumming, cumminggggg~::~::~!!? Ahhhh Hyaaaauunnnnn!!?”

Dopu byururuu, Dobupu Dokuuuuuu!!

Byugu Byururuunn, Doku, Dobu Dopu Do byururuu!! Dobyururuunn!!

(Ah, ahhhh.....!? Oh no, he’s shooting it out, so deep inside of her...!? Tooru-kun’s thing is pouring inside of her... Nooo, w-why does it make me remember the time he did the same thing to meee.....!?)

While still receiving the fragmented desires of Kirika in the form of thoughts, I continued to pump copious amounts of thick semen inside of Riruna's womb, with a Dokun, doku doku.....

My brain was being melted with the feeling of guilty pleasure, conquest pleasure and a sense of complete satisfaction.

"NnHyaauuu ahh!!? I-It's really true, when I do it raw it feels totally differentt..... T-Tooru-chi's hard thing is deep inside of me pulsating and pouring it, I can feel it so accuratelyy.....!? Hawaah, Haa, Hafuuuh.....!"

She wouldn't think that Kirika was already secretly peeking at us, and Riruna spoke out words to herself that would fan the jealousy in Kirika's heart even more. Riruna was simply indulging herself in the lingering reverberations of her orgasm.

This time for real, I pulled out my dick from her hole which had just got its virginity taken by me.

"Nnahhnn!? Fuua, T... Tooru-chi, you really filled me to the brimm.....! It's going to leak out from deep within me.....!"

A large amount of cloudy liquid mixed with the slight pink color of her blood, was flowing out of her virgin hole and on to the bed sheets. This scene was the proof that I have totally conquered the uniform wearing Riruna.

"Now then..... it would seem that you've woken up, so the next one up will be Kirika whose been waiting for me in that rigid state."

"Ehh!? S-since when did you notice..... Or more like, I don't really need my turn!?"

Rather than just noticing that she's been watching us, worst yet, she wasn't even aware that I've been listening to her inner thoughts, my former class prez was speaking hysterically and in a panic.

While holding down her feet, I...

"Well that's what she's telling me, what do you think I should do Tachibana-san?"

“Ehh, Ah... I-I’ve already had plenty injected into me so... No no no, what am I saying?! A-Anyways, I’m fine already so you should also give Hime-chi some as well, okay?”

“Wha!? T-Tachibana-san!? T-That’s wasn’t my intention!?”

Riruna was acting like a good girl as she wanted to share my penis with Kirika, and this in turn made Kirika even more cornered.

When I opened her uniform, the pattern right above her womb was shining a slight pink color outlining the heart shape, this was her Love Slave marking... and it was also proof that she was in a sexually aroused state right now.

“There’s some sort of... pattern on your stomach? What is that, Hime-chi? it seems to be shining?”

“Ah, Ah that is, umm, this isn’t really anything!?”

Kirika was panicking, and I was bringing my cock which was covered in Riruna’s love juices and my own semen mercilessly towards the already wet vagina of my former class prez.

“W-Why are you bringing this in front of mee..... Nnahhh Haaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaahnnnn!!?”

After all, on this day... it wasn’t just the Brave Hero girl that obtained my seed, even my Love Slave the Princess Knight was receiving my “Magical energy” as it got injected deep inside of her body———.



And——— On that night. The thing I was expecting to happen, finally occurred.

My consciousness leaves from my physical body and I was invited into a totally different dimension which was different from Mikura’s dreamworld.

I was brought in front of that mysterious office that the “Manager” of this place seemed to govern over.

“Well, well..... You’ve surprised me. I would never have expected for you to return to this dimension so soon.”

In front of me the “manager” lifted his hands in surrender pose showing me an exaggerated gesture. He was the same plain guy wearing a suit... he was the “manager” I haven’t met for a while.

I had already become accustomed to coming here.

“Then, am I perhaps going to obtain a bonus for being able to Enslave someone with a rare job class like before?”

“Yes. The devoted slaves you’ve managed to gain under your control are: 【Princess Knight】 【Noble Demoness】 【Princess of Prophecy】 【Mad Princess】 【Otherworldly Knight】 【Different World Military Android】 and finally the 【Hero】 ——— With this you’ve manage to obtain 7 different rare job classes. This time around, you will be given a variety of special privileges in one go.”

The last time I got a drastic bonus from my level up was when I had 3 rare job classes, now it’s at 7 rare job classes.

The reason why Riruna’s job as the Hero has been included in the formal count... Is probably because my connection with her strengthened after we had sex together, it’s probably proof that we reached a sufficient level in our connection.

Applying the same logic however, the mere fragment of the Divine Corpse was so miniscule that it was not considered as me successfully casting my Enslavement Magic on the Demon King.

“In saying that I’ve been performing my duties as the warden of this place for a very long time, but this is the first time I’ve ever witnessed someone reach this level of proficiency with your job class.”

Although I’ve never put much thought into it, after hearing him say it I realized that there was also someone else in this Slavemancer Job class before me.

To begin with, that’s how Palmyra was able to know such a class even existed and that’s how she ended up trying to make use of the new Slavemancer that arrived.

Did that person also live according to their desires? Or perhaps... Well, at the very least I knew that I was capable of producing better results than my former counterpart.

“Thank you for the praise. If you just want to give me some special privileges again, I’ll be more than happy to receive them. Then, I’m counting on you for the explanations.”

“Although I’m just saying this for the sake of it, it seems that you’ve gotten used to being around transcendent beings like me.....”

I was already used to his presence and no longer perturbed by it, the manager just shrugged his shoulders and started his explanations.

“First of all, you will be given a huge amount of bonus experience to drastically increase the level of your job class, and secondly, you will be given a “Simple Enslavement” option.”

“Simple Enslavement option?”

“Yes, for those with low magical resistance... you will be able to subjugate them to your will and make them obedient for a fixed period of time, without using your “Slave slots”.”

“Ohh, although that does not seem to be a significant skill, it is still going to be really convenient!”

Although the scope of use is quite limited, at the very least when my “Slave Slots” were all filled up, I can still subject people to my Enslavement magic. This is probably going to be useful as a defensive ability.

“The time they will be effected, is proportionate to the level of your Enslavement Magic. In addition, just be careful as the effective range of the spell along with the usual preparations are still the same and necessary to perform.”

“I see, I see... Is there anything else?”

“Yes, it’s about lifting the ban, on the Love Slave system, but———”

So it’s related to my Love Slave ability.

In other words, this was in relation to the ability that only Kirika had the privilege of being affected with.

No, perhaps from now on, the number of Love Slaves may be able to be increased? Now that you mention it, I never asked him how many Love Slaves I could have at any given time.

———Just when I leaned forward to think...

\*Shake\* my field of vision started to shake violently.

“H-huh...?”

“Hey, are you alright!?”

I fell towards his office desk and the manager supported me up in a panic. After feeling a strange, dizzy sensation for an instant, I promptly recovered to my previous state.

“Ah... Yeah, I’m fine. But, seriously, being supported up by a man doesn’t make me happy at all..... you, can’t you turn your outward appearance into a really beautiful lady or something?”

“Are you not pleased with my current avatar? I will take it into consideration. But, it’s really weird..... within the world of souls, a physical disorder should not have occurred...?”

Though the manager was tilting his head, it seemed that he soon had some sort of idea.

“By any chance, did you act rashly in the real world and shave off a part of your soul energy?”

“.....If I said that I didn’t have a clue, I would be lying.”

The Divine Corpse Fragment. Besides the fact that I forcibly integrated the Divine Corpse with my body, I can’t really think of any other reason. I explain the current events that have happened to me to the manager.

“...I see. The Demon King’s corpse, it’s no wonder..... Just hold on a minute, the fragment that you integrated yourself with, is it only that single piece?

“That’s what it’s supposed to be.....?”

“Wait a moment. Just to make sure, I will check it.”

And then the man opens up his office desk and pulls out a white piece of paper. Opening the paper in front of me, a bunch of letters that I could not understand started to appear. It's likely that he was reading the information of the world itself.

“I see, I see..... Oh? As I expected. According to what you said a little while ago, after your battle you could no longer find the remains of the Divine Corpse that was used to power up that Giant, right?”

“Yeah, the citizens of Paravata City also cooperated in the search but it just completely disappeared.”

This was the piece that Oruto used to control the Shadow Beasts and what she was trying to use to explode the dimension. I assumed that the power used to send Oruto back to her originally world caused it to disappear, or perhaps it was sent over together with her to the other world.

“The thing is, I actually confirmed it a while back and that fragment... has also been absorbed into your left hand and has integrated itself within your body.”

“.....What did you just say?”

Even though it wasn't my real left arm, I instinctively stared at my arm.

“During the time you synchronized with the Divine Corpse Fragment in order to control the dimensional explosion, it latched on to you. When a piece of the fragment touches another piece, it has the property of trying to combine itself into one.”

In other words, right now, two portions of the Divine Corpse were embedded in my body..... Then I guess, collapsing for three days straight wasn't that strange...

But if I thought about it, the possibility that Cruz actually came and robbed the Divine Corpse wasn't exactly zero percent. The fact that this was not the case, made me feel slightly relieved.

“Hm? that would mean that, if I ever came into contact with the Divine Corpse from this point on then...”

“Yes, that piece of the Divine Corpse will probably be absorbed into your body.”

Well this has its own advantage and disadvantages.

If the fragments are going to naturally be integrated into my body, I don't need to worry about it getting stolen (As long as I don't die), but on the negative side of things, it also drastically increases my risk of a backlash.

Nevertheless, whenever I absorb the Divine Corpses and assimilate them into my body, the amount of power within me will grow as well..... Looking from the view point that it will become my trump card, the benefits will be immeasurable. The amount of magical power I can supply to the girls will jump in amount as well.

Not only that, but if the amount of Divine Corpses reaches a certain threshold, the system might recognize me as casting my Enslavement magic on the “Demon King”.

Let's just think of this in my usual positive thinking.

“Even so... this is such an unusual case. Normally, you would never tell me any extra information in regards to my circumstances unless it was directly related to my job class, but right now you are just handing out free information.”

For a stingy fellow like this guy, this could be seen as an exceptional event.

When I said my thoughts out loud, the manager turns his eyes away slightly..... and then started to say something gut-wrenchingly shocking.

“Well... in relation to the affair regarding the “Demon King”. We can't really say that we are unrelated to the matter... so it's a kind of aftercare.”

“!? Oi, what did you just say!?”

I certainly heard him say it. Does this mean that this “Demon King” was a figure that was connected to the world system of this godly universe? What does that actually mean? Just how far back is the veil of truth covered within these several thousand years?

“Woops! P-Please forget that last part I just said. This was a top secret piece of information, so!”

“No, I mean how am I supposed to forget this now?! If it’s come to this, please just tell me the truth, what is this being called the Demon King———”

I was only able to talk until there. A white light enveloped my consciousness, and my soul was returning to my own world.

I’m definitely not mistaken, because he was obviously in a tight situation, he was trying to forcefully send me back!

“Oi, wait a minute!?”

“I’m really sorry! The remaining special privileges will be sent directly to your memories and will be explained when you awaken!”

Even though he’s supposed to be an existence akin to god, I’m totally amazed at how negligent he can be... In order to ask the manager, the same question, it would seem that I will need to come to this place again.

For that end, I am going to aim for the highest possible state..... that my Slavemancer job can achieve.

Fine then, let’s do this!

I won’t let myself be impaired by anyone else, I will live my second life to the fullest—.

---

### **Slavemancer Tooru (Level UP!)**

**Job:** Slavemancer LV20→25.

**Skill:** 【Enslavement Magic LV 13→15】 【Contract with the Devil LV 3】 【Magical Slave Strengthening LV 8 → 10】 【Invasion of the Divine Corpse LV 1】

• **Current Magical Slave** (Remaining Slot : 3 People)

【Princess Knight Kirika (Love Slave)】 【Maid Magician Nina】 【Woman Soldier Amelia】

【Elemental Elf Archer Sierra】 【Demoness Palmyra】 【Woman Earl Yurina】

【Mad Princess Flamia】 【Otherworldly Knight Celesta】 【Princess Priestess Diane】

【Hero Riruna】 【Different World Military Android Nana】 【Fragment of the Divine Corpse】

**Special Equipment:** The Left Arm of the Demon King.

## CHAPTER 71

# THE TWO HOMETOWNS AND THE TWO MOONS

---

“Uu~, I’m feeling so nervous~!”

“H-How is it Nina.....?”

“Uhmhhh.....”

Holding their breaths, Kirika and Riruna was giving a serious glance towards Nina who was currently shutting her eyes in concentration.

Although the tension made it seem like they were in a battlefield... this was not the case.

The clothes these girls were wearing was not their armor, instead it was a lovely apron. They were currently inside of the spacious kitchen of their new mansion.

“.....It’s perfect. Kirika-san’s white stew and also Riruna-san’s omelet with rice both have a great taste!”

After using a spoon to taste their dishes, she opened her eyes and smiled brightly. The Maid Magician was praising them both as she gave them a thumbs up.

“Ohh! Woohooo~~~!!”

“Phew..... I’ve managed to make it good somehow.”

“Fufufuh, I’ve become accustomed to Amelia-chan’s amazing cooking skills so I’m definitely not mistaken! Riruna-san has paid carefully attention to detail and used butter rice and it’s really good, especially Kirika-san, she’s learnt from her previous mistakes and has improved across the board, it’s a perfect score!”

Kirika was finally able to breathe out in relief and Riruna was hopping up and down showing the joy she experienced with her whole body, their actions were highly contrastive.

“Ohh~! You’ve done it Hime-chi, but I’m not going to lose okay?”

“No, I’ve been taught by Amelia for much longer than you, and even then Tachibana-san whose only started recently has been able to improve at a much faster rate..... You really can do anything, can’t you?”

The Princess Knight looked towards the Gal Yuusha with a slight bit of envy and a sense of defeat in her gaze.

Kirika was also gifted with both intelligence and beauty, she was after all the bright Honor Student. However, this was largely due to the fact that she worked extremely hard since she was young.

In contrast, Riruna could come to like doing anything, and when she started to like doing something, she would pour her mind and soul into having fun whilst improving at a rapid pace.

“Ehehe, you really think so? I only put the words of my grandma into practice, she told me 『Cooking is about effort and spirit!』 . In short it’s like, Fire! Kinda like that?”

“Y-You had quite the energetic grandma didn’t you...?”

“Oh, look she seems to be doing really well over there!”

On the other side of the kitchen and under the supervision of Amelia, Princess Sistina was creating a specialty dish of Paravata City, she created a potato based vichyssoise soup and was cooling it down.

This was one of the first dishes that Kirika learnt to make when she first became Amelia’s student, it was the “beginner cooking class”.

Just a little while ago, the Princess who was supposed to be unrelated to the kitchen or cooking suddenly showed interest in learning how to cook, and Riruna also started to participate in the spur of the moment.

“Ufufu, cooking together with everyone like this is so fun, right? Riruriru-san?”

By the way, this was the pet name that Princess Sistina took a lot of time to consider before giving it to Riruna. You’d think that this trend would stop at the two girls, but

Flamia who was being hugged by both the girls at the time also shouted out 『Mee too, me too!』 and she started to copy the other two girls.

“I think so too, Sistine! Oh I just thought of this but, Cele-pyon isn’t here is she? Even though she’s usually stuck to Sistine like glue, I thought for sure that she would also be participating with us today.”

“Ah~ the Woman Knight-san? At first she did want to participate... But a little while ago, I banned her from the kitchen.”

“Eh!? Cele-pyon was banned? What did she do!?”

The Woman Soldier was skillfully handling the cave fish while creating Paravata City’s signature dish number 2, whereas Riruna was surprised as she turned to ask her more.

“Well... Because Celesta worries about me too much, she becomes a little strange in the kitchen.....”

“Yeah, when the fire is strengthened even just a little bit she would scream out 『It’s dangerous Princess!!』 and she would throw water into the pan to put out the fire. When the Princess was using a kitchen knife, Celesta would stare at the Princess extremely intently like she was in a sword duel or something...”

“During those times it really was difficult, wasn’t it?”

“Uwah. If it’s like that even Sistine can’t relax whilst cooking.”

Knowing that such a thing occurred, the Gal Yuusha could only smile bitterly.

“Fufuh, back then, even the Princess was able to show us her angry side. 『Mou! if you’re like that I can’t enjoy cooking, Celesta is banished from the kitchen!』 she said.”

“N-Nina-san! P-Please don’t make me remember such an embarrassing thing, even I am regretting the fact that I have scolded Celesta a little too harshly. Right, Kirika?”

“Ah,ahaha.....”

Kirika was laughing with a complicated expression on her face.

After receiving such a big shock from the Princess, Celesta was totally depressed and it even affected her in battle, she was only trying her hardest but it didn't turn out well. Knowing she was feeling sad, Tooru took complete advantage of this scenario and it turned into an ero-tic development. Kirika could not help but to remember what happened in the past.

"Hey, hey~ are the dishes done~? Is it ready to eat~? Come on Nana, go faster~!"

"Oi, Fla, if you hurry so much you'll fall you know? properly hold on to my head"

"Geez, you're so indecent. You should at least try to follow my example of being a proper Noble Demoness, always calm and graceful jya....."

Smelling something good, Flamia was riding on top of Nana's shoulders as she couldn't wait any longer. Palmyra was putting on airs as she folded her arms and followed them flying in a low-altitude.

"Ufufu, Paru-chansan's favorite apricot has been put inside the egg tart's as well, you know?"

"Wha!? O-Oi, you junk robot girl, you need to make sure that Flamia doesn't eat my portion too jya! Oi you hearing me!?"

"Aren't you supposed to be always calm and graceful? All that just disappeared in a flash you know...?"

"Have you already forgotten, Paru? The only one who can order Nana around is Goshujin. Ah, Nana also has taste sensors now so she also wants to try some dishes, Nina. Nana can also analyze the nutritional balance included in the dishes."

"Ehehe, that seems really useful! Then from now on, Nana-chan is appointed to be the person in charge of tasting~!"

The number of people in the Kitchen increases and it became a lively place all of a sudden.

Enjoying the joys of life that she could never experience in her strict castle life, Princess Sistina was smiling gladly, but then she noticed something.

“Which reminds me, does anyone know where Tooru-sama is? Recently, he is always going out, isn’t he?”

“If it’s about Goshujin-sama, he went to visit the city hall. Because of needing to consult various things with the important persons in the town, because of that he seems to come home late every day.”

“Ahh~ I don’t really understand it, but that sounds amazing jyan! Then I definitely need to save a portion for Tooru-chi as well..... Because I-I’ve already cooked it, I really want to know what he thinks about it... Ehehe”

In contrast to Riruna whose cheeks were blushing, Kirika who had heard Nina’s explanation twitched her body as her eyebrows frowned, she crossed her arms and spoke out her suspicions.

“.....You know, Tachibana-san. You can’t trust Tooru-kun so easily.”

“Fueeh!? Is that so!?”

“Normally he wouldn’t even say anything and just do his one-man act, but now he’s purposefully explaining all the minute details of his schedule, it probably means he has something that he’s guilty about..... Tooru-kun is always like that. Almost in every case, he’s doing something suspicious again.”

Pouting her face, Kirika was already used to it and she gazed into the distance with a sullen look. Seeing her act like this Princess Sistina makes a comment.

“Fufuh..... As expected, Kirika really understands Tooru-sama deeply.”

“Eh!? R-Rather than saying that I understand him, it’s more like I’ve gotten used to him..... Wait Princess, why are you laughing like that!?”

“Well, I guess she is the lawful wife after all.”

“Even, Amelia is joining in..... M-Mouu! What’s with this!”

Quickly becoming red in the face, the Princess Knight grips on the hem of her apron and looks away.

“Hmm~ I guess it can’t be helped if it’s Kirika~. Mnn then I’m going to be taking the position of Onii-san’s first mistress~”

“Hey hang on Flamia!? Why would you become the first mistress instead of me jya.....? Ah, no, my remark did not mean that I would ever want to be the first mistress of a mere human, okay? D-Don’t misunderstand me okay?”

“Nobody has said anything. You’re the one being self-conscious you little demon.”

“What did you say you rusty robot!? Just because your boobs have become slightly larger, don’t think you can become cocky all of a sudden, you want me to turn you into a little gem again!?”

“If you want to have a revenge match, I’m always ready! you wanna have a go at me huh?!”

“Okay, stop it right there! As long as this Elder Sis Amelia is here, I won’t allow anyone to start fighting in my kitchen, if you guys don’t want to be banished like a particular “Woman Knight” just settle this by flipping a coin! If you want to do something more than that I won’t allow it!”

The Kitchen was filled with lively noises of the girls-only gathering, with plenty of clamoring and chattering.

When it came time to have a meal, both Celesta and the two elven sisters also joined in, so you can only imagine the amount of liveliness in the dining room.

At the center of it all was the two classmates from a different world.

(The lawful wife..... As expected Hime-chi would take up such a position..... Even in my opinion, she’s extremely beautiful, and she’s the only one who is Tooru-chi’s Love Slave..... Eh, why am I thinking like this again, auuu)

(I don’t think I am anything special... Yeah, if I think about it, Tachibana-san is also in the same position as me, she is also his classmate, in fact she’s known Tooru-kun for

much longer than me... Ahh mou! Why am I becoming anxious about something like this againnnn.....!?)

They were both thinking about the other classmate who was not at the scene, and with their complex maiden hearts, each of them were holding these whirling emotions within their abundant breasts.



“Ahahnn!! This is amazingg, Hero-sama’s cock is so amazingggg!! It’s so big ahh, it’s going all the way into my wombbb~~~!!”

Sitting on top of me and straddling me whilst swinging her hips delightedly, was this alluring girl, she wore a golden colored bikini armor, and had long blue hair.

This was in the metropolitan area of Paravata City, inside one of the high-class rooms within an inn that escaped the destruction of the Giant.

I was lying down on a king sized bed and countless beautiful girls and women were leaning coquettishly against me and using their tongues to pleasure me. They were also receiving my finger bang-ing as they moaned out in harmony.

“A-Amazing..... For him to one-sidedly take control of our leader like that, I’ve never seen it happen before... Nnahhhunnn!!? T-This finger technique is also really dangerous; I’ve never felt anything like ittt!?”

“Nnchu, reroro.....! Hero Tooru-san, does it feel good? Us Magician Sisters will continue to use our tongues to lick and pleasure each of your nipples okay...? Nnchururu.....!”

“Ahaa, Hero-sama’s hands, is so rugged and manly..... I’ll use my breasts to give it plenty of love okay... Ufufu”

Soldier, Magician, Priestess, Martial Artist Monk, Magical Bard, Alchemic Master.....

These females were one of the very famous adventurers who won their fame when they ventured into the Historical Ruins, they were a guild composed of female-only members the “Briar Rose”.

Considering their good looks yet all having their own different appeal, they had a big fan base, even to the point of selling their own fan-based products to the tourists arriving in the city. If this was back at Earth, they would be akin to an Idol Group.

“But still, to think that the leader-sama of the Idol Adventurer group, would want to have such a promiscuous sex play all together with me. If your fan’s knew about this, they would cry you know?”

“Ehehe I’m sorry~ But, but, when I see a really dreamy guy, I really love having sex with him~ Mnn♥ NNahhhahhnn, Tooru-san’s cock is becoming even more wonderful!! Please punish my lewd vagina even moreee~!!”

“Our leader is getting all the attention, it’s no fair~. Once you’ve cum one more time, make sure to switch okay?”

Although there are lots of member with lower sexual experience than the leader, it wasn’t bad at times to enjoy such a mature and ripe pussy. And apparently, there was also quite a lot of inexperienced girls among the mix as well.

“Wawawah.....! I-It’s become something amazing...! W-What should we do...!?”

The Priestess was a devout worshipper of the Rumein God of light, she had short and curly chestnut colored hair and was wearing cloth armor. She was watching her silly party members, blushing at the scene before her.

She seems to be a half-dwarf and had a child-like figure. She was watching from between the gaps of her fingers and it was a very virgin-like response.

“Come on, you need to relax more and come over here.”

“Awawah, P... Please just enjoy yourself, you don’t have to bother about me!?”

“You don’t have to hold yourself back. Come, bring your face closer to me.”

“Ah... Please be gentle with the k-kiss... Nnchu, Nuuu.....!”

Stealing the lips of the soft Priestess, the leader’s vagina finally started to squeeze and become even more narrow, I used the bed spring to thrust!! All the way into her womb without mercy.

“Noo Ah ahhhnnn!!? I’m cumming, cumminggg I’m cumming so deeplyyyy~~~~!!? Tooru-san heroic cock is seriously making me cum so hardddd Ohhhhhohhhhhhh!!?”

Pulling my cock out of the bikini armored girl who fell on to the bed, I moved towards the half-dwarf girl who seemed to be enjoying my kisses as she had this spellbound look in her eyes, I placed her in the M-Pose and made her sit in front of me. <sup>1</sup>

“Hauuu!? W-Wait a minute!? I-I don’t have any experience in this, I-I don’t have the confidence to be able to satisfy Mr Hero-sama wawawawahh!?”

“Eh~ isn’t it your chance jyan? Since he’s really special, why don’t you let him turn your into a woman?”

“Yeah, yea, I’m sure he will let you cum gently. Ahh, but I’m so jealous.....”

“Look, even your companions are encouraging you. Or is it that perhaps, you are reluctant to have me as your first time?”

“No, nononono!? In fact, it’s more like I feel honored!? Haa, Hauu... T-Then, even though I am inexperienced, please treat me well..... NNahh, Nnahhhh ahhhhh~~~~!?”

She was already both aroused and wet, so my cock sunk straight into her small loli-dwarf vagina. Feeling a sense of conquest from penetrating her small and narrow hole, this kind of inter-racial sex has its own charm.

(Using my “Simple Enslavement Magic” I cast my spell on both the master of the bar and the adventurers to spread a positive rumor about me, and it seems to have worked really well...)

The rumor I spread was the fact that I was a “Great Hero with a great fondness for sensual pleasures” and that as long as a beautiful woman were to invite me, I would never refuse them, also spread the fact that I had endless sexual stamina and no matter how many girls want to come at me at the same time, I would be fine to “escort” them together.

If I may say so myself, I was already known as the very popular hero of Paravata who saved the city from destruction.

Moreover, there was plenty of adventurers in the city that lived a life of peril on a day to day basis, therefore, there was plenty of pleasure-seeking females who were open minded—— It seems that this information was true.

In a certain sense, it may be proof that the people of this town had strong vitality.

Moreover, as a result of the rumors about me, the women who wanted to be embraced by me did not end with these adventurer women.

Yesterday, a gorgeous unmarried woman who came for the inspection of the construction of renewing Paravata City was here, along with her close friend who was a noble woman (Apparently she had a husband, even though she claims it was now her ex-husband). I was able to enjoy a very high-class 3P with them.

Even before that, I once visited the magic school that Nina had once attended, and there were plenty of school girls who were highly interested in the male body, so I gently deflowered them.

Tomorrow and the day after tomorrow, there are already many days ahead where I have been “reserved” by the girls.

“Nhaaaah, Hauuu~~~!!? This, this is what it feels like to cum!? I’m going to cumm, using hero-sama’s revered penis, I will cum in front of everyone for the first time in my lifee~~~~!!?”

Dopu Dopuhh! Her loli hole had its first ever orgasm as her vagina started to go into convulsions, I made sure to pump a huge amount of my sperm into her.

The other adventurer girls were blushing and squealing in excitement as they waited for their turn.

Of course, having my daily love life and developing the bodies of Kirika and my harem of magical slaves is really fun, but having this once-in-a-lifetime chance encounters without needing to worry about making any of them pregnant, is truly another one of a man’s long-cherished dreams——.



After amply enjoying the Idol Adventurers, on the very same night.

I was at the power plant I visited with Riruna a couple of days ago, and I was staring at the night sky. To tell the truth, there was only one purpose for visiting this place alone.

Naturally there was two moons in the night sky one big and one slightly smaller, a characteristic that was peculiar to this parallel world.

Because her sword slash was capable of reaching one of the moons, when I think about it, Kirika's capabilities as the Princess Knight has increased by quite a huge margin recently.

(The moon———)

In respect to Oruto, there was something I never told to Kirika nor Riruna. There wasn't any proof nor hard evidence, but there was this secret I kept in my heart.

In the moment that I created that pseudo-explosion to send Oruto back into her former world.

I was within the precipice of both worlds and I could see the same scene that Oruto saw... I could see the sky and the moon within "that world" clearly.

If I am not mistaken, the shape of the moon that I saw is something that I've seen before.

Yes... wasn't that moon, the exact same moon I was used to seeing back on Earth?

Oruto's reaction of seeing her own hometown was definitely real, and it was unlikely that she mistook seeing "Our Earth" as her own.

In that case, I can only think of one possibility.

It's that Oruto's world and our world are actually the same Earth———.

The flow of time in a different world, is not necessarily the same throughout all the worlds. There is also the possibility that she was sent from the same Earth but from a different time axis.

It's likely from far into the future... Or perhaps it was some kind of ancient super-civilization not recorded in history?

It may be the case that the people that created both Oruto and Nana are actually earthlings.

In other words, that would mean that the world that I did not want to return to and the world that Oruto wanted to return to..... were one and the same.

Naturally... It is no longer possible to confirm even if this were true.

Still, I somehow felt pleasant. Even though it may be several thousand years apart, we were still connected in a strange way. In every meaning, both Oruto and I were like opposite existences that mirrored each other.

Because things like this are possible, it makes this world really interesting.

“Therefore, well..... I hope that she can strive to do her best over there. Oruto... No, Armor Valkyrie Type Orta II .....”Ortlinde”“

That's her real name that I heard from Nana, when she looked up into the two moons of this sky and muttered it out.

Well———I think that it's about time for me to return to the house Kirika is waiting at.

Right now, with all the people in this world..... This has probably become a place that I can call my hometown.



At the same time, in another place.

The young warrior Saineku and his group of part members was taking on a request to go into the new unexplored territory of the Historical Ruin dungeon.

Now that the Historic Ruins is known as the Giant City, this kind of request was very popular amongst the adventurers. Moreover, the pay was good.

“Heheh, we made the right choice to not return back home. We have been given an opportunity to spread our name, and there are plenty of chances like this within this city.”

Managing to survive the decisive battle that took place in Paravata City, he had initially given up in trying to make a name for himself and wanted to return to the countryside, these were the weak or was it (reasonable) thoughts that he had. But then he decided to throw those timid thoughts out of his mind and once again try to continue his work as an adventurer.

“Even so, aren’t you unusually fired up lately? Did you have a change in mindset or something?”

The thief girl that came from the same hometown as him asked him curiously, and Saineku replied to her whilst grinning.

“Fufufuh. I changed when I met that person.”

“That person?”

“Yes..... The savior of Paravata City!”

He was referring to the leader of the party “Magician” Tooru who became the hero of Paravata City. He was one of the people who first witness the arrival of Tooru.

He was also the one who bragged about Tooru saying 『Oh man, when I first saw him, he definitely looked out of the ordinary!』 he often exaggerated his meeting and included some lies to dramatize his story in order to attract the attention of spectators and get free drinking money at the bar...

His lies were one of the reasons that Riruna actually met with Tooru, and including himself, nobody knew the true merits of his role in bringing Tooru and Riruna together.

“Therefore I decided, I mean he is even younger than I am and yet he was capable of such great achievements, so I thought that I don’t want to lose to him. Just you wait, I will become Paravata’s second hero in no time at all!”

But, when Juno saw how excited and how roughly Saineku was breathing, she could only stare in amazement.

“What’s with that, it’s gross. Besides, even though you’ve said that you’ve met him, you’ve never even talked to him, not only that, I also remember that in the beginning, you were treating him like a kid saying that he’s only a “punk””

“Uuuu.....”

“Moreover I bet you’re just trying to become a hero so you can be popular like him. Your ulterior motives are transparent you know? That’s why nobody wants to associate with you.”

“Uuuugh!?”

Saineku quickly chases after his childhood friend who had a sour look on her face. Then suddenly, he remembers the rumor he heard in the bar yesterday.

“H-Hey. I heard that there was many adventurer women who fell in love at first sight with the Hero Tooru, and that he was taking in girls to become his mistress..... Y-You can’t possibly be one of the people participating in that, right?”

“Well, who knows? What do you think? Fufuh.”

“Wha..... O-Of course I don’t think you did, Junoo~!”

Thus, even though he only met Tooru, he received quite the change to his life... And unlike Oruto who chose to return to her “hometown”, Saineku was a youth who chose to continue on with his path as an adventurer.



“Hm? This is...?”

It feels like I just woke up in a dream where only my mind is active.

When I noticed it, I was already standing on large grassy plain where a refreshing wind was blowing and the rivers flowed.

Without a doubt, I was in the dreamworld.

To confirm my conjecture, the blonde hair foxy eared woman wrapped in a kimono stood in front of me.

“I honestly thought you’d contact me much sooner than this, but you ended up visiting me quite late, didn’t you, Mikura? Since the last time we met, I’ve been experiencing several unexpected developments, you know?”

When I talked to her, she exclaimed with an “Oh?”. The Immortal Fox Goddess, did not have her usual calm and composed attitude.

“I’ve also been experiencing some difficulties in the Devil World, it was getting out of hand..... there was total chaos and a big uproar, and until now, I did not have the luxury to visit boya in his dream world.”

A large change has occurred in the Devil World? There is only one name that I am reminded of.

“.....Don’t tell me, did Iblis start to move?”

“That’s precisely right. But, it’s not something at small scale..... Have a look at this.”

When the fox eared demoness waved her metal pipe, the scenery in the Dreamworld changed completely.

Just like we were suddenly floating up in the clouds, I could see some unknown place being projected below me.

At first glance, it was so surreal that it felt like a joke.

“Oi oi, what the hell is this.....!?”

What I saw next was a reddish brown earth that was gouged out like a meteor struck the ground.

It was like a smooth ice-cream had been scooped out by a spoon all over the place. Looking closely, I could see a section of the ground that was divided into two.

Although I was looking at it from the sky so I might not really have a good scale of the proportions, but if I tried to give an estimate, the diameter of the holes was probably in kilometers?

Seeing a terrible sight that was originally only possible if some sort of huge natural disaster had occurred, the back of my spine shivered.

“Just several days ago in this very place, a Large Demonic Castle was supposed to be here—— it was owned by one of the Archdukes, “Archduke Speckled Eyes: Aloysius”“

“One of the Three Archdukes!?”

This position was even higher than the eight great Demonic Families that Mikura was a part of, in terms of hierarchy, this position was the second best ranking a demon could achieve.

Because the Demon King who was supposed to be in first place disappeared, they pretty much took over the top three positions within the Devil World.

And she’s telling me that this super-important person..... The castle owned by the Archduke was completely annihilated in an instant!?

“Archduke Aloysius and all of his followers magical energy signals has totally been disconnected from the Devil World and it is almost certain that he isn’t just playing around and hiding his presence, so it can only mean that he has kicked the bucket. We are still investigating how this kind of thing is possible, but well it’s already obvious that it’s Ibi-chan’s doing.”

“I see, so she’s using the power of the Divine Corpse Fragment...!”

Seeing the destruction in front of me, I can only associate it to one thing.

It was like she shaved off the space itself, and expelled that portion of earth to a different dimension. This was different from using either physical means or magical means, it was unachievable by any of those methods.

As one can expect, the power to interfere with the dimension itself and open the door to a different world can only be attributed to the Divine corpse's power.

".....I also have the same opinion. I also detected traces of power that the Demon King wielded when he fought against the Hero and it was similar to what the battlefield looked like in the past."

"The Power of the Corpse, no the power of the Demon King himself, is something that she is already capable of drawing out...?!"

The part of the Divine Corpse stolen by Cruz was not that different from the part currently attached to my left arm. But now that I've absorbed two portions of the Divine Corpse, Iblis probably has less than me.

With just that small amount of Divine Corpse Fragment, she was capable of causing this level of destruction.

Feeling a shiver going up my spine, I strongly grasp my left arm into a fist in reflex.

"After doing this much, what is her next step going to be? Are the remaining two Archdukes and the Eight Great Noble Families going to make a move? or have you already made a move?"

"Well the thing is, about that... Boy, no———Slavemancer Tooru. I have a proposal to make to you as one of the oldest members of the Eight Great Families, before I disclose any more information."

No longer acting in her easy-going manner, she asked me with a serious face as one who is a part of the Eight Great Demonic Families. The next words she spoke greatly changed my fate.

“I want you ——— to come to the Demon World. So that we can settle this situation, and put an end to Iblis..... The fact of the matter is that we can only rely on your power.”

---

【Volume 3: Me, The Woman Hero and the Ruins of Revival】 episode end!

---

**Princess Knight Kirika** (Skill Level UP!)

Job: Princess Knight LV 10

Skill: 【Holy Sword Technique LV 8】 【Magical Resistance LV 3】 【Cooking Skill LV0→1】

Special Equipment: Alkanshel (Awakening Stage 1)

Special Note: Tooru's Love Slave.

**Girl Hero Riruna** (Skill Level UP!)

Job : Hero LV 10

Skill: 【Hand-to-hand Combat LV 5】 【Toughness LV 5】 【Magical Resistance LV $\infty$ 】  
【Form Change LV 0】 【Cooking Skill LV0→1】

# EXTRA SCENE

## ME AND KIRIKA AND THE UNIFORM ONCE AGAIN

---

*This takes place after the end of the battle against Oruto~ just before the end of the third volume.*

---

“Noo, noo nooo!! I-I will definitely not allow such a thingg!!”

Kirika’s yell echoed around the bedroom walls.

Tightly grasping her hand into a fist and her face blushing red, her whole body was saying “no”.

She was calling me some kind of pervert or other abusive things. Recently she’s been accepting all of my advances so showing such a reaction of not wanting it from me, is something quite rare.

“Do you really dislike it that much? Come on, look, even Palmyra has gotten used to this kind of thing?”

“I-I’ve never done that kind of thing before! Besides, I... I have no intentions of starting this now either!”

Kirika was stubbornly nodding her head.

If you were to ask what our very own Princess Knight was to dislike so much?

“Is it really that unpleasant?..... Having your ass played with?”

“.....Uhn! I-Isn’t that obvious?!”

Yes, it was her butt.

To be precise it was her butt hole.

I thought that it was about time for me to start training this part of Kirika which I have never made a move on before. So I tried to propose it in a gentlemanly way but...

“The negotiations have failed, haven’t they.....? Well I guess it can’t be helped. I suppose the gentlemanly way will not work.”

“Eh———Noo, M-My, body is.....!?”

With the snap of my fingers (Of course normally this kind of action was unnecessary but I thought it would create a better mood) my spell activated, stealing away Kirika’s free will.

Now that I think about it, using my Enslavement Magic to fully control Kirika is something I haven’t done in a while.

It may be that as the Slavemancer, I’ve been taking it too easy as of late.

“As long as you are my Magical Slave, you should fundamentally understand that it is impossible for you to act against my wishes, right?”

“Kuu...! A-As expected you’re the worstt, Tooru-kun.....!”

Understanding her fate was sealed, even then Kirika still glares at me.

This is good, how wonderful, I recall her reaction when she first became my Magical Slave and this really makes me aroused.

“So then, Kirika. Shall we begin——— our very fun and very pleasant lesson about the ass?”



“Kuuuh..... Moreover, why are you purposefully making me wear this uniform...?”

Just like the time we had a 3P play with Riruna, I used the clothing reproduction artifact and made her wear her school uniform again.

“Well, it was kinda on a whim? When I think about the embarrassing things we’re about to do from now and I imagine the “Uptight Class Prez and Honor

student Himeno Kirika” performing these lewd acts, it just gets me really fired up you see?”

“Uuu, P... Pervert! J-Just what do you think a uniform is supposed to be worn for!?”

“That’s obviously to be used at these types of times, it goes without even needing to say it!”

“I-I was the stupid one for asking you!”

Now then, she was already not wearing any panties underneath her navy blue skirt.

Making good use of my Enslavement Magic, I already made Kirika lie face down on the bed and raise her ass towards me.

“Noo, Nooooo!?! T-This is such an embarrassing posture, please don’t make me stay like this.....!?”

“Oi oi, if you’re already embarrassed at something small like this, you’re going to be in lots of trouble from here on out you know? After all, I plan to make “Himeno-san” become even more disgraced and embarrassed from now on.....”

Her moderately sized, pure white buttocks were lifted in front of my eyes for me to see.

Her ass was trembling due to her nervousness and I firmly gripped both sides with my hands and spread them open.

“Hiii..... S-Stop, don’t lookkk!?! Y-You can’t look at that kind of thingggg ahhhh!?!?”

Indeed, she was a young maiden and for me to spread out her ass hole so much and look into it must have made her extremely shy.

Part of her skin was shaded a slightly darker color in this area, but of course it wasn’t like it looked dirty or unclean. Her second most erogenous zone was twitching and quivering.

“You can feel relieved, yeah, it’s not dirty or anything”

“T-This isn’t about that at all!! S-Stop it alreadyyy.....!”

Her face was buried on the pillow and even her ears were red as she continued to shake her ass whilst being in her school uniform.

When I saw Himeno Kirika in such a disgraceful pose, it made me think to the very first time I took her virginity, and it stirred both my sadistic heart and my desire to conquer her.

“Well, you don’t have to be afraid, naturally I am not going to do anything hard from the get go, after all it’s a very delicate place.”

“Then, thenn, please just stop this right now... Let’s just end it here.....”

“I can’t really listen to that request though. After all, I’ve especially prepared “this” thing for you.”

“Eh? Wh... What is that thing?”

I left it in a place that she could see from her position, it was a transparent liquid inside of a bowl.

When I dipped my fingers inside of the solution and brought it out, the fluid was high in viscosity and a thick thread of sticky solution was glittering.

“This thing, is something I obtained from the pleasure district of Paravata City..... if we wanted to use earth terms to describe this product, it would be something obtained from an adult toy shop, something like a magical potion. No, maybe it would be easier to understand if I just called it a magical lotion?”

“M-Magic Lotion? What are you going to do with that Tooru-kun? D-don’t tell me..... NNhyaaaauuu!!?”

I used the ball of my fingers that was covered in the sticky lotion to rub against her anus, Kirika instantly raised a hysteric voice.

If I didn’t hold her back with my Enslavement Magic, she probably would have run out of the room with her full strength.

“I’ve only just started to lightly smear it on the entrance you know? Come on, loosen up a little bit more”

“Noo, Ahh!? Ah Ahh y-you can’t not theree.....!! I-It’s dirty so please not theree!?”

“I’m telling you, I don’t think it’s dirty at all. Besides, this lotion has anti-bacterial properties that will sterilize all of the waste matter so don’t worry about it, okay?”

“I-It’s totally not giving any peace of minddd..... Hiiiiiiiiiiii~::~~::~!!?”

She was protesting in the first half of her sentence and that changed to a long and coquettish voice.

\*Nichi\*..... a wet sound resounded, I inserted just the tip of my middle finger with the help of the lubricating lotion to perform a surprise attack on her.

A surprising amount of force instantly tightened around the tip of my finger almost pushing it out of her at once.

“Ohh, it’s just an earnest and stubborn ass hole isn’t it? That’s just like you Kirika.”

“W-What do you mean my butt is like me.....?! I-I’m telling you it won’t go in, my bottom is not a place for you to insert your fingers that’s why! I-It quickly pushes your fingers out..... Uhn!?”

“No well, it’s already gone in just a little bit, you see? That’s why I want to try out how far it can go in.”

“N-no way..... NN ahhh, Hauuuuuuuu Ahh!!?”

I pay careful attention so that I don’t put too much power into my finger, but I slowly push it in so that about the first half of the finger joint is in, as I start to gyrate my fingers inside of her gradually..... Slowly loosening up Kirika’s very narrow ass hole so that I can spread it apart and make it looser.

I purposefully made it so that she could still have involuntary movements of her muscles and because this aspect of her movement was not sealed by my technique, the more that I moved my finger, the more Kirika’s ass would convulse and shiver, as

her sweaty plump white ass continued to wriggle under her skirt, it was a visually appealing sight.

And right now..... the thing Kirika considered to be dirty and not even a part of her genitals, was now being inserted into by my rugged manly fingers and she was being humiliated.

This was the butt hole of the Princess Knight who was once the serious Class Prez of my former world.

“Uuu..... Fuuu, Nnfuuuu..... Uhh! Noo, Ahh..... Haaahhhhhhhh...!”

Her breathing was rough as she was covered with shame. However, she was not able to oppose my orders, she was made to experience shame greater than having sex and she was unable to close her eyes from it, I was playing around with her body that was wrapped in this uniform as I made her experience her first shameless butt play.

“It seems you’re gradually getting used to it...? Shall I try inserting inside a little deeper?”

“Eh!? Y-You can’t.....!? I-It definitely won’t go in any further..... than, this.....!”

“It’s alright, it’s fine, the magic lotion temporarily makes your insides become softer and more loose..... look, I’m going in further, just relax your body.”

“Ahhhhhhhhhh..... Ah ahhhh!? Eh, n-no way, it’s going innn..... to mee!!? T-Tooru-kun’s finger is going inside of me..... ah, e-even deeperrr.....!!?”

After getting through the strong resistance in the beginning of the insertion, it unexpectedly became very smooth to go deeper inside of her.

Within about 1~2 seconds, ever so slowly..... but still, my middle finger that I was pushing in to her, gently sunk into the deepest parts of her ass with the help of the magic lotion.

“Although this is the advice I heard from Palmyra who is your senior in the matter, she said that you should take a deep breathe in and relax as you let your breath out and you will be able to accept it much more easily.”

“Nnnuuuu~::~...!!”

The upper half of her body was lying down on the cushion and she was still in the prostrating position, I could see her teary eyes in between the gaps of her disheveled black hair and she was looking behind to glower at me cutely.

However, probably realizing that it would become easier for her if she listened..... Kirika started to breathe in and out deeply and I could see her blazer rising and falling along with her breathing.

“Alright, you’re a good girl..... I think I can put it in even further now? Thereee we go.....!”

“Fuuuuuuh..... NNahhhh, Hauuuuuu.....!! Ah, Nnahhhh..... S-So deeppp.....!?”

Surprisingly, Kirika’s virgin ass hole swallowed down my finger all the way into the root of the second finger joint.

I mean apart from Palmyra who had a Demonic Race and had a very sturdy body capable of withstanding high amounts of pain, Kirika’s ass hole was a virgin ass hole until moment ago with virtually no experience, but for it to be able to so smoothly swallow down my finger, it must be all thanks to the magic lotion. What a wonderful parallel world.

“Is... is it over..... with this...? I-If you’re finally satisfied, then quickly pull out your fin... gerr...!”

Kirika’s ass was protruded towards me in the shape of the “^” character, and her cute ass was capable of swallowing down two thirds of my middle finger, this really was a visually stimulating scene.

But of course I wasn’t going to end things here. This was just the beginning.

“.....NnHiii!!? Nnhyaa, Haauu Ahhhnnnn!!? Y-Your finger is!? M-Moving inside of meee... Nnfuuuuu!!?”

Wriggle, scratch, wriggle..... I was wriggling my finger rhythmically.

My middle finger was bending and straightening inside of her innocent internal mucous membrane and I was giving her some stimulation.

The more I did this, the more Kirika's sweaty body would shiver and jump up, it was almost like I was controlling the movements of her body with my finger like she was some sort of lewd musical instrument.

"How is it? The feeling of having your ass fiddled with by me like this? Come on, you were so energetic moments ago calling me pervert this, baka that, where did all that vigorous energy go to? Hmm?"

"Afuuuu!?! Haa, Nnhaaaaauuu!?! Hyaaaah, Nnhyaahh!?! Nooo aHhh, you can't..... Y-You really shouldn't do thissss!!!"

While making Kirika feel ashamed and hearing her resisting me, somehow the sadistic impulse to make her submit to my desires was stimulated.

Using my free left hand to play around with her beautiful black hair, and stroking her back gently caressing her over the blazer she was wearing, I continued to fiddle and loosen her inner ass hole.

And... At my persistent toying with her hole Kirika also began to show a gradual change.

"Nnuuu..... Auu, Haa Ahh.....!?! Hyaaaau..... Nnooohh.....!! Ahahnnnn, Noooo ahhhhh..... Ahyiiinnnnnn!?"

Yes, persistently and deliberately I continued to plaster the magic lotion in every single crease and wrinkle I could find in her, I was giving her place which had never been stimulated before a loving caress with my fingers.

At first her voice was filled with either dislike or disgust, but now her sweet sounding voice was without a doubt being added to the mix.

Bikun, Bikun, her body was twitching along with the movements of my finger as her uniform wearing body arched back and forth, this wasn't just a reflex movement anymore, it was similar to the pleasurable convulsions that I was used to seeing whenever she had sex with me.

“Oh my, what’s this...? My Former Class Prez was saying “noo, noo” and yet when push comes to shove, isn’t your ass starting to feel really good? Hmm~?”

“Noo, Idio..... T-that’s not, trueeee.....!? T-This is... I’m telling you that this only feels baddd, ahhh..... Nnahh, Haaauuu Uwahh!?”

I purposefully fueled her rebellious heart and I started to not only move my fingers up and down bending it and straightening it, but I also incorporated side to side movements and shaking movements with my finger. I was continually developing her shy ass hole making it succumb to pleasure.

If she thinks she can continue to suppress her voice, I would like to see her try.

Just as I suspected, Kirika’s flirtatious voice continue to raise in tone and it was clearly obvious to anyone watching that she was feeling pleasure from her back hole.

Although I couldn’t see it from this angle, without a doubt her Love Slave mark was lighting up on her womb, indicating her arousal.

“T-This is, This strange feeling iss...?! T-Tooru-kun is probably... using his magic on my body m... making it strange again, rightt.....!?”

“Hmm? No no, I’m not doing anything of the sort. At the very least, right now I wasn’t using that kind of spell on you. I swear to you that this is the truth.”

“Y-You’re lying...!? A-Are you really telling, the truth... uhnn!?”

“Yeah, I’m not lying in regards to that. Therefore..... if you’re somehow feeling good right now, then that is because of Kirika’s own body——— In other words, you have a great talent in being able to feel good with your ass, isn’t this good?”

“N-No wayyy..... ahh!? You’re lying, you must be lyinggg.....!?”

I declared that I was speaking the truth with full confidence and Kirika could not hide her bewilderment.

But, to be honest there was a trick going on here.

I didn't tell this to Kirika but there seems to be a slight amount of aphrodisiac mixed into the magic lotion that was currently spread inside of her ass hole.

Thus, even though it was a fact that I didn't use any of my techniques to forcibly make her feel good, the inside of Kirika's ass was in a highly amplified state of being hyper sensitive to feeling sexual pleasure..... Nevertheless, she was totally unfamiliar with adult toys and products so she herself would have no idea how this was possible.

"Look, come on, isn't the inside of your ass tingling and becoming really hot? Just like how your vagina normally feels really good when I start playing with it, isn't your ass hole also starting to feel really good? If that's truly the case, then Kirika, you must have a very compatible disposition to having anal sex and you must be a very lewd girl.....!"

"Y... You're mistaken, you're wrongggg.....!? I-I'm not that kind of girl, S... Saying that my butt, h-hole..... is lewd..... How could you.....!? You're wrongggg Ohhhh!!?"

No matter how much she shakes her head, her butt hole that was thrust out to me did not lie.

I purposefully shove my finger in and out a little faster creating this, \*Nichi, Nichu\*...! vulgar noise, making Kirika hear these sounds in order to fuel her shame even more. I was driving her ass hole that was filled up with this aphrodisiac into a corner.

"No, I am not mistaken. After all, Kirika you have become a lewd girl that seeks me out for sex when I purposefully neglected your pent up desires..... Look, that's why this ass hole is also like this! It's turned into a completely perverted sexual organ that's firmly stuck to my finger, sucking it in to feel more pleasure! Look, Look!!"

"NNnnahhhhooooahhhh~~~~!!? Hyaaaauu, Hahiii Hahiiiiinnnn!!? H-Hott, my butt is hotttt!!? Toori-kun's finger is, is in my buttt!!? M-My butt is being turned into a lewd buttt!!?"

Unable to accept the fact that her ass was feeling extremely good, she was both puzzled by the pleasure that contradicted her beliefs and reaching her limit of being embarrassed, her brain received a shocking jolt, it was already difficult for her to even think properly.

The only thing occurring now was the sound of my squelching piston motions as my finger intensely went in and out of her sensitive virgin anus hole. I ceaselessly cornered her sexual organ, driving her higher and closer to her zenith.

Even though this was the first time she's ever had her ass played with, I was convinced that she would be able to reach her orgasm.

"Your butt you say? That's not the correct word, you extremely perverted Class Prez!! Stop using such elegant words, listen up, you need to properly call it your ass hole!! You need to properly introduce yourself as the girl who had her ass hole dugged up and orgasmed, Kirikaaa!!"

"Hahiii, NNhahiiiiiih!!? A-Ass..... Assu, holle.....!? S-stwill wearrring my uniform, my ass holeee is being fiddled by Tooru-kunnn..... NNohhhhh ahhhh ah ah!!? digged upp.....?!!"

Shivering and convulsing..... Kirika was showing me a violent convulsion that her body would normally do just before having her orgasm, I could see inside her skirt and that her toes were turning inward, becoming pigeon-toed.

In order to perform my finishing move, I plunged my middle finger deep inside of her ass and started to grind and rub against her quivering membrane wall little by little, and in the next moment..... I vigorously pulled out my finger in a dash!

"Hiiiiiih!!? I-I'm cumming..... inggggggggggg~::~~::~~::Uhnn!!? C-Cumming, cumming, cumingggg!!? M-My butt hole is cuminggggggg Mnnnnnnnohhh!!? Hyaaaaan Ah, Ahhhhh Ahhhhhhhhh~::~~::~~::!!?"

Having the pressure of my finger pulled out at a dash, she felt the pleasure of a pseudo-excretion.

That totally blew away Kirika's perseverance and she let loose a long, long coquettish moan as she reached her first ever magnificent ass hole climax while wearing her uniform.

While still having her bottom thrust out towards me, her ripe JK body was still having waves of intermittent twitching and convulsions of pleasure. It really told me just how amazing the climax she was currently experiencing with her shy ass right now.

“Ohhh, well, well..... You’ve climaxed much more splendidly than I would have expected haven’t you, Kirika? As expected you really do have the talent for this, don’t you?”

“I... Dwont knowww.....! I dunt kunoww that kind of thing..... ggg! T-Tooru-kun you bakaaa...!”

Before long she was completely exhausted, and her white ass that was drained of strength plopped to the side on the bed.

The center of her hole that was covered in all the lotion was slightly spread out like it was breathing..... and a shameless hot steamy vapor was coming out and you could see her slightly pink flesh inside of her hole.



“.....Uuu~~~~~! Auuu~~~~~!.....!”

Kirika was still in her disordered uniform lying on the bed sheets and she turned her back towards me, as she continued to moan while tossing on turning on the bed.

She won’t show her face to me and has been like this since a little while ago.

“Come on stop feeling so depressed and feel better already, Kirika.”

“I • am • not • going • to • feel better ! Uuu, I feel like there’s still something up my butt...”

Because the shameful appearance of her butt was exposed involuntarily, Kirika was totally being sulky about it right now.

Well, even this act of her acting peevish is really cute so I don’t mind just enjoying it for a while longer, but, if I told her I was enjoying it she would probably get even angrier...

“That can’t be true can it? After all, just moments ago I thoroughly cleaned up your insides with the magic lotion..... Ah ouch ouchh!”

\*Geshi\*, she kicked me on the shin from in front of me. It was very painful.

Moreover, let's not say the first time, but she keeps launching a barrage of kicks for a second and third time. it was definitely painful.

"W-Wait, oi stop it! Violent heroines are no longer popular these days, you know? Owwww!?"

"S-Shut up, go and dieee! Baka! Just how embarrassed did you think you made me feelll.....! Uuu, auuuuu.....!"

Halfway through her sentence she spoke in a tearful voice. Was it so embarrassing that she could cry?

Her kicks didn't have much energy in them anymore and I gently embraced her slender back as I whispered into her ears.

"It's alright, you can show all your embarrassing parts to me"

"Uhn!? W-What are you saying...?"

Her soft ears twitched and while gently stroking her black hair I continued to speak out my passionate words to my one and only Princess Knight.

"You don't have to show any other guy that side of you, or more like don't ever show them. But, please show it only to me..... All of Kirika's most embarrassing spots."

"Uuu.....! W... What's with that, even if you say something like that, I don't understand..... Nnahh.....!?"

Tearing the bed sheets wrapping around her and turning her neck towards me, I stole a kiss from her lips forcibly.

Knock, Knock, at first when I knocked on her front teeth with my tongue she showed a little bit of resistance, but soon enough she relaxed her body and allowed me to come into contact with the warm mucous membrane of her inner mouth.

"Nn, Nchuu..... Puaah, Afuu..... Ah..... Nnmmuu.....!"

While she was lying on the bed I strongly embraced her body which was still wearing her uniform and we exchanged our salivas with each other. Both of us were entwining our tongues together making passionate love as we continued to kiss each other.

Not knowing how long this continued on for, one of us finally separated our mouth from the other and a drip of saliva dropped down on to the bed.

“Nn Puahh! D-Doing this kind of thing, Tooru-kun is trying to trick me..... with the kiss.....”

“Heh, are you saying that you like my kiss enough to be willing to be tricked by me?”

“Uhhh!! I-I didn’t mean it like that... humph...!”

Pouting her cheeks, Kirika looked away from me as her cheeks blushed just a little.

Even though her words were saying no, she was already behaving very obediently and modestly, she’s such a cute girl.

“.....Hey.”

“Hm?”

“D-Do you really want to... do it that much?”

“Do what exactly?”

“M-My..... B-Butt..... A-Are you going to... m-make me do embarrassing things with my butt... again from now on?”

Taking two pillows and shoving her face underneath them, Kirika was hiding her expression from me but I definitely heard her say it.

“Yeah. I want to make Kirika take on many embarrassing poses, make her say plenty of embarrassing things and make her feel embarrassed by playing around with her ass. Just like a little while ago, but only in front of me.”

“.....Uuu. H-How can you say such a thing with a straight face...”

“Yea, I don’t want to brag about it but, I’m pretty much a sleazebag that is totally perverted.”

“That’s really nothing you should boast about... Haa, why am I... with this kind of guy.....”

“With this kind of guy what?”<sup>1</sup>

“It..... It’s nothing.”

Burying her face in the pillow and putting up her defenses, Kirika just remained silent for a while.

And then, Kirika spoke with a tiny voice that was seemingly about to vanish.

“T-Then..... Y-You should do what you likee...! I-I cant disobey you anyways, y-you can try your best to make me embarrassed from... now on.....”

I tried to peek beyond her slightly red earlobes that was peeking out of her disordered black hair, as she just made a declaration of accepting my ass training that I intended to put her through.

Hearing such a delightful authorization from her, literally pushed me to my limits.

“Eh!? Wha... S-Something is touching my back...!?”

“What do you mean something? Don’t you already know what it is? Hey, Kirika, please..... playing with your butt a moment ago made it so big that I can’t hold it back anymore...”

My fully erected cock was being rubbed against the cloth of her skirt uniform.

Even just this already felt pretty good, but obviously this much was not possible to satisfy me any longer.

“I-It can’t be helped.....! but, if you suddenly want to... do it from behind or something, that’s definitely not allowed okay!?”

I really wanted to ask her, “so does that mean you will allow if it it’s not sudden?” Or “Oh? can you explain to me exactly what you mean by ‘from behind’”, but I decided to give her a break.

In order to relieve my cock, I reached out to her under the bed sheets and I was having fun and feeling good rubbing against her sweaty ass that wasn’t wearing any panties. My fingers also reached out to her secret garden hidden under her pleated skirt.

Nichuu..... a hot and damp feedback.

“Ahh, Nnahh.....!?”

“As expected. You’ve been calling me a pervert all this time and yet when did you become so wet and melted? Was it during our kiss? Or don’t tell me, you got this wet when your ass was being fiddled around with?”

“Noo, don’t say it.....!! I-I don’t know that kind of thingg.....!?”

Grinning while continuing to tease her with words, I used my fingers that was covered in her love juices to stroke my own cock and using her love fluids instead of a lotion. I then proceeded to lie on the bed facing up.

Peeling off the sheets covering her, Kirika was standing on her knees.

“Eh? Y... You want me to sit on top of... you?”

“Yeah, I want you to use your piping hot pussy and guide it down into yourself..... Just like how we did it the first time.”

“Uhn!!”

This was another thing that I made her do to make her feel disgraced.

Normally, this kind of thing was really difficult to achieve unless I used my Enslavement Magic on her, but right now it was a little different.

After playing around with her ass hole and giving her a passionate kiss, this long session of foreplay has caused Kirika’s lust to be ignited, right now her reasoning was being melted and dissolved and she wasn’t really able to hold herself back either.

“Haa..... Haaah, Nnhaaa..... Ahh.....!”

In fact, both Kirika’s uniform and breathing were already disordered and even though I wasn’t using my spell, it was like she was being controlled by my words, as she spread her legs in the shape of the “^” character..... She proceeded to grab my schlong in an inverted hand grip and push it against her own sopping wet palace.

“That’s good, yes, in that angle but a little bit lower..... That’s it, sink down on to it just like that.....!”

“Nnn, Nahh..... Haaa, Auuuunnnnn!!? I-It’s in..... T-Tooru-kun’s thing is inside of mee..... Haaaaaaaahhhhh.....!!”

Along with the trailing sound of her sexy moan——— Nyupunn, my erect cock slid inside of her hot sea of flesh.

Normally these types of clothes were only meant for school and knowing what was occurring underneath her skirt made a very immoral feeling well up in me.

At first I needed to make the first stroke or two, but after a short while Kirika was already matching the rhythm of my movements and began to rub herself on to me from the top to the bottom.

“Nnahhhaa, Ahhfuu, Nnuuuu!!? Ah, this, thissss..... W-Wearing my uniform, I-I’m doing this kind of thing..... by myselfff...!?”

The huge breasts of hers that was spilling out from the crevice of her blouse where the buttons went loose, was swinging up and down in the same rhythm of her hips, it was shaking up and down wildly with a \*Purun, Purun\*.

The bed spring was squeaking as she rocked up and down and we were having hot sex like two wild beasts.

Sometimes, when she rocked up and down I could see that between the space of her blouse and skirt, her Love Slave mark was shining an obscene pinkish color——— seeing this, I became even more aroused.

“Uuu, Kirika, that feels good when you squeeze my cock like that..... Kuuuh! Can you feel me thrusting really deep inside of you!?”

“Yes, I-I can feel ittt!! Tooru-kun’s thing is thrusting deep inside of mee.....! Haa, Haaahaaaaah, Ahhhnnn! T... This thing is a hindrancee!”

Saying that Kirika continued to shake her hips as she violently threw away her blazer, throwing it out of the bed.

Because we were getting hotter and hotter and also because it was probably hard for her to move around, that’s why she took it off.

But in that moment... even though at first glance what she did wasn’t really anything special, I suddenly shuddered as I felt this strong feeling of corruption.

She was always a very serious Honor Student who was well-behaved and tried to please the teacher, the Class Prez Himeno Kirika.

Considering it was her, would she have ever taken off her blazer so violently and threw it like she did just now?

No matter how I thought about it, I could not imagine it.

Unlike my crude self, even if the day was extremely hot I only ever saw her take off her blazer very courteously and only after folding her clothes, would she neatly place it on her hanger.

Right now———this girl just...

Told me that in the middle of having sex with me “Because it was hard for her to swing her hips”, because of a silly reason like that she took off her disordered blazer and flung it away.

So that she would be able to fully enjoy the taste of pleasure with her whole body from copulating with me, she threw her blazer away.

“Kuuuh..... K-Kirikaaah!!”

“Eh? What’s with you so suddenly..... Kyaaa fuuh!!?”

The moment I realized just how lewd the truth of the matter was, I could not hold back any longer and threw her towards the bed while we were still connected.

Just like that, I grabbed both her slender feet that was under her pleated skirt and whilst she was facing upwards I placed both her feet towards her own head so that her knees were close to both sides of her head.

Because she was so flexible and limber, this kind of thing was possible and this was another very shameful position.

“Noooo!?! T-This kind of position is embarrassing..... Hyaa, Hyaaaauunnn!!? NnnAhh, thrusting it in and out of me in this posture is not alloweddd !!?”

“Oraah, Ora oraaaa!! Just as you desired, this time around I will be the one to drive my cock inside of you, Kirika, aiming right at your womb from above, just like this!! Zora zora zoraah!!”

Thrust, rapid thrusting.....! Entering from above her I was like a pile-driving machine, I continued to perform my pile-bunker into her melting hot JK pussy with my fired up cock.

I was performing an intense piston and it was like my whole body was trying to enter hers.

“Hyaaaaauuu, Hahiiiiiyaaaaa Hahiiiiiii uuuuuuahhhhh!!? Y-You can’t, this is reaching meee, to a place that shouldn’t be reachedddd!!? Mnn Ahhhh~~~~!!?”

Dochu, Zuchu Zuchunn, Zun zun zun zukunnn!! A wet and indecent sound was continually filling the room.

If people were to see how we were connected right now, they would be able to see how Kirika’s white and soft ass was being surrounded by my hips and thighs, my meat pole was going in and out and a fervent amount of love juices were flying here and there..... it was an unbelievably indecent scene.

“How does it feel, Kirika? You’re having sex with me in your uniform in this embarrassing manner you know!? If Tachibana-san were to see us right now, what do you think she would say? You look totally lewd and sexy right now Kirikaa!”

“D-Don’t say itt!? I-I’m not supposed to be this kind of girl, but Tooru-kun keeps on pushing me to the absolute limitts..... NNahhhh!? Doing so many ecchi things to me, and turning me into something strangeee..... Ahaannnn haaaaahhhhhh!?”

Before I knew it, Kirika already wrapped her arms around my back and we were embracing each other tightly. We piled our lips passionately onto each other and she was even trying to match her hip movements to my wild thrusts.

Accepting my male lust and my action of just continuously pumping my whole body into her, she showed her woman’s devotion and dedication to match my movements.

I became fiercer and more excited, I continued my seed implanting piston motion into her uniform wrapped body, aiming myself towards her inner womb, ready to explode inside of her at a moment’s notice my meat stick nailed itself into her!

“Didn’t I tell you already? In front of me you can show me all your weird sides! Having your body stay in this ero position whilst being screwed, you can feel the same embarrassment you did when you have your ass hole played around with! I will watch you cum as I inject you with my semen so don’t worry, you can show me every single side of your Kirikaaah!!”

“Yeahh, yesss!! It’s fine, it’s fine even if you see all my embarrassing sidesss..... Nnnhyaaaaaaahhnn!?! All of it, you can see all of it, I will do what Tooru-kun has told me to do soo..... Hiiiguuuuahhnn, t-thereforee Ahhh———”

Her usually neat and tidy black hair was completely disheveled and her cute teary-eyed face continued to kiss my lips over and over as I poked into her sensitive womb.

I didn’t know how much Kirika understood of what she was saying anymore..... but she continued to speak nonetheless.

“P-Please inject your seed..... and pour it down my wombb.....!!”

In that moment, my endurance collapsed.

In the interior of her womb, I released my hot and syrupy desires——— all of my male impulses into her.

“Uuuuhh..... Kuuuuuuahhhh!! I’m cummingggg Kirikaaaaahh!!”

Dobuuu———Dobyurururuuru Byurururuuu!!

Dobupupunnn, Gobyuunnnn.....! Dobururuunnn Byururuuuuuuuuu!!

Bupu, Doku Dokuuuu!! Bubyunnnn!! <sup>2</sup>

“Nnnahhhhhh Ahaaaaaaahhhh~~~~~!!? Ahaaaahhh I-It’s so hottt~~~!!? I’m cummingg, cumming cuminggggggg!! T... Tooru-kun making me take this embarrassing postureee... I-I’m being made to cum right nowwwwwwww ohhhh!!?”

It was like our genitals connected to each other and we became a single gigantic living being that was both experiencing complete euphoria.

I was gushing out a stream of my rich semen, so vigorously that it hurt and Kirika’s womb which was capable of squeezing my dick in three different locations simultaneously, was undulating and squeezing me like a live animal, it was tightly shrinking itself as if it was drinking up something extremely delicious that it coveted with greed.

“Kuuah.....! Ka haa..... uuuu, I-I’m still cumming..... Ohhhh, Uwahh, what an unbelievable amount of emission..... Kuu, Kuhaaaa...!!”

It feels so good that I wouldn’t mind dying at this exact moment, I was filled with a sense of accomplishment and satisfaction as my ejaculation continued for a long, long time.

Kirika was twitching as her vagina continued to orgasm and seeing her so ardently catching everything inside of her womb made the interior of my chest become hot.

“Fuaah..... T-Tooru-kun..... H-Heavyy.....!”

I was totally drained and I just hang my body over hers in that awkward posture and she lets out a weak voice of protest.

Her hands on my back continued to wrap around me firmly———.



“Kirika? Oi~, Kirika-san? Why won’t you face towards me~?”

“Uuuuuu. S-Shushh.....! S-Stop trying to look at my face, you bakaaa.....!”

After having our very lewd uniform sex play, Kirika woke up.

Once again, she was creating a barricade with the pillows and the bed sheets and she turned her back towards me, hiding from me.

Is this some sort of “infinite loop” perhaps?

“Indeed, I never would have expected that in such a moment you would say “please inject your seed and pour it inside of me”. Even I did not suspect in my wildest dreams that you Kirika would be capable of saying something like that.....”

“Noo, no nononoo!! Forget that, forget about that right nowww, remove that from your memoryyy!! I-I said that when I no longer understood what it meant.....!”

For a while I just made fun of her like this.

Moreover, I’ve now received permission to play with her ass from time to time.

Now that the door is open, the possibilities are infinite.

“I’m really going to be looking forward to our sex life from now on Kirika! Hahaha!”

“I don’t know, I don’t want to hearr ittt.....! I-I take it all back, I-I won’t let you ever touch my butt againn! Definitely, definitely won’t let you okayyy!?”

Still having her back turned towards me she tries to kick me away again, I continued to enjoy her adorable resistance.

For the time being I needed to shut her mouth with a kiss. Once again I approached my Love Slave wearing a uniform from behind———.



PDF BY: TRAITORAIZEN